















THE  
NEW UNIVERSAL  
BIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY,  
AND  
AMERICAN REMEMBRANCER  
OF  
DEPARTED MERIT:  
CONTAINING  
COMPLETE AND IMPARTIAL  
ACCOUNTS OF THE LIVES AND WRITINGS  
OF THE  
MOST EMINENT PERSONS IN EVERY STATION,  
BUT MORE PARTICULARLY  
THOSE WHO HAVE SIGNALIZED THEMSELVES IN AMERICA.  
IN FOUR VOLUMES.

*Embellished with a number of PORTRAITS of the most Distinguished  
Characters, engraved from Original drawings.*

— \* \* —  
BY JAMES HARDIE, A. M.

.....  
VOL. II.  
.....

NEW-YORK:  
PRINTED FOR THOMAS KIRK, NO. 48, MAIDEN-LANE.

.....  
1805.





RBR  
Juntz:  
#338

NEW

BIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY,

AND

AMERICAN REMEMBRANCER.

---

CHURCHILL, (JOHN) Duke of Marlborough and Prince of the Holy Roman Empire, a most renowned general and statesman, was born in Devonshire, England, in 1650. A clergyman in the neighbourhood, instructed him in the first principles of literature ; but his father having other views than what a learned education afforded, carried him early to court, where he was particularly favoured by James Duke of York, afterwards king James II. when only twelve years of age. In 1666, he was made an ensign of the guards, during the first Dutch war ; and afterwards improved himself greatly in the military art at Tangier, which was then in the hands of the English. In 1672, the Duke of Monmouth commanding a body of English auxiliaries in the French service, Churchill attended him, and was soon after made a captain in the Duke's own regiment. At the siege of Nimeguen, which happened in that campaign, he distinguished himself so much, that he was taken notice of by the celebrated Marshal Turenne, who bestowed on him the name of the *handsome Englishman*. In 1673, he was at the siege at Mæstricht, where he gained such applause,

that the king of France thanked him for his behaviour at the head of the line : and the Duke of Monmouth, who had the direction of the attack, afterwards told king Charles II. that he owed his life to Mr. Churchill's bravery.

In 1681, he married Sarah Jennings, a young lady, who waited upon Anne, afterwards queen of Great-Britain ; by which means, he greatly strengthened his interest at court. In 1682, he was created baron of Eymouth, in Scotland, and made colonel of the third troop of guards.

In 1685, upon the accession of James II. to the throne, he was continued in all his posts, and also honoured with a special embassy to France ; and was after his return, created a peer of England, by the title of baron Churchill.

In June 1685, when the Duke of Monmouth, the natural son of Charles II. had landed in England, and got himself proclaimed king, in Somersetshire, Churchill being then lieutenant general of his Majesty's forces, was ordered into the west to suppress the rebellion, which he accomplished in less than a month, and took the Duke himself prisoner, who was beheaded on the 15th July following. When James shewed an intention of establishing the Catholic religion in Britain, Lord Churchill, notwithstanding the great obligations he owed him, thought it his duty to abandon his cause ; but even then did not leave him, without acquainting him by letter of the reason of his so doing.

Lord Churchill was graciously received by the prince of Orange, and was by him first employed to re-assemble the troop of guards, at London, and afterwards to new model the army ; for which purpose he was invested by him, with the rank and title of lieutenant-general. The prince and princess of Orange being declared king and queen of England, Feb. 16th 1689, Lord Churchill was sworn of their privy council, and soon after raised to the dignity of Earl of Marlbo-

rough. He assisted at the coronation of their majesties, and was soon after made commander in chief of the English forces sent over to Holland. He acted in that capacity at the battle of Walcourt, in 1689, and gave such extraordinary proofs of his skill, that prince Walleck, speaking in his commendation to king William, declared, that "he saw more into the art of war in a day, than some generals in many years."

In 1690, he was made general of the forces sent to Ireland, where he made the strong garrisons of Cork and Kinsale prisoners of war. The year following, king William shewed the good opinion he had of his conduct, by sending him over to Flanders, to draw the army together against his arrival. All these services, however, did not hinder his being disgraced at court in 1692, in a very surprising manner; for without the least previous notice, he received a message, "that the king had no farther occasion for his services." This strange and unexpected blow, was soon after followed by his being committed to the tower, on an accusation of high treason, which, however, was afterwards found to be a false and malicious report, the authors of which were severely punished.

Marlborough was soon restored to favour, and in 1698 was appointed governor to the Earl of Gloucester, with this extraordinary compliment from king William: "My Lord, make him but what you are, and my nephew will be what I want to see him." He continued in favour till the king's death, who, a little before that event, recommended him to Anne, princess of Denmark, as the most proper person to be trusted with the command of the army. Upon the accession of that princess to the throne, in 1704, her majesty, whose principal favourite was Lady Churchill, loaded his lordship with honours. He was elected knight of the garter, appointed captain general of all her majesty's forces, and sent ambassador extraordinary to Holland. She could not have made a better



choice of a general and statesman, for in both these capacities his lordship greatly excelled.

After several conferences about a war, he put himself at the head of the army, where all the other generals had orders to obey him. The earl took the command June 20th 1702, and discerning that the states were made uneasy by the places, which the enemy held on their frontiers, he began with attacking and reducing them. Accordingly, in this single campaign, he made himself master of the castles of Gravenbroeck and Waerts, the towns of Venlo, Ruremond and Stevenswaert, together with the citadel of Liege. These advantages were considerable, and acknowledged as such by the states; but they had like to have been of very short date, for the army separating in the neighbourhood of Liege, Nov. 3d, the earl was taken the next day in his passage by water, by a small party from the garrison of Gueldres; but it being towards night, and the earl insisting upon an old pass given to his brother, was suffered to proceed, and arrived at the Hague, when the army were in the utmost consternation, at the accident, which had befallen him. Upon the close of this campaign, he was created Duke of Marlborough, with a pension of 22,200 dollars per annum, to devolve forever on those enjoying the title of Duke of Marlborough.

The nature of our work, will not suffer us to relate all the military transactions, in which the Duke of Marlborough was engaged. This far, however, may be mentioned, that numerous as they were, they were all successful. In the spring of 1703, the French had a great army in Flanders, in the low countries, and in that part of Germany, which the elector of Cologne had put into their hands, and prodigious preparations were made under the most experienced commanders; but such was the vigilance and activity of the Duke, that he baffled them all. When the campaign was over, he went to Dusseldorf, to meet the late emperor, then styled Charles III. king of

Spain, who made him a present of a sword set with diamonds ; soon after which, his grace came over to England.

In April 1704, he again embarked for Holland, where staying about a month, to adjust the necessary steps, he began his march towards the heart of Germany ; and at last, on June 21st, very unexpectedly arrived before the strong entrenchments of the enemy at Schellenburgh, whom after an obstinate and bloody conflict, he entirely routed. It was upon this occasion, that he received a letter of thanks from the emperor Leopold written in his own hand, an honour seldom done to any but foreign princes. He followed up this success, till Aug. 2d, when the battle of Blenheim was fought ; in consequence of which, the empire of Germany was saved from immediate destruction. Though prince Eugene was joined in command with the Duke, yet the glory of the day was confessedly owing to the latter. The French general Tallard was taken prisoner and sent to England ; and 20,000 French or Bavarians were killed, wounded or drowned in the Danube ; besides about 13,000 who were taken, and a proportionable number of cannon, artillery, and trophies of war.

After the battle of Blenheim, he received congratulatory letters from most of the potentates of Europe, particularly from the states general and from the emperor, who desired him to accept of the dignity of a prince of the empire ; which was soon after conferred upon him by the title of *prince of Mildenheim in the province of Swabia*. After the campaign was ended, he visited the court of Berlin, where by a short negociation, he suspended the disputes between the king of Prussia and the Dutch ; and by his wise and conciliatory conduct, caused the whole confederacy to acknowledge, that he had done the greatest service possible to the common cause. Upon his return to England, the queen received him with marks of the highest esteem, and granted, at the request of

parliament, the manor of Woodstock, to him and his heirs forever.

The next year 1705, he went over to Holland in March, with a design to execute some great schemes, which he had been projecting in the winter. The campaign was attended with some successes, which would have made a considerable figure, in a campaign under any other general; but are scarcely worth mentioning, where the Duke of Marlborough was concerned. After spending some time at the courts of Vienna, Berlin and Hanover, he returned to England towards the close of the year. On the 7th January 1706, the House of Commons came to a resolution to thank the Duke; as well for his prudent negociations, as for his important military services; but notwithstanding this, it very soon appeared, that there was a strong party formed against the war, who, in the prosecution of their object, did not hesitate to bring the conduct, even of Marlborough, the idol of the people, into obloquy and disgrace.

The next year distinguished the Duke, by the victory, which he obtained at the battle of Ramillies, where the enemy had upwards of 8000 killed or wounded, and 6000 taken prisoners. The Duke was twice, here, in the utmost danger; once by a fall from his horse, and a second time by a cannon shot, which took off the head of a gentleman, who was holding the stirrup for him to remount. The advantages gained by this victory, were so far improved, by the vigilance and wisdom of the Duke, that Louvain, Brussels, and even Ghent and Bruges, submitted to King Charles, without a stroke, and Oudenarde surrendered upon the first summons. The city of Antwerp followed this example; so that, in the short space of a fortnight, the Duke reduced all Brabant to acknowledge the title of King Charles. The forces of the allies being about to separate, after this campaign, his Grace went to the Hague, where the proposals, which France had made, for a peace,



were communicated to the ministers of the allies, after which he embarked for England.

He arrived in London, Nov. 18th 1706; and, though, at this time, there was a strong party formed against him, at court, yet, the great services he had done the nation, and the personal regard of the queen, procured him an universal good reception. The thanks of both houses of parliament were voted to him, in terms of the highest approbation: the last day of the year was appointed for a general thanksgiving, in which there was this singularity observed, that it was the second thanksgiving within the year, and Blenheim house, which had been erected by her majesty, to perpetuate the celebrity of his fame, was, together with all his honours, by an act of the legislature, entailed upon the issue of his daughters.

The campaign of the year 1707, proved the most barren one he ever made, which was chiefly owing to a failure on the part of the allies, who began to flag, in supporting the common cause; but, on June 30th, 1708, he defeated the French, at Oudenarde, where they lost 4000 in the field, and about 7000 taken prisoners, and was otherwise so exceedingly successful, that the French king thought fit, in the beginning of 1709, to set on foot a negociation for peace. The house of Commons, upon this occasion, gave an uncommon testimony of their respect for the Duke, by sending their speaker to Brussels, on purpose to compliment him: and, on his first appearance, in the house of Lords, he, likewise, received the thanks of that assembly.

Marshal Villars commanded the French army, in the campaign of 1709; and Lewis XIV. expressed no small hopes of success, from the well known talents of that officer. On the 11th September, however, the allies, under the command of the Duke, forced the French lines at Malplaquet, near Mons, after a bloody action, in which the French lost 15000 men.

As Lewis XIV. professed a readiness for peace, the English, at last consented to a negociation, and the conferences were held at Gertrudenburg 1710. They were managed on the part of England by the duke of Marlborough, and by the Marquis de Torcy for the French. All his offers were rejected by the Duke as only designed to amuse and divide the allies, and the war was continued.

This unreasonable haughtiness of the Duke, at last opened the eyes of the English nation to their true interest : for though their warlike reputation had never risen to a greater height than under his auspices, yet as it too often happens, even in the most successful wars, the burthens of the community were greatly increased, and thousands of innocent victims were annually immolated for the purpose of promoting the views of a few individuals, actuated by the baleful motives of avarice or ambition. Awakened by these sentiments, peace became the favourite wish of the people ; and as it was universally understood, that Marlborough was opposed to that measure, he now lost all his popularity.

Means were found to convince the queen, that the war, if continued, must prove ruinous to herself and people ; her affections became entirely alienated from the Dutchess of Marlborough, whose friends, in consequence thereof, lost their places. In the House of Lords, where the Duke's conduct had so often been the subject of the highest eulogium, he was now accused to his face of having unnecessarily protracted the war ; and an enquiry was promoted in the House of Commons, with a view to fix an imputation upon him, of having appropriated large sums of the public money to his own use. When a question to that purpose had been carried in the house, the queen by a letter conceived in very obscure terms, acquainted him with her having no farther occasion for his services, and dismissed him from all his employments.

His situation became now extremely unpleasant, in his native country : on the one hand, he was attacked by the clamours of the populace, and by an host of writers, who will ever be ready to vilify those, whom they can insult with impunity : on the other hand, a prosecution was commenced against him by the attorney general, for applying public money to his private use ; and the workmen employed in building Blenheim-house, though set at work by the crown, were encouraged to sue him for the money, which was due to them. This uneasiness, at last induced him to gratify his enemies by going into a voluntary exile : he accordingly embarked for the continent, in Nov. 1712 ; from whence, after he had resided some time on his principality at Mildenheim, he returned to England 4th August, 1714.

He was received with every possible demonstration of joy, by those, who upon the decease of the queen, which had happened upon the 1st August, were entrusted with the government ; and, upon the arrival of George I. was particularly distinguished by acts of royal favour, for he was again declared captain-general and commander in chief of all his majesty's land forces, and master of the ordnance.

His advice was of great use in concerting those measures, by which the rebellion in 1715 was crushed ; and this was the last effort he made in respect to public affairs : for his infirmities increasing with his years, he retired from business, and spent the greatest part of his time, during the remainder of his life, at one or other of his country houses. He died at Windsor Lodge, June 16th 1722, aged 72. Upon his demise, all parties united in doing honour, or rather justice to his merit ; for whatever vices might sully his private character, so numerous had been his successes, and so great his reputation as a general, that his very name was almost equivalent to an army. The noble pile near Woodstock, which bears the name of Blenheim-house, may justly be stiled his monu-



ment ; but without pretending to the gift of prophecy, one may venture to predict, that the fame of his military exploits will long survive that structure. If he had foibles, as these are inseparable from human nature, they were so hidden by the glare of his exploits, as to be scarcely perceptible. A certain parasite, who thought to please Lord Bolingbroke by ridiculing the avarice of the Duke, was stopt short by his lordship, who said “ He was so very great a man, that I had almost forgot he had that vice.”

Out of a variety of anecdotes and testimonies concerning this illustrious personage, the following selection may serve to illustrate his ruling passion and character.

One of the first things which he did, when very young, was to purchase a box, to put his money in : a strong indication of the economical, not to say, avaricious temper, which accompanied him through life. Dr. Joseph Wharton relates, that on the evening of a very important battle, the Duke was heard to chide his servant for having been so extravagant as to light four candles in his tent, when prince Eugene came to confer with him. When any of his officers had solicited him for a favour, in order to save himself some expences, he would tell them in the most obliging manner, that he would consider the business and come and dine with them. If he was mercenary himself, he was well matched in his Dutchess, whose disposition was equally sordid. She had long possessed the greatest ascendancy over the queen, in consequence of which, most offices were obtained through her means ; but her patronage could seldom be purchased without a pecuniary compensation.

Dean Swift, in one of his letters to Stella, relates the following particulars of the Duke of Marlborough : “ I was early this morning with Secretary St. John, &c. He told me, he had been with the Duke of Marlborough, who was lamenting his former wrong steps in joining with the Whigs, and said, he was

worn out with age, fatigue and misfortunes. I swear it pitied me ; and I really think they will not do well in too much mortifying that man, although, indeed, it is his own fault. He is covetous as hell, and ambitious as the prince of it : he would fain have been general for life, and has broken all endeavours for peace, to keep his greatness and get money. He told the queen ‘ he was neither covetous nor ambitions.’ She said, ‘ if she could have conveniently turned about, she would have laughed, and could hardly forbear it in his face. He fell in with all the abominable measures of the late ministry, because they gratified him for their own designs : yet he has been a successful general, and, I hope he will continue his command.”

Lord Bolingbroke, in his letters on the study and use of history, when speaking of the consternation raised among the allies, by the death of King William, and of the joy, which that event gave to the French, observes, “ that a short time shewed how vain the fears of some and the hopes of others were. By his death, the duke of Marlborough was raised to the head of the army, and, indeed, of the confederacy ; where he, a new, a private man, a subject acquired by merit and by management, a more decided influence than high birth, confirmed authority and even the crown of Great Britain had given to king William. Not only all the parts of that vast machine, the grand alliance, were kept more compact and entire, but a more rapid and vigorous motion was given to the whole : and, instead of languishing and disastrous campaigns, we saw every scene of the war full of action. All those wherein he appeared, and many of those, wherein he was not then an actor, but an abettor, were crowned with the most triumphant success. I take, with pleasure, this opportunity of doing justice to that great man, whose *faults* I knew, whose virtues I admired, and whose memory, as the greatest general and as the greatest minis-

ter, that our country, or, perhaps, any other has produced, I honour."

Of Marlborough's exterior accomplishments, the Earl of Chesterfield, in his letters to his son, says, that of all the men he ever knew, the Duke possessed the graces, in the highest degree; and to those graces, he ventures to ascribe the better half of his greatness and riches. "He was," says he, "eminently illiterate, wrote bad English, and spelt it still worse. He had no share of what is commonly called *parts*; that is, he had no brightness, nothing shewing in his genius. He had, most undoubtedly, an excellent good plain understanding, with sound judgment; but these alone would have probably raised him but something higher than they found him, which was page to king James II.'s queen. There the graces protected and promoted him; for whilst he was an ensign of the guards, the Dutchess of Cleveland, then favourite mistress to king Charles II. struck by those very graces, gave him £.5000 (22,200 dollars,) with which he immediately bought an annuity for his life of 2,200 dollars and this was the foundation of his subsequent fortune. His figure was beautiful; but his manner was irresistible either by man or woman. It was by this engaging, graceful manner, that he was enabled during all his wars, to connect the various jarring powers of the grand alliance, and to carry them on to the grand object of the war, notwithstanding their private and separate views, jealousies and wrongheadednesses." He afterwards adds, "He was always cool, and nobody ever observed the least variation in his countenance: he could refuse more gracefully than other people could grant; and those, who went away from him the most dissatisfied as to the substance of their business, were yet personally charmed with him, and in some degree comforted by his manner."

How much he has been celebrated by the English poets, may be known by "Addison's Campaign," "Philip's Blenheim," &c.



CICERO, (MARCUS TULLIUS) one of the greatest men of antiquity, whether we consider him as an orator, a statesman, or a philosopher, was born about 107 years before Christ. In his very active life, the most striking incident is his detection of the conspiracy of Cataline and his accomplices, for the subversion of the common wealth. For his conduct in this affair, he was honoured with the glorious title of "Father of his Country."

As it would be too tedious to recapitulate the particular transactions of Cicero, which, to such of our readers, as are acquainted with Roman history must be already well known; and to others, perhaps, would not be deemed very interesting, we shall content ourselves with a few circumstances respecting his death and character.

After the settlement of the Roman Triumvirate composed of Octavius, Antony, and Lepidus, these three spent some time, in a close conference to adjust the plan of their accommodation; and the last thing they adjusted, was the list of a prescription, which they determined to make of their enemies. This occasioned much difficulty and warm contests among them, till each, in his turn, resolved to sacrifice some of his best friends to the resentment of his colleagues. The whole list is said to have consisted of three hundred senators, and two thousand knights, all doomed to die for a crime the most unpardonable to tyrants, their adherence to liberty. Cicero's death was, in a particular manner, necessary to the common interest of the three; since his authority was too great to be suffered in an enemy; and experience had shewn, that nothing could make him a friend to the oppressors of his country.

Cicero was at his Tusculan villa, when he first received the news of the proscription, and of his being included in it.

It was the design of the triumvirate to keep their intentions a secret, if possible, till the moment of ex-

ecution, in order that they might surprize those, whom they had destined to destruction, before they had time to escape. But some of Cicero's friends found means to apprize him of his danger ; upon which, he set forward to the sea-side, with a design to transport himself out of the reach of his enemies. There finding a vessel ready, he presently embarked ; but the wind being adverse, and the sea uneasy to him, he was obliged to land and spend the night on shore. From thence he was forced on board again, by the importunity of his servants ; but was soon afterwards obliged to land at one of his country seats, where weary of life, he declared his resolution to die in that country, which he had so often saved. Here he slept soundly for some time, till his servants once more forced him away in a litter towards the ship, having heard, that he was pursued by Antony's assassins. They had scarcely departed from the house, when the assassins arrived, and finding that he had fled, went immediately in quest of him towards the shore, where they overtook him in a wood. Their leader was one Popilius Lenas, a tribune of the army, whose life Cicero had formerly defended and saved. As soon as the soldiers appeared, the servants prepared to defend their master's life at the hazard of their own ; but Cicero commanded them to set him down and make no resistance. Then looking upon his executioners with great firmness, and thrusting his neck as far forward as he could, out of the litter, he told them to do their work ; upon which, they cut off his head and both his hands, and returned with them to Rome, as the most agreeable present to Antony their cruel employer, who rewarding the murderer with a large sum of money, ordered the head to be fixed upon the rostra, between the two hands ; a sad spectacle to the city, and what drew tears from every eye, to see these mangled members, which used to exert themselves so gloriously from that place, in defence of the lives, the fortunes, and the liberties of the Roman peo-

ple, so lamentably exposed to the scorn of sycophants and traitors. The deaths of the rest, says an historian of that age, caused only a private and particular sorrow ; but Cicero's an universal one. It was a triumph over the republic itself ; and seemed to confirm and establish the perpetual slavery of Rome.

Cicero's death happened on the 7th December, in the 64th year of his age ; and with him expired the short empire of eloquence amongst the Romans. As an orator, he is thus characterized by Dr. Blair. " In all his orations, his art is conspicuous. He begins commonly with a regular exordium ; and with much address, prepossesses the hearers and studies to gain the affections. His method is clear, and his arguments are arranged with exact propriety. In a superior clearness of method, he has an advantage over Demosthenes. Every thing appears in its proper place. He never tries to move, till he has attempted to convince ; and, in moving, particularly, the softer passions, he is highly successful. No one ever knew the force of words, better than Cicero. He rolls them along with the greatest beauty and magnificence ; and in the structure of his sentences, is eminently curious and exact. He is always full and flowing, never abrupt. He amplifies every thing ; yet though his manner is generally diffuse, it is often happily varied and accommodated to the subject. When an important public object roused his mind, and demanded indignation and force, he departs considerably from that loose and declamatory manner, to which he, at other times is addicted, and becomes very forcible and vehement. This great orator, however, is not without his defects. In most of his orations, there is too much art, even carried to a degree of ostentation. He seems often desirous of obtaining admiration, rather than of operating conviction. He is sometimes, therefore, showy rather than solid, and diffuse, where he ought to have been urgent. His sentences are always round and sonorous. They cannot be accused.



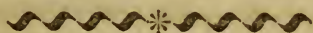
of monotony, since they possess variety of cadence ; but from too great a fondness for magnificence, he is on some occasions deficient in strength. Though the services, which he had performed to his country were very considerable, yet he is too much his own panegyrist. Ancient manners, which imposed fewer restraints on the side of decorum, may in some degree, excuse, but cannot entirely justify his vanity."



CINCINNATUS, a celebrated Roman, was taken from the plough to be advanced to the dignity of consul, in which office he restored public tranquility, and then returned to his rural employments. Being, upon another emergency, called forth a second time, he was appointed dictator, in which office, he subdued the enemies of his country ; and refusing all rewards, retired again to his farm, after having exercised the dictatorship only sixteen days. The same circumstance happened to him once more, in the 80th year of his age. He died 376 years before Christ.

In allusion to the disinterested patriotism of this exalted character, a society called the *Order of Cincinnatus* or *The Cincinnati*, was established in America soon after the peace, consisting of the officers of the army and navy of the United States. The ostensible design of this institution, was to perpetuate the memory of the revolution, the friendship of the officers, and the union of the states ; and also to raise a fund for the relief of poor widows and orphans, whose husbands and fathers had fallen during the war. The members were to be distinguished by wearing a medal, emblematical of the design of the society ; and the honours and advantages were to be hereditary in the eldest male heirs, and in default of male issue, in the collateral male heirs. Although, when we consider the respectability of the characters, who were at the head of this institution, we can scarcely doubt the purity of their intentions, yet it soon became the

object of popular jealousy. Views of a deeper nature were imputed to the framers: and the institution was censured and opposed, as giving birth to a military nobility of a dangerous aristocratic nature, which might ultimately prove ruinous to the liberties of the new empire. But that article of their constitution, which was the principal ground of apprehension, viz. the right of making the honours hereditary having since been altered, the society is no longer viewed as an object of jealousy.



CLARKE (DR. SAMUEL) an eminent English divine and philosopher, was born in Norwich, 11th October, 1675. He was instructed in grammatical learning, at the free-school of that town, and in 1691, was removed to Caius college, Cambridge, where his uncommon abilities soon began to display themselves: for, when he was only about twenty-one years of age, he contributed not a little towards the establishment of the Newtonian philosophy, by an excellent translation of Rohault's *Physics*, which were then generally taught in the university; to which he added a number of valuable notes, calculated to lead the students insensibly from the chimerical notions of that author, to others more consentaneous to truth.

Having afterwards turned his thoughts to divinity, and taken holy orders, Mr. Clarke was appointed chaplain to Dr. Moore, bishop of Norwich. This prelate, one of the greatest patrons of learning and learned men, received our author into his family, and friendship to such a remarkable degree, that he lived for nearly twelve years in that station, with all the decent freedoms of a brother and an equal, rather than an inferior. The bishop's esteem for him increased every day; and at his death, he gave him the highest proof of confidence, by leaving all the concerns of his family entirely in his hands.

In 1699, Mr. Clarke published three practical essays on baptism, confirmation and repentance ; and an anonymous work, entitled “ Reflections on part of a book called Amyntor, or a defence of Milton’s life, which relates to the writings of the primitive fathers ; and the canon of the New Testament in a letter to a friend.” In 1701, Mr. Clarke published his paraphrase on the Gospel of St. Matthew, which was soon followed by those on the other evangelists. They were afterwards printed together in 2 vols. 8vo. and have since undergone several editions. He intended to have gone through the remaining books of the New Testament, in the same manner ; but something accidentally interrupted the execution, “ and it is now,” says bishop Hoadley, “ only to be lamented, that any thing first diverted him from it ; or that he did not afterwards prevail upon himself to resume and complete so great a work.”

In the year 1704, he was appointed to preach Boyle’s lecture, and the subject he chose was “ The being and attributes of God,” in which he succeeded so well, that he was appointed to preach the same lecture the next year ; when he chose for his subject “ The evidence of natural and revealed religion.” These sermons were first printed in two distinct volumes ; the former in 1705, the latter in 1706. They have since been printed in one volume, under the general title of “ A discourse concerning the being and attributes of God, the obligations of natural religion, and the truth and certainty of the christian revelation, in answer to Hobbes, Spinoza, the author of the oracles of reason, and other deniers of natural and revealed religion.”

In his discourses on the evidences of natural and revealed religion, Dr. Clarke laid the foundations of morality deep in the mutual relations of things and persons to one another, in the unalterable fitness of some actions, and the unfitness of others ; and in the will of the great creator of all things, evident



from his making man capable of seeing these relations and this fitness; of judging concerning them, and of acting agreeably to that judgment. He then proceeds to demonstrate the christian religion to be worthy of God from its *internal* evidence, taken from the perfect agreeableness of its main design to the light of nature, and to all moral obligations of eternal reason: and after this, to prove it to have been actually revealed to the world by God, from the internal evidence of prophecy going before it, and of miraculous works performed in express confirmation of it. These sermons, says bishop Hoadley, every christian ought to esteem as his treasure, as they contain the true strength not only of *natural*, but *revealed* religion.

About this time, Mr. Whiston tells us, he discovered that Mr. Clarke had been looking into the primitive writers, and began to suspect that the Athanasian doctrine of the trinity, was not the doctrine of the early ages. He then informed Mr. Whiston, that he never read the Athanasian creed in his parish at Norwich, except once, and then only by mistake.

In 1706, our author published his letter to Mr. Dodwell in answer to that writer's epistolary discourse, concerning the Immortality of the Soul; and, likewise, translated Sir Isaac Newton's Treatise on Optics into elegant Latin. Having now become celebrated in the literary world, he was brought to court by his patron, and recommended to the favour of Queen Anne, who appointed him one of her chaplains, and soon after, in consideration of his great merit, he was presented to the rectory of St. James, Westminster. Upon his advancement to this station he took the degree of D. D. when the public exercise, which he performed for it, at Cambridge, was exceedingly admired. The questions which he maintained were these; 1st "That no article of the Christian faith, delivered in the holy scriptures is disagreeable to right reason; 2d. "That without the

liberty of human actions, there can be no religion." In 1712, he published a beautiful edition of Cæsar's commentaries, adorned with elegant sculptures. In this work, the doctor took particular care of the punctuation; and, in the annotations, selected what appeared the best and most judicious in former editions, with some emendations of his own, interspersed. "The beauty of the paper, says Mr. Addison, of the character, and of the several arts with which this noble work is illustrated, makes it the finest book I have ever seen." This edition has risen in value, from that time to the present, and is now exceedingly scarce. A copy of it was lately purchased at a public sale, in England, by the Duke of Grafton, for which he paid the sum of 195 dollars and 36 cents.

The same year, 1712, he published his book, entitled "The Scripture doctrine of the Trinity, &c." in consequence of which, he soon got involved in a very warm controversy, an inundation of books and pamphlets, many of which he answered, being written against him. For the opinions which he advanced upon this subject, he, likewise, became obnoxious to the ecclesiastical power, and his book was complained of by the lower house of convocation. The doctor drew up a preface, and, afterwards, gave in several explanations, which seemed to satisfy the upper house: at least, the affair was not brought to any issue, the members appearing desirous to avoid dissensions and divisions.

In 1718, Dr. Clarke made an alteration in the doxology of the singing psalms, which produced no small noise and disturbance, and occasioned some pamphlets to be written. The alteration was this:

To God, through Christ his only Son,  
Immortal glory be &c.

and,

To God, through Christ, his Son, our Lord,  
All glory be therefore &c.

A considerable number of these select psalms and hymns having been dispersed by the society for promoting Christian knowledge, before the alteration of the doxologies was taken notice of, he was charged with a design of having imposed upon the society : but, from this imputation he was vindicated by his friends, who assert, that the edition had been prepared by him for the use of his own congregation only, before the society had thoughts of purchasing any of the copies : and, that as the usual forms of doxology are not established by any legal authority, either ecclesiastical or civil, he had, so far, committed no offence. Dr. Robinson, bishop of London, however, so highly disliked the alteration, that he published a letter to the incumbents of all churches and chapels in his diocese, against their using any new forms of doxologies. The letter is dated Dec. 26th, 1718, and begins thus : “ Reverend Brethren, there is an instance of your care and duty, which I conceive myself at this time highly obliged to offer, and you to regard, as necessary for the preservation of the very foundation of our faith. Some persons seduced, I fear, by the strong delusions of pride and self conceit, have lately published new forms of doxology, entirely agreeable to those of some ancient heretics, who impiously denied a Trinity of persons in the unity of the Godhead. I do, therefore, warn you, and charge it upon your souls, as you hope to obtain mercy from God the Father, through the merits of Jesus Christ our Lord, and by the sanctification of the Holy Ghost, three persons and one God blessed for ever, that you employ your best endeavours to prevail with your several flocks, to have a great abhorrence for the above mentioned new forms, &c.” Those who approved of Dr. Clarke’s sentiments, reprobated the conduct of the bishop as highly intolerant, whilst the advocates for the generally received doctrines of the church, considered it as a laudable zeal to suppress errors, which sapped the foundation of the Christian



religion, and were fraught with destruction to the souls of men. The letter, as might have been expected, became the subject of a warm controversy ; in which the most able champions were engaged, on both sides ; but to which of the parties, the palm of victory should be adjudged, does not, we conceive, belong to our province to determine. Without, therefore, expressing our sentiments, with respect to the religious opinions of our author, we shall only take the liberty of directing such of our readers as are not fully satisfied on the subject, "*to the law and to the testimony ; if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.*"

In 1727, upon the death of Sir Isaac Newton, he was offered, by the court, the place of master of the mint, worth upwards of 6000 dollars per annum : this appointment, however, he thought proper to refuse, as he considered secular preferment incompatible with his profession, and likely to interrupt him, in the discharge of what he believed more important duties.

In 1728, was published "a letter from Dr. Clarke to Benjamin Hoadley F. R. S. occasioned by the controversy relating to the proportion of velocity, and force in bodies in motion," and printed in "The Philosophical Transactions, No. 401." In the beginning of the year following, he published "The 12 first books of Homer's Iliad in quarto," which was dedicated to the Duke of Cumberland. The Latin version is almost entirely new, and annotations are added at the bottom of the pages. Homer, bishop Hoadley tells us, was Dr. Clarke's admired author, even to a degree of something like enthusiasm, hardly natural to his temper ; and that in this he went a little beyond the bounds of Horace's judgment, and was so unwilling to allow his favorite poet ever to *nod*, that he has taken remarkable pains to find out, and give a reason for every passage, word and tittle, that could create any suspicion. "The translation," adds



the bishop, "with his corrections, may now be styled accurate, and his notes, as far as they go, are indeed a treasury of grammatical and critical knowledge. He was called to this work by royal command, and he has performed it in such a manner, as to be worthy of the young prince for whom it was laboured."

The remainder of our author's life after this valuable publication was extremely short, for on May 11th, going out in the morning to preach, he was seized with a pain in his side, which rendered it impossible for him to perform that duty, and obliged him to be carried home. On Monday afternoon he appeared to be out of danger, and continued to think himself so till the Saturday morning following, when to the inexpressible surprise of all about him; the pain removed from his side to his head, and after a very short complaint, deprived him of his senses. He continued breathing till between seven and eight o'clock of the evening of that day, May 17th, 1729, when he expired, in the 54th year of his age.

Soon after his death were published, from his original manuscript, by his brother Dr. John Clarke, dean of Sarum, "An Exposition of the Church Catechism," and also ten volumes of Sermons 8vo. His "Exposition" was immediately animadverted on by Dr. Waterland, who was answered by Dr. Sykes. A controversy ensued, and three or four pamphlets were written on each side, with the titles of which, there is no occasion to trouble the reader.

Whatever may be objected against the orthodoxy of Dr. Clarke's religious creed, it is obvious from his numerous writings, that he was a man of so profound and critical learning, as to stand almost unrivalled in the day in which he lived; and agreeably to the testimony of persons of distinguished reputation, his morals were likewise unexceptionable. Bishop Hoadley, in his character of this great and learned man, tells us, that the first strokes of knowledge in some of its branches, seemed to be little less than natural to

him; for they appeared to lie right in his mind, as soon as any thing could appear. His conversation, which was highly useful and instructive, was attended with a readiness of thought, and clearness of expression, which hardly ever failed him, when his opinion was asked upon the most important and trying questions. His charity and benevolence were extensive as the whole rational creation; and the ruling principle of his heart and practice, a love of the religious and civil liberties of mankind.

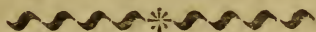
Dr. Clarke's cheerful and even playful disposition is mentioned by Dr. Warton, who, in his observations, on the following line of Pope,

“Unthought of frailties cheat us in the wife,”

says, who could imagine, that Locke was fond of romances, that Newton once studied astrology, and that Dr. Clarke valued himself for his agility, and frequently amused himself in a private room of his house, in leaping over the tables and chairs, and that Pope himself was a great epicure. With respect to what is here said of Dr. Clarke, however, it can scarcely be considered as a frailty. To be possessed of such a temper as he was, must have been no small degree of happiness, as it probably enabled him to pursue his important and serious studies with greater vivacity and vigour.

Before we conclude this sketch of Dr. Clarke's life, it may not be improper to observe, that his work “On the being and attributes of God, and on the evidence of natural and revealed religion,” is a production of great importance in the annals of English literature, on account of its intrinsic excellence, the favourable reception it hath universally met with, the influence it hath had on the opinions of men, and the remarks and disquisitions to which it hath given rise. The merit or demerit of his writings on the trinity and some of his other religious publications, can be best

ascertained by comparing them with the sacred scriptures, the only infallible standard of a christian's faith and practice.



CLARKE, (JOHN D. D.) Pastor of the first church of Boston, Massachusetts, was born at Portsmouth in New-Hampshire, April 13, 1755 ; graduated at Harvard College in 1774 : and ordained July 8th 1778, as colleague with the late Dr. Chauncey, with whom he lived in the most intimate and respectful friendship, till the death of the latter in 1787 ; after which, he continued assiduously and faithfully labouring in the service of the church, until the Lord's day, April 1st 1798, when in the midst of his sermon he was seized with an apoplexy, fell down in the pulpit, and expired in less than twelve hours, having almost completed the 43d year of his age, and the 20th of his ministry.

This eminent minister discovered in early life, great signs of genius and industry ; and was distinguished, whilst at the university, by a close attention to classic and philosophic studies, and by irreproachable morals. In the office of preceptor he was gentle and persuasive, beloved by his pupils, and esteemed by their friends. As a public preacher, his composition bore the marks of penetration, judgment, perspicuity and elegance. Faithful to the interest of religion, he deeply examined its foundation and evidence : and persuaded of the truth and importance of the christian system, he recommended, by his public discourses and private conversation, its sublime doctrines, its wise instructions and its salutary precepts.

Though fond of polite literature and philosophic researches, yet he considered theology as the proper science of a gospel minister. To this object he principally devoted his time and studies, and was earnestly desirous of investigating every branch of it, not merely to gratify his own sacred curiosity, but that he might

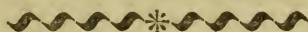


import to his hearers the whole counsel of God. He was habitually a close student, and it is not improbable that the intenseness of his application proved too severe for the delicate fabric of his nerves.

His devotional addresses were copious and fervent, and his intercessions strong and energetic, discovering at once the ardour of his piety, and the warmth of his benevolence. In the private offices of pastoral friendship, he was truly exemplary and engaging. His temper was mild and cheerful, his manners easy and polite; and the social virtues of an honest heart gave a glow to his language, and enlivened every circle in which he was conversant. As a member of domestic life, as well as of several of the most eminent literary and charitable societies in Boston, his deportment was marked with affection, fidelity and carefulness. He was concerned for the interest, reputation and happiness of all his connexions, and zealously devoted to the cause of science and humanity.

Dr. Clarke's printed works are, 1st four sermons—one on the death of Dr. Cooper, one on the death of Dr. Chauncy, one on the death of Dr. N. W. Appleton and one before the Humane Society: 2d an excellent Treatise in defence of Christianity, entitled, "Why are you a Christian?" This had three editions in Boston, and three in England: 3d "Letters to a student at the university of Cambridge.

A volume of Dr. Clark's sermons has been published since his decease. It is a selection that does honour to his memory; and will be cherished by the Christian and the scholar, as exhibiting, in elegant and very impressive language, the pure and pious sentiments of one of the best of men.

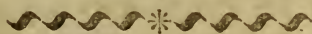


CLARKSON, (DAVID, D. D.) an eminent non-conformist divine, was born in Yorkshire, England, in February, 1622. He was admitted fellow of Clare-



Hall, Cambridge, in 1643, and, amongst many others, placed under his tuition, whilst in that capacity, was Mr. John Tillotson, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, who, upon his resigning his fellowship, in 1651, was chosen his successor. He was sometime minister of Mortlack, in Surry; but, being in common with many others, ejected for non-conformity, in 1671, he gave himself up to reading and meditation, shifting his residence from one place of obscurity to another, till the times becoming better, he was again permitted to make his appearance, and, on the death of the Rev. Dr. John Owen, in 1683, was appointed successor in the pastoral office to his congregation. He was a man well acquainted with the sacred scriptures, of solid judgment, moderate principles and considerable learning, as appears by his Treatise on Liturgies; his Primitive Episcopacy, and his practical volume of sermons, published after his death, which happened in the year 1687. Soon after the revolution of Great Britain, in the year following, King William paid attention to his memory by the appointment of his son Mathew Clarkson to the office of Secretary of the province of New-York, where he died, in 1703, of a pestilential fever, which, during the autumn, of that year, raged with so great violence as to induce the governor to remove his court to Jamaica, Long-Island, and was so fatal in the city, as to make a great epoch amongst our old inhabitants, distinguished by "the time of the great sickness."

Several of the descendants of this gentleman have filled very important public offices with reputation and dignity. General Mathew Clarkson of New-York is his great grandson.



CLEGHORN, (GEORGE) a celebrated physician, was born in the parish of Cramond, near Edinburgh 18th Dec. 1716. George received the first rudiments of his education, in the grammar school of Cramond;

and, in the year 1728, was sent to Edinburgh to be further instructed in the Latin, Greek and French, where to a singular proficiency in these languages, he added a considerable stock of mathematical knowledge.

In the beginning of the year 1731, he resolved to study physic and surgery, and had the happiness of being placed under the tuition of the late Dr. Alexander Monro, a name, which will be revered in that university, as long as science shall be cherished and cultivated. This great professor was esteemed by all, but most by those, who were more immediately under his direction. It was the lot of young Cleghorn to live under his roof; and in one of his letters, the grateful pupil seems to dwell with peculiar pleasure upon the circumstance; observing, that "his amiable manners and unremitting activity in promoting the public welfare, endeared him to all his acquaintance, but more particularly to those, who lived under his roof, and had daily opportunities of admiring the sweetness of his conversation, and the invariable benignity of his disposition."

For five years, he continued to profit by the instruction and example of his excellent master, visiting patients in company with him, and assisting at the dissections in the anatomical theatre; at the same time, he attended in their turn the lectures in botany, materia medica, chemistry, and the theory and practice of medicine, and by his extraordinary diligence, attracted the notice of all his preceptors.

On Dr. Fothergill's arrival from England, at this university, in the year 1733, Dr. Cleghorn was introduced to his acquaintance, and soon became his inseparable companion. These two pupils then studied together the same branches of science, under the same masters, with equal ardour and success; they frequently met to compare the notes, they had collected from the professors, and to communicate their respective observations. Their moments of relaxation,

If that time can be called relaxation, which is devoted to social studies, were spent in a select society of fellow students, of which Fothergill, Russel, and Cumming were associates ; a society since incorporated under the name of the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh.

Early in 1736, when Cleghorn had scarcely attained his twentieth year, he had acquired so high a character, that he was appointed surgeon in the 22d regiment of foot then stationed in the island of Minorca. During a residence of thirteen years in that island, whatever time could be spared from attending the duties of his station, he employed either in investigating the nature of epidemic diseases, or in gratifying the passion he early imbibed for anatomy.

In 1749, he left Minorca, and came to Ireland with his regiment ; and in the autumn following, went to London, and, during the publication of "The Diseases of Minorca," attended Dr. Hunter's anatomical lectures. In the publication of this book, he was materially assisted by his friend Dr. Fothergill.

Of this work, the following eulogium has been pronounced by a competent judge. "It forms a just model for the imitation of future medical writers ; it not only exhibits an accurate state of the air, but a minute detail of the vegetable productions of the island ; and concludes with medical observations, important in every point of view, and, in some instances, either new, or applied in a manner, which preceding practioners had not admitted."

In 1751, the Doctor settled in Dublin ; and, in imitation of Munro and Hunter, began to give annual lectures on anatomy : and, in a few years, after his coming to that city, he was admitted as a lecturer on anatomy, in the university. In the year 1784, the College of Physicians there, elected him an honorary member, at which time, he was promoted from lecturer to be professor in anatomy. He had, likewise, the honour of being one of the original members of



the Irish Academy, for promoting Arts and Sciences, which is now established by Royal authority.

His character may in part, be ascertained from his epistolary correspondence. In one of his letters to Dr. Cuming, he modestly concludes, " My greatest ambition is to be reputed a well-meaning member of society, who wished to be useful in his station, and, who was always of opinion, that honesty is the best policy, and that a good name is better than riches." In another letter to the same friend, written in 1785, he says " In the year 1772, increasing business and declining health, obliged me to commit the chief care of my annual anatomical course, for the instruction of students in physic and surgery, to my favourite pupil Dr. Purcel, who has not only kept it up ever since, but improved it, so as to advance its reputation and his own : yet still I continue to read, as I have done for upwards of twenty years, to a crowded audience, a short course of lectures, the design of which is to give to general scholars, a comprehensive view of the animal kingdom, and to point out to them the conduct of nature in forming their various tribes, and fitting their several organs to their respective modes of life ; this affords me an opportunity of exciting in my hearers, an eager desire for anatomical knowledge, by shewing them a variety of elegant preparations, and of raising their minds from the creature to the creator, whose power, wisdom, and goodness is no where displayed to greater advantage, than in the formation of animals."

About 1774, on the death of his only brother, in Scotland, he sent for his surviving family consisting of the widow and nine children, and settled them in Dublin, that he might have it more in his power to afford them that assistance and protection, which they might stand in need of. His eldest nephew William, he educated in the medical profession ; but after giving him the best education, which Europe could afford, and getting him joined with himself in the lec-



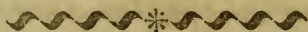
tureship, the Doctor's pleasing hopes were most unfortunately frustrated by the young gentleman's death, which happened in 1784.

Dr. Cleghorn, with an acquired independence, devoted his moments of leisure from the severer studies of his profession, to farming and horticulture. But his attention to this employment, did not lessen his care for his relations, who, from a grateful and affectionate regard, looked up to him as a parent. He died in Dec. 1789, in the 74th year of his age.



CLELAND, (JOHN) was the son of Col. Cleland, that celebrated fictitious member of the Spectator's Club, whom Steele describes under the name of Will Honeycombe. He was early in life sent as consul to Smyrna, where, perhaps, he first imbibed those loose principles, which in his "Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure," are so dangerously exemplified. On his return from Smyrna, he went to the East-Indies, but quarrelling with some of the members of the presidency of Bombay, he made a precipitate retreat from the East, with little or no benefit to his fortune. Being without profession or any settled means of subsistence, he soon fell into pecuniary embarrassments, which at last brought him to prison. In this situation, one of those booksellers, who disgrace the profession, offered him a temporary relief for writing the work above alluded to, which brought a stigma on his name, which time has not obliterated. For this publication, he was called before the privy council; and the circumstances of his distress being known, as well as his being a man of some parts, John Earl Granville, the then president, rescued him from the like temptation, by getting him a pension of 444 dollars per annum, which he enjoyed till his death; and which had so much the desired effect, that, except "The Memoirs of a Coxcomb," which has some smack of dissipated manners, and "The Man of

Honour," written as an *amende honourable* for his former exceptionable book ; he dedicated the rest of his life to political and philological studies. He died Jan. 23d 1789, at the advanced age of 82.



CLEMENT XIV. (POPE) whose original name was Francis Laurentius Ganganelli, was born at St. Angelo, in the duchy of Urbino, 31st October 1705, and chosen Pope, though not yet a bishop, 19th May 1769, at which time, the see of Rome was involved in a most disagreeable and dangerous contest with the House of Bourbon.

The duties of a prince and pastor are very difficult to reconcile, as policy often appears to exact what religion does not allow, for if the character of a pope inspires clemency, that of a sovereign enjoins severity. Thus we read, that Sixtus V. was a great monarch without being a bigot ; and that S. Pius was a good pope and a poor prince. This made an historian say, that such pontiffs, as had been taken from the order of the Cordeliers, and were six in number, were all possessed of the talent of governing well ; and those, who had been of the order of the Dominicans were more capable of edifying. Clement was the pope, who most united the above qualities, as a manly piety is more analogous with sovereignty, than an effeminate and pusillanimous devotion. His religion bore the impression of his character and his genius. It was strong and elevated, otherwise he would often have been stopped in his operations ; but seeing all things as a great man, and rising superior to public rumours, prejudices and even events, he knew how to be a prince and a pontiff.

The little artifices practised by narrow minds, to obtain their ends he was a stranger to. Though peculiarly calculated for a court, which is accused of being the very vortex of intrigue and chicane, he never deceived the politicians, but by remaining silent :

for, when he 'spoke, he uttered the truth. He was too upright a man to act by sinister means, and was, indeed, too great a genius to stand in need of them.

No one knew better when to seize the proper moment, when he neither was slow nor precipitate. The hour is not come, he would say, when he was solicited to hasten some operation. He wrote to Cardinal Stoppani, "I mistrust my vivacity, and therefore I shall not answer, till the end of a week, concerning what your eminence requires of me. Our imagination is often our greatest enemy; I am striving to weary it before I act. Matters of business, like fruits, have their maturity, and it is only when they are hastings, that we should think of accomplishing them."

His manner of reading resembled his other operations: he abstained from books, if he found himself disposed to reflect; and, as sovereigns are led by circumstances, from whence we may conclude, that all men are born dependent, he often kept vigils, great part of the night, and slept in the day-time. "Their rule," he used to say, "is the compass of monks and friars; but the wants of their people, is the clock of sovereigns. Let it be what hour it may, if they want us, we must attend to them."

This maxim, when he was pope, often took him from his books. He was of the opinion, that all the books in the world might, without any detriment to science, be reduced to a few thousand volumes; and, that those of the present age were nothing but pictures, which daubers had found the art of cleaning, in order to present them, in the properest light to public view. When we consider the splendour and solidity of his talents, it is to be lamented, that he produced nothing in the literary way, though some have ascribed to him part of the works of Benedict XIV. But he was so thoroughly persuaded, that there were too many writers, that he was always fearful of increasing the number.



When any one mentioned to him the fashionable productions, which appeared against christianity, he would say "the more there are, the more the world will be convinced of the necessity of it." He observed, "that all the writers, who opposed christianity, knew only how to dig a ditch, and that was all, they could supply its place with." He said, that "Voltaire, whose poetry he admired, attacked religion so often, only because it was troublesome to him : and that J. J. Rousseau was a painter, who always forgot the heads, and who excelled only in the drapery."

He explained himself one day, upon a work called "The System of Nature ;" and added, "what hurts me is, that the more it is founded upon false principles, the more, in an age like ours, it will gain reputation and readers ; and it will receive an additional value by its being seriously refuted." He afterwards observed, that the author of this book is as bad as a madman, who imagines, that, by changing the master of the house, he can dispose of it, just as he pleases, without reflecting, that no creature can breathe, but by existing in God. But every age is distinguished by a new fangled mode of thinking. After the times of superstition, are come the days of incredulity ; and the man, who formerly adored a multitude of Gods, now affects not to acknowledge any one. Virtue, vice, immorality, annihilation, all appear to him synonymous, provided some insignificant pamphlet serves him as a rampart against heaven : and it is in the very bosom of religion, that these scandalous opinions originate and multiply."

To judge properly of the genius of Clement, we should view him with some friends conferring upon the subjects of the times, and the means of reconciling the interests of religion with those of princes. When the greatest lights had been thrown by these his counsellors, upon the subject of debate, Ganganelli, as the *primum mobile* of their deliberations, decided with manly resolution. The slightest error would



have been of the most dangerous consequence. The chief point in question, was to weigh the rights of the sovereign pontiff, the motives, upon which he acted, and to keep within the bounds that support the equilibrium between the Roman See and the other potentates.

During some part of the summer, it was usual for him to retire to Castlegandolfe, a castle situated about four leagues from Rome, near the lake Albano, which commands the most agreeable prospect, and which, during the hot season, is the usual residence of the Sovereign Pontiff. It was here, that to be intimately acquainted with Clement, we should view him anatomizing an insect, analyzing a flower, pursuing the phænomena of nature, and, by degrees, rising up to her author; and, at length, taking a general view of earth and heaven; or collecting himself within himself, considering man; or, at other times, familiarly conversing with his friends and intimates.

Sometimes weary of meditation, he would retire with Father Francis, an old friend, whom he had known in the convent, into a bower sequestered from the eye of curiosity. Here the cloyster anecdotes amused them, and they seemed in a perfect state of equality. One day, Clement viewing him, repeated twice these words: "He has kept his garb, and is happier than I, who wear the tiara. It was decreed I should be a pope, and I much fear (here he paused) however, we must submit to the will of God."

The act, which more especially signalized his popedom, was the suppression of the Jesuits. This important business had engrossed his attention from the commencement of his reign; but he did not finally decide upon it, till the year 1773. The public had begun to imagine, that he had lost sight of that grand object, whilst, he only aimed at gaining time. He carefully examined the numerous accusations against the society, and also their vindications, whilst equally mistrusting the eulogiums and the sarcasms passed

upon them, he was biassed neither by their panegyrist, nor their satyrist. No man was ever more impartial. Equally abstracting himself from his own inclination, as well as all prejudices, he judged in the same manner, as posterity necessarily must.

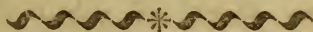
The people, ever idolizing him, ceased not to bless his reign ; and their perseverance in so doing, constitutes his greatest eulogium. It is well known, that the Romans easily change from enthusiasm to hatred ; that they have often calumniated those pontiffs, whom they had the most flattered, and that a pope to please them should not reign above three years. Unfortunately, on account of their laziness, they constantly hope, that a change of masters must be attended with an encrease of happiness, just as sick men are apt to fancy, that they will be much easier, when they are placed in another posture.

The glory of Clement would not have been complete, if he had not contributed to the embellishment of Rome, a city so susceptible of ornaments, and so fruitful in riches proper to decorate it. He accordingly, amongst other things, composed a museum comprising every thing that could gratify the curiosity of antiquaries and travellers, that is to say, the scarcest curiosities, that had been transmitted by the ancients.

It was his opinion, that religion had often suffered by an indiscreet zeal, and in order, as much as possible to prevent this from happening in his time, he wisely observed a great moderation. He used to say, " We too often lay aside charity to maintain faith, without reflecting, that if it is not allowed to tolerate error, it is forbidden to hate and persecute those, who have unfortunately embraced it." How fortunate would it have been for the world, and the cause of christianity, if all popes and prelates had, in former times, been actuated by ideas equally liberal and enlightened ?

To the above general character of this very eminent man, it may not be amiss to add the following particulars of his death, which happened in the year 1774. That event was immediately attributed to poison, as, if an old man of seventy, loaded with infirmities, could not quit the world without violence. His proceedings against the Jesuits furnished, in the minds of some people, a plausible pretext for this charge, and the malevolence of their enemies, embellished it with circumstances. Even the ministers of those powers, who had procured their suppression, countenanced the report, as if falsehood was necessary to prevent the revival of a body, which had already sunk in its full strength, a mighty sacrifice to their combined resentment. The charge was the more ridiculous, as the pontiff had, for a long time, laboured under a painful disorder; yet the report was propagated with the greatest industry, and though the French and Spanish ministers were present at the opening of the body, the most horrible circumstances were published relative to that operation; such as that the head fell off from the body, that the stench killed the operators, &c. It availed little, that the operators shewed themselves alive and in good health, and that the surgeons and physicians proved the falsehood of every part of the report.

Clement XIV. appears to have been a man of a virtuous character, and possessed of considerable abilities. His letters breathe great liberality of sentiment.



CLEOPATRA, (QUEEN OF EGYPT) famous for her wit, beauty and intrigue, was the daughter of Ptolemy Auletes, king of that country, who, dying in the year 51 before Christ, bequeathed his crown to the eldest of his sons, and the eldest of his daughters; ordering them to be joined to each other in marriage, according to the usage of their family, and jointly to



govern the kingdom of Egypt. They were both very young, Cleopatra the eldest being only seventeen, and, therefore, he committed them to the tuition of the Roman Senate. They could not, however, agree either to be married or to reign together, and the cause was brought before Julius Cæsar, who, in pursuit of Pompey, had, at that time, come to Alexandria.

Advocates were appointed, on both sides, to plead the matter before him; but Cleopatra, hearing that Cæsar was unboundedly fond of women, laid a plot to attach him first to her person and next to her cause; for she made no scruple of prostituting herself for lust or for interest, according as she was actuated by either of those passions. Sending to Cæsar, therefore, she desired that she might be permitted to plead her cause before him in person. This request being complied with, Cæsar was too sensible of the charms of beauty not to be touched with those of Cleopatra. She was then in the prime of her youth, about the 20th year of her age, and one of those perfect beauties, whose every feature has its particular charm, all which was seconded by an admirable wit, commanding address, and withal a voice so harmonious and bewitching, that, it is said, that single perfection, without the help of her eyes, than which nothing could be finer, was enough to soften the most obdurate heart. In short, Cæsar, the mighty conqueror of the world, was instantaneously subdued, by the graces of this bewitching woman, and is supposed to have had a son by her, who was, afterwards, from his name, called Cæsarion.

On the morning after their first interview, Cæsar sent for Ptolemy, and pressed him to receive his sister, on her own terms: but Ptolemy perceiving, that instead of a judge, he was become her advocate, appealed to the people, and put the whole city in an uproar. A war commenced, and the matter being soon determined by a battle, in which Cæsar came



off conqueror, Ptolemy, on his endeavouring to escape, over the Nile, was drowned.

Upon this, Cæsar settled the kingdom upon Cleopatra, and her younger brother, which was in effect, to put the whole into her own hands, as he was, at that time, only eleven years old, and, of course, incapable of interfering in the affairs of state; and that he never might interfere, Cleopatra made away with him by poison, as soon as he arrived at his fifteenth year. Cleopatra had also a sister named Arsinoë, who, siding in the war with her elder brother Ptolemy, was taken prisoner by Cæsar, and carried to Rome, in order to grace his triumph. She was afterwards dismissed by him; but not being suffered to return to Egypt, lest she should excite new troubles against Cleopatra, she settled in Asia. There Antony found her, after the battle of Philippi; and, at the request of Cleopatra, caused her to be put to death. It was for the sake of this lewd woman, that Cæsar made this infamous war, which was, likewise, exceedingly dangerous, because a very small part of his forces had arrived, and his wanton dalliances with her detained him longer in Egypt, than the state of his affairs could well admit.

Cleopatra followed Cæsar to Rome, and was there when he was killed in the senate house; but being terrified by that accident, and the subsequent disorders of the city, she ran away presently with great precipitation. After the battle of Philippi, Cleopatra was summoned by Antony to answer the accusation against her, as if she had favoured the interest of Crassus. She had, indeed, done so, in some measure, and she well knew, that this had not been very pleasant to the triumviri. She depended, however, on her wit and beauty; and persuaded herself that those charms, with which she had conquered Cæsar's heart, were still powerful enough to conquer Antony's, for she was not yet above twenty-six years of age. Full of these assurances, she went to An-

tony, and by her arts, and the charms of her person, drew him into those snares, which held him enslaved as long as he lived, and, finally, caused his death. For the present, she accompanied him as far as Tyre, and there taking leave of him, returned to Egypt, firmly persuaded, that he could not stay long behind her. Antony soon followed her, and spent the winter with her, in scenes of the utmost dissipation and extravagance, which she, every day, contrived to vary. In short, she was probably the most voluptuous, as well as the most profuse woman, that history has recorded.

The passion of Antony for Cleopatra, however, and the gifts he daily made her of Roman provinces, raised great murmurings at Rome, which Octavius privately abetted and encouraged; because he partly out of a desire to reign alone, and partly to resent the ill usage of his sister Octavia, whom Antony had married, wanted much to break with him. To pave the way for this, when Antony returned from his unfortunate expedition against the Parthians, he sent Octavia to meet him. Antony was then at Leucopolis, where he waited for Cleopatra with great impatience. She came at length, as did almost, at the same time, a messenger from Octavia, who staid at Athens. This was very unpleasant news for Cleopatra, who had great reason to dread so powerful a rival. She, therefore, immediately betook herself to those parts, which she had, all her life, practised with so great success; she feigned a deep melancholy, almost entirely abstained from food, and when she was near Antony, she beheld him in the most languishing manner, let fall tears, in his presence, and turned away her face, as if she desired to hide from him those marks of grief. Half of this would have been sufficient to have overcome Antony's weakness, who, after he had sent word to Octavia to return to Rome, waited upon Cleopatra back to Alexandria, where he passed the winter along with her in riot and debauchery;

and, as if he had meant to vex the Roman people, he, in a solemn manner, disposed of all those provinces, which fell to his share, in the division of the empire, in favour of Cleopatra and her children.

On this, Octavius thought proper to declare against him, and a war commenced, which was for some time carried on with great vigour on both sides. It would be foreign to our purpose to give an account of the different engagements, which was fought between them; but it is well known, that the battle of Actium determined the victory in favour of Octavius, where Cleopatra flying first, Antony hastened after her. Upon this occasion, however, he conceived great displeasure against Cleopatra, and continued three days without seeing her but, afterwards recovering his usual humour, he again devoted himself to pleasure. After they had returned to Egypt, and found themselves abandoned by all their allies, they sent to make proposals to Octavius. Cleopatra asked the kingdom of Egypt for her children, and Antony desired he might be permitted to live as a private man at Athens, if Octavius was not willing he should tarry in Egypt. Octavius absolutely rejected Antony's proposal, and sent to Cleopatra, that he would refuse her nothing, which was reasonable, if she would only drive Antony out of her kingdom. She refused to act openly against Antony, but betrayed him in every offer, which he made, till she obliged him to put an end to his own life, for fear of falling into Octavius' hands.

When Antony was dead, Cleopatra most passionately bemoaned his loss: however upon Octavius' approach to Alexandria, she was quite attentive to her own security. Near the temple of Isis, she had raised a stately building, which she designed for her sepulchre, into which she now retired carrying along with her all her immense treasures. It was filled, besides, with torches, faggots and other combustible matter, so that Octavius, fearing lest, if driven to des-



pair, she should burn herself with these vast riches, contrived to give her hopes, that she might expect the best usage from his esteem. The truth is, Octavius earnestly desired to expose this queen, in his triumph to the Romans ; and with this view sent Proculus, to employ all his address to seize her. It was, for some time, impracticable to execute his design, but he, at last stole in at a window with two others, which Cleopatra perceiving drew out a dagger, with a view to stab herself. The Roman, on seeing this, caught hold of her arm, saying, “ will you, madam, injure both yourself and Octavius, by depriving him of the most illustrious testimony he can give of his generosity, and make the gentlest of princes pass for cruel.” He then took the dagger from her, and carefully searched her, lest she should conceal any poison about her.

Octavius was greatly rejoiced at having this lofty woman in his power, who had lifted the crown of Egypt, above the Roman empire, yet commanded her to be treated, in all respects, like a queen. She, however, became so inconsolable for the loss of her liberty, that she resolved to starve herself to death ; but her children being threatened with destruction, in case of her adherence to her resolution, she was obliged to desist.

Octavius, at length resolved to see her. He found her in bed ; but as soon as she saw him, she rose in her shift, and threw herself at his feet. Octavius civilly lifted her up, and sat down by her bedside. She began to justify her ; but the proofs against her being too notorious, she turned her justification into prayers, and put into his hand an inventory of her treasure and jewels. Seleucus, her treasurer had followed Octavius, and, by a barbarous ingratitude, affirmed, that his mistress had concealed many things, which were not in that account. Upon this, Cleopatra's choler arose : she threw herself out of bed, and running to this perfidious officer, seized him by the



hair, and beat him severely. Her anger might be real, yet the character of this woman makes one ready to suspect, that it was only to display her beautiful shape, by which she had still some hopes of captivating Octavius. But if this was her object, she entirely failed ; he only laughed at the circumstance, and led her to bed.

Having private notice soon after, that she was to be carried to Rome, within three days, she caused herself to be bitten by an asp, which was brought to her concealed in a basket of figs ; and thus died this princess, whose wit, beauty and insatiable ambition made so much noise in the world, after she had reigned, from the death of her father, 22 years, and lived 39. With her ended the family of the Ptolemies in Egypt, after they had reigned from the death of Alexander 294 years.



CLERC, (JOHN LE) a most celebrated writer and universal scholar, was born at Geneva, March 19th 1657. After he had been initiated in the first principles of literature by his father, who was a physician and Greek professor in that city, he was at eight years of age, sent to the grammar school, where he soon discovered an uncommon inclination to books and such a genius for poetry, that, if he had duly cultivated it, he would probably have gained no small reputation in that way. But the more serious studies, to which he applied himself, made him entirely neglect poetry, so that he never wrote verses, but on some particular occasions.

When he was about sixteen years old, he began the study of philosophy, in which he spent two years ; but did not yet enter on the study of divinity, thinking it better to employ another year in perfecting himself still more in the belles lettres, and also in acquiring the elements of the Hebrew tongue. He, in the mean time, read all the books, which could any way

improve him in his pursuits : and, it was this constant assiduity and application, to which he inured himself in his youth, that enabled him afterwards to go through so much uninterrupted fatigue of reading and writing, and to publish such a vast variety of works.

After he had passed through the usual forms of study at Geneva, and had lost his father in 1676, he went to France in 1678, but returning the year after, he was ordained as a clergyman, with the general applause of his examiners. In 1682, he visited England, chiefly with a view to learn the language. He preached several times in the French churches in London, and visited several bishops and men of learning ; but the air of the town not agreeing with him, he went to Holland, within the year, where he settled. He preached before a synod, held by the remonstrants, at Rotterdam, in 1684 ; and was admitted professor of philosophy, polite literature and Hebrew, in their school at Amsterdam.

The remainder of his life affords nothing but the history of his works, and of the controversies he was engaged in ; but these would lead into too extensive a detail. He continued to read regular lectures, as professor of philosophy, and the belles letters ; and because there was no single authors, who appeared clear and full enough for his purpose, he projected a design of drawing up some treatises himself. With this view, he published in 1691, his " Logic, Ontology and Pneumatology ;" and to complete his course, he, in 1695, added his " Natural Philosophy." He also published his Art of Criticism ; a commentary on the Old Testament ; an Ecclesiastical History of the two First Centuries ; a French translation of the New Testament &c. This last work, which was published in 1703, made a great noise, and occasioned him to be exclaimed against as a socinian. Some ministers of Amsterdam, did all they could to persuade the magistrates to prohibit it, and the Walloon synods also

endeavoured to have it suppressed ; but neither of them succeeded in their attempts.

In 1786, he had begun with M. De la Crose, his "Bibliothèque Universelle and Historique," which was continued to the year 1693, inclusive, in 26 vols. In 1703 he began his "Bibliothèque choisée," by way of supplement to the former ; and continued it till 1714, when he commenced another work on the same plan, called "Bibliothèque Ancienne et Moderne," which he continued till 1728. These Bibliothèques of le Clerc, may justly be deemed excellent store-houses of useful knowledge ; and we may almost say, that there is hardly any question of importance, relating either to ancient or modern, sacred or prophane learning, the merits of which are not canvassed in some of these volumes. Besides critical accounts of books, many complete dissertations may be found in them, and also things of a historical nature, such as memoirs, lives and elegies of great men. The "Bibliothèque Choisée" consists of 28 volumes, and the "Ancienne and Moderne" of 29. We may just observe, that these literary journals of le Clerc were not written in an assuming or inquisitorial manner, but with a spirit of impartiality and candour, which shewed him solicitous to do the strictest justice to every author, and to set him forth in the light in which he ought to be seen.

The above, which is only a part of the vast number of books, published by Le Clerc abundantly shew, that he was a very laborious, as well as a very learned man. It is, indeed, probable, that he would have been a more correct writer, if he had written less ; his works, however, every where abound with good sense and sound learning, and the greatest part of them will be valued in every country, where liberty and literature maintain their ground.

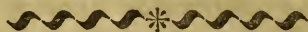
Notwithstanding his incessant application to study, he enjoyed a very good state of health till 1728, when he was seized with a palsy and fever, which



deprived him of speech and almost of memory. The malady increased daily ; and, after spending the six last years of his life with little or no understanding, he died January 8th 1736, in his seventy-ninth year.



CLERC, (GEORGE LE) See BUFFON.



CLERKE, (CAPTAIN CHARLES) a celebrated English navigator, was born in 1740. He was bred up in the navy from his youth and was present in several actions, during the war of 1755. In that between the *Bellona* and *Courageux*, he was in great danger ; for having been stationed in the mizen top, on board the former, the mast was carried over board by a shot, and he fell into the sea along with it. He was, however, taken up without having received any injury.

When commodore Byron made his first voyage round the world, in 1764, Mr. Clerké served on board the ship as a midshipman, and was afterwards some time on the American station. In the year 1768, he, a second time, sailed round the world in the *Endeavour*, under captain Cook, as master's mate ; but during the voyage, succeeded to a lieutenancy. He returned in 1775, and was soon after appointed master and commander. When captain Cook undertook his last voyage, Mr. Clerke was appointed captain of the *Discovery*, and, on the melancholy death of captain Cook, 14th Feb. 1779, succeeded to the supreme command. He did not, however, long enjoy his new dignity. Before he departed from England, he had manifest symptoms of a consumption. Of this disease he lingered, during the whole of his voyage, and his long residence in the cold northern climates, cut off all hopes of recovery ; but though sensible that the only chance he had of prolonging his life, was by a speedy return to a warmer climate, his attention to his duty was so great, that he persevered



in search of a passage between the Asiatic and American continents, until every one of the officers was of opinion, that it was impracticable. He bore his distemper with great firmness and equanimity, retaining a good flow of spirits to the last, and died on the 22d August, 1779, in the 38th year of his age; the ship being then within view of the coast of Kamptschatka, where he was afterwards interred in the spot, on which a church was to be erected, it having been his own desire to be buried in the church.



CLIVE, (ROBERT) baron of Plassey, son of Richard Clive, Esq. of Styche, was born in Shropshire, England, 29th September, 1725. In his early youth, Robert was sent to a private school, in Cheshire, the master of which, observing, that, in courage and sagacity, he far surpassed his fellows, discerned in the school-boy, the character of the future hero. "If," said he, "that lad should live to be a man, and an opportunity be given for the exertion of his talents, few names will be greater than his."

From this school at the age of eleven, he was removed to another, in Market-Drayton. In that town, there stands, on the edge of a high hill, an ancient Gothic church, from the lofty steeple of which, at the distance of a few feet from the top, there projects an old stone spout, in the form of a dragon's head. On this head he once seated himself, to the great astonishment and terror of his school-fellows, who were gazing from below. Yet he was not insensible to danger, nor ever sought it, unless when it produced applause; when he would run with eagerness to meet it: for, even when a boy, he loved honour more than he feared death.

He afterwards repeatedly changed his instructors, till the year 1742, when he obtained the appointment of a writer in the East-India company's service: but, from a dislike to restraint, and an abhorrence to

all compulsion, his academical attainments seldom received or deserved from his masters any particular applause : but they all agreed in giving him the character of being the most unlucky boy they ever had in their schools. Such were the first aspects of a character, which soon afterwards commanded the admiration of the world !

In consequence of Mr. Clive's appointment, he embarked in one of the company's ships, and arrived at Madras, in the year 1744, in the nineteenth year of his age. The same dislike to the drudgery of the desk, the same impatience of controul, which distinguished him at school still marked his character, and rendered his appointment as troublesome to his superiors, as it was irksome to himself. On one occasion, his conduct to the Secretary, under whom the writers are placed, was so inconsistent with the discipline of office, that the Governor to whom it was reported, commanded him to ask the Secretary's pardon. The submission was made in terms of extreme contempt, but the Secretary received it graciously and invited him to dinner, "no, sir," replied Clive, "the governor never commanded me to dine with you."

Soon after the surrender of Madras to the French, in September, 1746, Clive removed to Fort St. David, where he had not been long, till he happened to be engaged in a party at cards with two ensigns, who were detected in a combination to cheat the rest of the company. The ensigns had won considerable sums, which, as their knavery was proved, the losers at first, refused to pay ; but the threats of the two gamblers, soon intimidated all but Clive, who still persisted in his refusal, and accepted of the challenge which the boldest of them gave. Clive delivered his fire, but his antagonist reserved his, and quitting his ground, presented his pistol to Mr. Clives' head, and bade him ask his life. After some hesitation, Clive complied, but his antagonist telling him, he must also

recant the expressions he had used to his dishonour, and promise payment of the money. "Fire and be d—d," said Clive, "I said you cheated; I say so still, and will never pay you." The ensign finding that all remonstrances were vain, called him a madman, and threw away his pistol. When Clive's acquaintances complimented him on his behaviour on this occasion, he made the following remark: "The man has given me my life, and I have no right in future, to mention his behaviour at the card-table, although I never will pay him, nor ever keep his company."

In 1747, Mr. Clive obtained an ensign's commission, and in 1748 greatly distinguished himself at the siege of Pondicherry. In the ensuing spring, the news of a cessation of hostilities between Great-Britain and France arrived: but, though the subjects of the two states had no longer a national pretence for war, yet circumstances immediately occurred, to render the duration of peace very short in the eastern part of the world. At this time, the dominions of a neighbouring chief, the rajah of Tanjore were claimed by his brother, a fugitive, who declared, that the present rajah was an usurper; and, that he himself, though deposed by his subjects, was their rightful Lord. Whether the English were, upon this occasion, actuated by a regard to justice, or, which is as probable, by a wish to promote their own aggrandizement, it would be foreign to our purpose to enquire; they, however, espoused the cause of the fugitive prince. Near the English settlement, was a fort of the rajah called Devi Cotah, with the attack of which, they resolved to begin their operations. When they appeared before it, they found the approaches difficult, and the ramparts covered with innumerable troops, whose military prowess, experience had not yet taught them to despise. Clive alone insisted that the enterprise, though hazardous, was far from being desperate; for by advancing the can-



non in the night, the gates might be destroyed, and the town taken by a storm. The commanding officer refused to listen to his advice, as too bold to be followed, and continued a fruitless cannonade, till having exhausted his ammunition, he was compelled to lead back his troops with disgrace to Fort St. David. Their shame at this discomfiture, its ill effects upon their trade, and above all, the triumphs of the French, determined the English to make a second attempt for the reduction of Devi Cotah. The detachment consisted of 800 British troops, and 1500 Seapoys, under the command of Major Lawrence, whose great abilities, though, at that time, little known, soon afterwards raised him to the highest rank in the service.

A breach being made in the walls, Clive, then a lieutenant, solicited the command of the forlorn hope, and Major Lawrence having given his consent, a platoon of 34 British, supported by 700 Sepoys was ordered to storm the breach. Clive and the English led the way. Between the camp and the fort was a rivulet, in passing which, four of the English fell by the enemy's fire. The frightened Sepoys halted as soon as they had passed the brook, but the English pushed resolutely on; and being now close upon the breach, had levelled their musquets, when a party of horse, whom a tower of the fort had hitherto concealed, rushed upon their rear, and cut down twenty-six of their number. One of the horsemen aimed a stroke at Clive, but having escaped it, he ran towards the rivulet, and had the good fortune to join the Sepoys. Of the whole four and thirty, himself and three others, were all, who were left alive. Major Lawrence seeing the disaster, commanded all the Europeans to advance. Clive still marched in the first division. The horse renewed their attack, but were repulsed with such slaughter, that the garrison, dismayed at the sight, gave way as the English approached the breach, and, abandoned the town to the victors. Alarmed at this unexpected success,



the rajah sent overtures of peace, to which, on condition that a settlement should be made on his rival, and the fort of Devi Cotah, with the adjoining district be ceded to the company, the English acceded.

After the war, Clive returned to the civil establishment ; his income was, however, considerably augmented by his appointment to the office of commissary to the British forces. He had not long been settled at Madras, when a fever of the nervous kind destroyed his constitution, and operated so banefully on his spirits, that the constant presence of an attendant became absolutely requisite, to prevent him from doing injury to himself. As the disease abated, his former strength was in some degree renewed ; but his frame had received so rude a shock, that, during the remainder of his life, excepting when his mind was ardently engaged, the oppression on his spirits frequently returned.

On account of the distraction of affairs in 1751, Clive resumed his military character. Being then at St. David, and having obtained a captain's commission, he undertook to conduct a detachment sent to the relief of a fort of the nabob, which at that time was closely besieged by a neighbouring chieftain, the ally of his rival Chundasaheb. Led on by Clive, the English broke through the chieftain's troops in the night, and entered the fort amidst the applause of the garrison. No sooner had he seen them safe, than he attempted to return, accompanied by his servants, and a guard of twelve Sepoys ; but they had not proceeded far, when they found themselves surrounded by the chieftain's troops. Captain Clive resolved to force his way, and the attempt succeeded ; but seven of the Sepoys and several of his servants, fell by the sabres of the enemy.

Having displayed great skill and courage, Clive, by stratagem and a timely reinforcement, defeated three hundred Europeans, two thousand five hundred Sepoys, and two thousand horse, which Dupleix and

Chundasaheb had sent against him ; and before the end of the campaign, he had made himself master of several forts belonging to the enemy.

Early in the next year, 1752, Captain Clive took the field with three hundred and eighty Europeans, two thousand Sepoys and two thousand five hundred horse, and finding that the enemy intended to attack Arcot, hastened to its relief. The enemy, who had intelligence of his motions, had formed a plan to surprise him in his march ; and having with them a numerous party of French, had taken their measures with so much judgment, that, the fire of nine pieces of cannon was poured upon his men, from a small distance, before he suspected an attack. The extremity of danger increased the activity, but never disturbed the composure of his mind. The battle hung in suspence till evening, when a detachment of his troops attacked the enemy in the rear, and having made themselves masters of their cannon, a general defeat ensued.

It would far exceed our limits, to do justice to the many and important military exploits of this officer, whose actions alone would fill volumes. He was, indeed, acknowledged, as the man, who first raised his countrymen's reputation in the East, so that when he came over to England, in 1753, he was presented by the court of Directors, with a rich sword set with diamonds, as an acknowledgement of past, and an incitement to future services. He returned to India in 1755, as governor of Fort St. David, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel ; when, as commander of the Company's troops, he, in conjunction with Admiral Watson, subdued Angria the pirate, and became master of Geria, his capital, with all his accumulated treasure.

Soon after this, they sailed to Bengal, where they took fort William in January 1757 ; and Colonel Clive, defeating the Soubah's army soon after, accelerated a peace. It was however given out by the

English, that on account of the perfidious character of that prince, no peace could be permanent with him, unless he were deprived of the means to injure. It was, therefore, resolved to dethrone him, and to substitute another in his stead. This idea, which was first started by Colonel Clive, was readily adopted, and hostilities commenced, which terminated in the soubah's ruin, he being totally defeated by Colonel Clive at the battle of Plassey 1757. Next day, the conqueror entered Muxadabad, in triumph, and placed Jaffier Ally Cawn, one of the principal generals, on the throne; the deposed soubah was soon after taken, and put to death by Jaffier's son. Admiral Watson died at Calcutta, but Colonel Clive commanded in Bengal, the two succeeding years; he was honoured by the Mogul, with the dignity of an Ormah of the empire, and was rewarded by the new Soubah, with a grant of land, producing about 120,000 dollars annually.

In 1760, he returned to England, where he received the unanimous thanks of the Company, was elected member of parliament, and raised to an Irish peerage, by the title of Lord Clive, baron of Plassey. In 1764, fresh disturbances occurring in Bengal, he was sent as the only man qualified to settle them, being again appointed to that presidency, and honoured with the order of the bath, and the rank of major-general. When he arrived in India, he exceeded the most sanguine expectations, in restoring tranquillity to the province, without striking a blow, and fixed the highest ideas of the British power, in the minds of the natives. He returned to England in 1767, and, on the 21st February 1773, when a motion was made, in the British parliament, to resolve, "that in the acquisition of his wealth, Lord Clive had exceeded the powers entrusted to him;" he delivered, in a long speech, a justification of his conduct. The house soon after rejected the motion and resolved,



“ that, Lord Clive had rendered great and meritorious services to his country.”

Soon after this period, however, he was again affected with that most dreadful of all disorders *insanity*, and watching the opportunity of his keeper's absence, put an end to his own life, Nov. 22d 1774, affording a most striking instance of the inefficiency of wealth or external honours to confer happiness.

Whoever contemplates the forlorn situation of the British East India Company, at the time, when Lord Clive first arrived at Calcutta, in the year 1756, and then considers the degree of opulence and power they possessed, when he finally left that place in the year 1767, will be convinced, that the history of the world has seldom afforded an instance of so rapid and improbable a change. At the first period, they were merely an association of merchants struggling for existence ; at the last period, they were become powerful princes, possessed of vast revenues, and ruling over fifteen millions of people. In short, he was alike great in the cabinet and the field.

But however brilliant his military career, this nobleman has, by no means, a just claim to indiscriminate and lavish panegyric ; for, notwithstanding that he was an affectionate son, a good father, and an excellent friend, his name illustrious, as it undoubtedly is, will be handed down to posterity with a long list of Indian delinquents, who, dazzled by gold, and commanding that powerful engine, military power, have converted public authority to private emolument, and levied immense sums, on the hopes or fears of the natives, under the specious name of voluntary presents.

We are well aware, that it is too much the fashion of the present day, to place great public services as a *set-off* against offence, but such a conduct is neither calculated to produce good effects on posterity, nor is it compatible with the impartiality of the biographer ; for however delightful, it may be to hand down



to posterity, the names of good men, as ornaments of human nature, and public blessings, yet there should be some provision for notoriously bad men, the plagues and curses of their species. This, though a less pleasing, is a necessary task, as it may be some restraint on such men, in the fullness of power, to recollect, that a time would come, when their oppressions and enormities might be delineated without fear, and rendered objects of everlasting detestation. We shall, therefore, without farther apology, mention some of the grievous charges, which we think were fully substantiated against Clive. First, by fraud or by violence, and, in consequence of the deposition of Rajah Dowlah, he became possessed of more than 20 lacks of rupees, nearly amounting to 1,110,000 dollars. Secondly, by a monopoly of salt, tobacco and betel nut, equally unwarrantable and pernicious, he secured a prodigious profit on these necessities of life, to the extreme distress of many thousand miserable natives. Thirdly, by menaces and violence, he compelled Admiral Watson, to sign an iniquitous treaty, for which the Admiral never forgave the general, or himself.

These charges it is true, Lord Clive attempted to answer ; but a perusal of his defence, has only served to establish a conviction of his guilt. How then, it may be asked, did he, if guilty, get clear of the attack that was made against him, in the British parliament ? The answer is easy. The opinion, which, Cicero says, was entertained of the ancient Romans, may with equal propriety, be now applied to Great-Britain and other modern nations. " An opinion" says he, " highly injurious to ourselves and the commonwealth has been long established, not only at Rome, but also amongst foreign nations, that no man possessed of immense wealth, can be condemned, even though his guilt be evidently apparent."

CLOOTZ, (JEAN BAPTISTE) was born at Cleves in Prussia, but with respect to the precise time of his birth we are uncertain. He was of noble extraction, and is said to have had a considerable estate. After having travelled through many countries of Europe, he at last directed his way to Paris, where, at the commencement of the French Revolution, he published a number of letters in the News-papers, under the signature of Clootz the Prussian. He afterwards took the name of *Anacharsis*, from the Scythian philosopher, though he had been christened *Jean Baptiste*; and lastly, superadded the title of *Orator of the human race*.

Under this ludicrous title, and by the recommendations of some writings, which might have passed for the effusions of a bedlamite, he attracted the notice of the Parisians. He, at the same time, began to be a noisy member of the Jacobin club, and was said to be the agent of similar societies forming in Prussia.

Clootz still continued to write, to make speeches at the Jacobins, and to appear occasionally in the assembly. He was amongst the first republicans, and when the declaration of war against the emperor was in agitation, sent a letter to the legislative assembly, requesting leave to present his ideas at the bar, and assuring them, that the permission would be no loss to the assembly or to the world at large. This letter, the brevity of which was the only compensation for its absurdity, was dated "The capital of the globe, in the third year of liberty" and signed "Anacharsis Clootz, orator of the human race." He attended the assembly the next day, and made a speech of two hours, which was not inferior, in absurdity, to his letter, and contained, amongst other matter, many severe reflections against the different princes of Europe. It was, however, highly applauded by the assembly and the galleries, and graciously answered by the President.

On the 21st April, 1792, war being declared, and the Jacobin ministry appointed, he again appeared at the bar, and delivered another harangue, in which was the following observations: "God is powerful and asserts his will—We are powerful and assert ours—Freemen are the Gods of the earth." At the end of his speech, he offered a copy of his book called "*La republique universelle*" and twelve thousand livres (2331 dollars.) This patriotic donation procured him the honours of the sitting and mention in the bulletin.

In this book, he appears a great advocate for one common language, the French, and seems so well convinced of the necessity of one universal government, that he deems two suns above one horizon, or a pair of Gods in heaven not more absurd, than two nations upon earth! He accordingly proposed, that so soon as France should have conquered all her enemies, every nation should send its representatives to Paris; he had even allotted the different countries into departments. England was to be called *Departement de la Tamise*.

Soon after the overthrow of royalty, August 10th 1793, he once more made his appearance at the bar of the assembly, and proposed to raise a legion of Prussians to march to the frontiers, which should be called *Legion Vandale*: his military project was accordingly decreed. His popularity indicated him as a very proper person to receive the honour of naturalization, which was accordingly conferred on him together with Paine, M'Intosh and others.

It is not certain, whether he personally took any share in the massacre of the prisoners which took place the 2d and 3d of September, but he was a constant approver and defender of them. About this time he was elected a member of the convention for the *departement de l'Oise*, and was a strenuous mountaineer. On the king's trial he voted against the appeal to the



people and for death, accompanying each decision with the most acrimonious reflections.

In his speeches to the Legislative Assembly, he at first mentioned the name of the Supreme Being with levity, but afterwards professed himself an avowed atheist, and carried his profaneness to such an excess, that he was called *the personal enemy of Jesus Christ*. He wrote a book proving the nothingness of religion, which he likewise presented to the convention on the 1st. Nov. 1793 : but the reign of atheism was of short duration, for on the 30th Dec. following, Robespierre obtained a decree of the convention, by which Cloutz was deprived of his seat, seals put on his papers and himself confined in the Luxembourg. Here he seemed to harden in atheism : he even reproached Paine, who had just published his "Age of Reason," and was then his fellow-prisoner, for retaining too many political and religious prejudices. On the 31st of March, 1794, he was brought before the revolutionary tribunal, together with Herbert and his party. He appealed to the human race, of whom he was the orator, but none of his clients interfered, and he was condemned to death. The night, which preceded their execution, was passed by the rest of the condemned in complaints and mutual accusations, till Cloutz finished the dispute, by repeating with a loud voice, a celebrated French apologue well known by the English translation :

" I dreamt, that gathered to my fellow Clay,  
" Close to a common beggar's side I lay, &c."

This quotation convincing the disputants, that all their differences would soon be compromised by one common lot, brought them to a more pacific disposition. He then exhorted them to die with resolution, and endeavoured to confirm their atheistical principles, and to stifle the reproaches of conscience. His efforts failed with most of his friends, who betrayed

the most dreadful alarms : but Clootz himself died with the most undaunted firmness and resolution. He insisted on being the last prisoner executed that day, in order to have an opportunity of instilling principles in the mind of each, by a short harangue, which he pronounced, as the fatal guillotine was about to descend on his neck.



COCKBURN, (JOHN) Esq. of Ormiston, the father of Scottish Husbandry, inherited, from his ancestors, a moderate estate, but a large portion of genuine patriotism, and true love of his country. In the various struggles, which Scotland had been making for near two centuries, to shake off the fetters of tyranny, the family of Ormiston acted a conspicuous part. They were steady friends to the protestant reformers, active supporters of the revolution, and warmly attached to the succession of the house of Hanover. In a word, they were uniformly favourers of constitutional liberty, and enemies to despotism in whatever form it appeared.

Mr. Cockburn entered upon the political stage at an early period, and, during his father's life-time, was a member of the Scottish parliament, at the memorable æra of the union of the two kingdoms, in the year 1707. He was successively elected to represent East Lothian his native county, in the parliament of Great-Britain from 1707 to 1741, and, during that time filled several public stations. But it is not his political life we mean to detail : for however brilliant it might be, and however useful he might prove to his country in his public capacities, these qualities were eclipsed by the numerous and successful attempts he made to introduce beneficial practices, and to promote the trade and agriculture of his native country.

Mr. Cockburn succeeded to the estate of Ormiston, about the year 1714. At that time, the agricul-

ture of Scotland was reduced to the most languishing state, the tenantry were sunk into indigence, and so far from being able to make the smallest improvement, they were mostly incapable of stocking the very grounds they occupied. Fletcher of Salton, who published a treatise upon the state of affairs in Scotland, in 1698, describes their situation as abject and miserable ; and Lord Kaimes, in still stronger language, declares, that, before the union, they were so benumbed with oppression, that the most able instructor in husbandry would have made nothing of them. This miserable situation was occasioned by a great revolution, which had taken place after the accession of James I. to the throne of England, in the capital employed in cultivating the ground. Owing to a considerable number of proprietors constantly residing in that kingdom, the rents were raised ; and while the avarice of the landlord increased, the trade and commerce of the country declined. This, with a succession of bad seasons, at the conclusion of the seventeenth century, completely impoverished the tenantry, and consequently reduced the husbandry of Scotland to the lowest ebb.

Mr. Cockburn viewed the situation of the country with concern, and resolved to endeavour not only to rouse up a spirit amongst the landed proprietors for promoting improvements, but, also by every means of encouragement to animate the tenantry to carry on their operations with energy and vigour. Perfectly sensible, that this could only be accomplished by giving the husbandman a security for reaping the fruits of his improvements, he determined to sacrifice private interest, and to give leases, that would tempt the most indolent to exercise superior management. His conduct was imitated by many other proprietors, although not to the same extent, and the consequences were soon evident. Open fields were inclosed, wet lands were drained, new methods of cropping were introduced, and a superior cultivation was prac-



tised. The effects of these improvements restored the capital formerly lost by the husbandman, and changed the face of the country from being barren and waste, to the most fruitful appearance.

In the year 1716, Mr. Cockburn commenced his operations upon the infields of Ormiston, which he inclosed with ditches and hedges, interspersed with trees of the most useful kinds, and a variety of beautiful flowering shrubs, all in the English style, which remain to this day as a proof of his genius and taste. Having thus set an example to his tenants, he, in the year 1718, re-let a farm to one of the most ancient of them, and gave a lease renewable, every nineteen years, upon very moderate terms, under the express conditions, that the tenant should inclose the whole, at his own expence ; which was immediately carried into execution, and the ridges levelled and straightened, in conformity to the different inclosures. Soon after, similar leases were granted to his other tenants, and the whole estate was, in a few years, completely inclosed.

But the enterprising spirit of this truly great man did not rest here. In giving long leases, he enabled his tenants to make improvements ; but still it was necessary to teach them how these improvements should be conducted. For this purpose, he brought down skilful people from England, who introduced the culture of turnips, rape and red clover ; and, at the same time he sent up the sons of his tenants to study agriculture, in the best cultivated counties of that kingdom ; experiments were, likewise made of the effects of enriching land, by flooding, it with water, a practice at present much extolled. Turnips were sown upon his estate, so early as the year 1725, and he brought the culture of this valuable root to such perfection, that in 1735, a turnip of his raising, weighing 34 3-4 lb. was carried to Edinburgh and exhibited as a show.

A society for promoting improvements in agricul-

ture was also established at Ormiston, under the patronage of Mr. Cockburn, of which many patriotic noblemen and gentlemen were members; and not only the tenants of the estate, but also those residing in the neighbourhood were invited to attend. This salutary institution was attended with the happiest effects, and young men, from all quarters, flocked to Ormiston, to learn new modes of cultivation.

Nor were Mr. Cockburn's exertions confined to agriculture alone. His active mind embraced every object of industry, which promised to be of advantage to his country. When efforts were making to introduce the linen manufacture, he seized the opportunity of lending his aid, by establishing a colony of Irishmen upon his estate, for carrying on that manufacture; and erected a bleachfield, the second in Scotland, for whitening fine linens, which were formerly sent to Harlem, in Holland. To these Irishmen, the country were indebted for the importation of that valuable root the potatoe, which was raised in the fields of Ormiston so early as 1734; and being agreeable to every taste, rapidly spread over all Scotland, and now forms so considerable a part of the subsistence of the people.

The numerous attempts of this worthy man to increase the prosperity of his country, display a mind fired with real and genuine patriotism; all his cotemporaries agree, that no individual carried his exertions to a greater length, and the early superiority of the East Lothian husbandry, over the rest of Scotland, is attributed by our agricultural writers to the long leases he granted.

We are not informed of the precise time of this worthy man's death; but when the whole of his exertions to promote improvements, and introduce a spirit of industry are considered, we are warranted to pronounce him "*The father of Scottish husbandry, an ornament to his country, and an honour to the country of East Lothian, which gave him birth.*"

**COKE** or **COOKE**, (**SIR EDWARD**) Lord chief justice of England, and one of the most eminent lawyers that kingdom has produced, was descended from a respectable family in Norfolk, and born in 1549. After he had studied four years at the University of Cambridge, he was entered a student of the Inner Temple, London. We are told, that the first proof he gave of the quickness of his penetration, and the solidity of his judgment, was his stating the cook's case of the Temple, which it seems had puzzled the whole house, so clearly and exactly, that it was taken notice of, and admired by the bench.

About the year 1578, he was appointed reader of Lyon's Inn, when his learned lectures were much resorted to. His reputation increased so fast, and with it his practice, that when he had been at the bar but a few years, he aspired to a young lady of one of the first families in the kingdom, possessed of a fortune of 133,200 dollars, whom he, in a short time, married.

After this marriage, preferments flowed upon him. The cities of Norwich and Coventry chose him for their recorder; the county of Norfolk for one of their representatives in parliament: and the house of commons for their speaker, in the 35th year of Queen Elizabeth. The Queen appointed him solicitor general in 1592, and attorney general in the year following. In 1603, he was knighted by King James I. and the same year managed the trial of Sir Walter Raleigh, at Winchester, whither the term was adjourned on account of the plague being at London. He lessened himself greatly, in the opinion of the world, by his treatment of that unfortunate gentleman, for he exerted a fury and scurility of language against him hardly to be paralleled.

In June 1606, he was appointed lord chief justice of the common pleas; and in 1613, lord chief justice of the king's bench, and one of the privy council. In 1615, he was very vigorous in the discovery and prosecution of the persons employed in poisoning Sir



Thomas Overbury in the tower, in 1612. In this affair, he acted with great vigour, and, as some think, in a manner highly to be commended ; yet his enemies, who were numerous, and had formed a design to humble his pride and insolence, took occasion to represent him in a bad light, both to prince and people. Many circumstances concurred, at this time, to hasten his fall. He had a contest with the lord chancellor Egerton, in which it was universally allowed, he was much to blame, and had also given offence to the king, by calling his prerogative in question. In fine, his overbearing disposition had rendered him generally obnoxious to those in power, and it was deemed expedient to curb his ambition. He was, therefore, brought before the council, at Whitehall, June 1616, where various charges being exhibited against him, he presented his defence. The business was thoroughly discussed by the council, and their opinion reported to his majesty, who, though he was by no means satisfied with respect to any of the heads, yet, in regard to the former services of his lordship, only decreed—1st. That he should be sequestered from the council table—2d. That he should forbear to ride his summer circuit as justice of the assize—3d. That during this vacation, he should take into consideration and review his books of reports, wherein, as his majesty was informed, there were many opinions highly extravagant, set down as positive and good law ; and that after he had made such corrections, as to him should seem proper, he should afterwards privately submit them to his majesty for his decision. To this the lord chief justice made answer, that he did, in all humility, prostrate himself to his majesty's good pleasure, acknowledged the decree to be founded more on clemency than strict justice, thanked their lordships for their goodness towards him, and hoped, that his future behaviour would be such as to deserve their favour. From which answer, we may learn, that Sir Edward, like

all others, who are insolent and overbearing in prosperity, was dejected and fawning in adversity ; the same mean and abject spirit influencing their behaviour in both conditions. In October following, he was called before the chancellor and forbid Westminster-hall, and, in November, was removed from the office of lord chief justice.

Low as Sir Edward had now fallen, he had the address, to get himself soon after restored to favour ; which, however, he, upon this occasion, did not long retain : for in the year 1621, he vigorously maintained, in the house of commons, that no proclamation was of any force, against the tenour of acts of parliament ; and also, in opposition to the well known wishes of the court, strenuously contended for the liberty of speech, and other important privileges of the people. On the 27th December, Sir Edward was committed to the tower, and his papers seized : and on the 6th January 1622, he was charged before the council with having concealed some true examinations in the great cause of the Earl of Somerset, and obtruding false ones. He was, however, soon after released, but not without receiving high marks of the king's resentment ; for, he was a second time, turned out of the privy council, the king giving him this character, that " he was the fittest instrument for a tyrant, that ever was in England ;" and yet he had in the house of commons, called the king's prerogative " an overgrown monster." Towards the close of 1623, he was nominated with several others, to whom large powers were given, to go over to Ireland ; but this nomination though accompanied with strong expressions of confidence, was made with no other view, than to get him out of the way, for fear he should be troublesome ; but he contrived not to go. He remained steadfast to his opinions, nor does it appear, that he ever sought to be reconciled to the court, so that he

was absolutely out of favour at the death of king James.

In the beginning of the next reign, when it was found necessary to call a new parliament, the court party, to prevent his being elected a member, got him appointed sheriff of Buckinghamshire. He laboured all he could to avoid it, but in vain, so that he was obliged to serve the office, and to attend the Judges at the assizes, where he had often presided as lord chief justice. This did not hinder his being elected knight of the shire for Bucks, in the parliament of 1623, in which he distinguished himself more than any man in the House of Commons, spoke warmly for the redress of grievances, argued boldly in defence of the liberty of the subject, and strenuously supported the privileges of the house.

After the dissolution of parliament, which hapened the March following, he retired to his house in Buckinghamshire, where he spent the remainder of his days. Whilst he lay on his death bed, his papers and last will were seized by an order of council; nor were any part of them given up to his heirs, till about seven years after his death. He died September 3d, 1634, in his eighty-sixth year, expiring with these remarkable words in his mouth, as his monument informs us: "Thy kingdom come, thy will be done."

Sir Edward had great quickness of parts, deep penetration, a faithful memory, and a solid judgment. He committed every thing to writing with an industry beyond example, and published a great deal. He met with many changes of fortune, was sometimes in power, and sometimes out of it. He was, however, so excellent at making the best of a disgrace, that king James used to compare him to a cat, who always fell upon her legs. "His learned and laborious works on the laws," says Fuller, in his Worthies, "will be admired by judicious posterity, while fame has a trumpet left her, or any breath to blow therein." His principal works are—1st. "Reports and cases,



during the most happy reign of the most illustrious and renowned Queen Elizabeth." 2d. "A book of entries." 3d. "His institutes of the laws of England." The first part of this work, is only a translation and commentary upon the "Tenures of Sir Thomas Littleton," one of the judges of the common pleas, in the reign of Edward IV. The second part gives us Magna Charta, the so much boasted palladium of English liberty, and other select statutes, in the languages in which they were first enacted ; to which is added, a most excellent and learned commentary, wherein he shews how the common laws stood before those statutes were made, how far they are introductory of new laws, and how far declaratory of the old ; what were the causes of making them, and, in what degree, at the time of his writing, they were either altered or repealed. The third part contains the criminal law, or pleas of the crown, where, amongst other things, he shews, how far the king may proceed by his prerogative, in regard to pardons and restrictions ; and, where the assistance of parliament is necessary. The fourth part contains the jurisdiction of all the courts in England, from the high court of parliament, down to the court-baron. Although this work was written in England, at a remote period, yet it is highly appreciated by the most distinguished counsellors in the United States, and contains much information, which will be deemed highly interesting to gentlemen of leisure, who are fond of investigating such subjects.



COLBERT, (JOHN BAPTISTE Marquis) of Segnelai, one of the greatest statesmen that France ever had, was born at Paris, in 1619, and descended from a family no ways considerable for its splendour or antiquity. His grand-father and father were merchants, and he himself was brought up to the same profession ; but afterwards became clerk to a notary. In

1648, he was recommended to the service of Michael Le Tellier, Secretary of State, and here he discovered such diligence and accuracy in executing all commissions entrusted to his care, that he, in a short time, became greatly distinguished.

Upon a certain occasion, Le Tellier had sent him to Cardinal Mazarine, who was then at Sedan, with a letter written by the queen mother, and ordered him to bring it back, after that minister had seen it. Colbert carried the letter, and would not return without it, though the cardinal treated him roughly, used several arts to deceive him, and obliged him to wait for it several days. Some time after, the cardinal returning to court, and wanting a confidential secretary, desired Le Tellier to furnish him with a proper person for that employment : and Colbert being presented to him, the cardinal had some remembrance of him, and desired to know where he had seen him. Colbert was afraid of putting him in mind of Sedan, lest the remembrance of his importunity in demanding the queen's letter, should renew the cardinal's anger ; but Mazarine was so far from being displeased with him, that he greatly commended him for his fidelity to his late master, and desired him to serve him with the same zeal and integrity.

Colbert accommodated himself so dextrously to the inclinations of the cardinal, that he first made him his intendant, and afterwards entrusted him with the management of that gainful trade of selling benefices and governments. By Colbert's counsel, the cardinal obliged the governors of frontier places to maintain their garrisons, with the contributions they exacted, with which advice his eminence was so well pleased, that he soon after sent him to Rome, to negotiate some business of the utmost importance, with his holiness the Pope.

Upon the whole, Mazarine had so high an opinion of Colbert's abilities and faithful services, that, at his death, in 1661, he earnestly recommended him

to Louis XIV. as the most proper person to regulate the finances ; which, at that time, stood greatly in need of reformation. Louis accepted the recommendation, and made Colbert intendant of the finances. He applied himself to their regulation and succeeded ; though it procured him many enemies and some affronts. France is also obliged to this minister for establishing at that time, her trade with the East and West-Indies : a great design, and from which she has reaped innumerable advantages.

In 1664, he became superintendant of the buildings ; and from that time, applied himself so earnestly to the enlarging and adorning the royal edifices, that they are at present master-pieces of architecture : witness the palace of the Thuilleries, the Louvre, St. Germain, Fontainebleau, &c. But royal palaces were not Colbert's only care : he formed several designs for increasing the beauty and convenience of the capital, which he executed with great magnificence and grandeur.

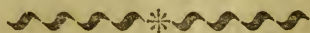
He established the academy for painting and sculpture, and the academy of sciences, as also the royal observatory at Paris. France also owes to him all the advantages she receives from the communication between the ocean and the Mediterranean, by the canal of Languedoc, an immense work, which was begun in 1666, is extended over hills and vallies for upwards of 100 miles, and was completed in 1680. Colbert was, likewise, attentive to matters of a more private nature, such as regarded the order, decency and comfort of society. He undertook to reform the courts of justice, and to put a stop to the usurpation of titles of nobility ; a practice, which was then very common in France. In the former of these laudable attempts he failed ; in the latter he succeeded.

In 1669, he was made secretary of state, and entrusted with the management of affairs, relating to the seas ; the duties of which office, he performed in such a manner, as to answer the high confidence



Louis reposed in him. He suppressed several expensive and useless offices, and proposed several new regulations in criminal courts. For the advancement of trade, he likewise, procured an edict to erect a general insurance-office, at Paris, for merchants, &c. In 1672, he was made prime minister, in which exalted station he continued till his death, which happened 6th Sept. 1683. He had been married many years, and left six sons and three daughters, all of whom he had taken care to marry to persons of rank.

Colbert was a man of middle stature. His mien was low and dejected, his air gloomy, and his aspect stern and forbidding, yet he knew how to act the lover, for notwithstanding the large family which he had in wedlock, he openly violated the rules of morality, by keeping mistresses. He was of a slow conception, but spoke judiciously of every thing after he comprehended it. He understood business perfectly well, and pursued it with unwearied application. Thus he filled the most important places with high reputation and credit, and its influence diffused itself, through every part of the government. He restored the finances, the navy, the commerce, and erected those various works of art, which have ever since been monuments of his taste. He was a lover of learning, and conferred donations and pensions upon men of science in other countries, whilst he established and protected academies in his own. He invited into France eminent artists of all kinds; thus giving new life to the sciences, and making them flourish exceedingly. Upon the whole, he was a wise, active and public spirited minister; ever attentive to the honour of his king, the happiness of the people, and every thing, which could advance the credit and interest of his country.



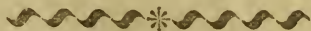
COLLINS, (WILLIAM) a late unfortunate, but admirable poet, was born at Chichester, England,

about the year 1724. He received his classical education at Winchester; after which he studied at Oxford, where he applied himself to poetry, and published his "*Oriental Eclogues*;" with regard to which it may be justly asserted, that, in simplicity of description and expression, in delicacy and softness of numbers, and in natural and unaffected tenderness, they are not to be equalled by any thing of the pastoral kind in the English language.

About 1744, he suddenly left the university, and came to London, where, in 1746, he published his *Odes, descriptive and allegorical*; but the sale of this work not being answerable to its merit, he burnt the remaining copies in indignation. Being a man of a liberal spirit, and of small fortune, his pecuniary resources were soon exhausted, and his life became a miserable succession of necessity, indolence and dissipation. He projected books, which he was not able to publish; for he wanted the means to carry his ideas into execution. Day succeeded day, for the support of which he made no provision; and he was obliged to subsist either by the repeated contributions of a friend, or the generosity of a casual acquaintance. His spirit became oppressed, and he sunk into a sullen despondence. While in this gloomy state of mind, his uncle, colonel Martin died, and left him a considerable fortune; but this came too late for enjoyment. He had been so long harrassed by anxiety and distress, that he fell into a nervous disorder, which, at last, reduced the finest understanding to the most deplorable childishness. In the first stages of this disorder, he endeavoured to relieve himself by travelling, and passed into France; but the growing malady obliged him to return; and, having continued, with short intervals, in the most piteous state of mental derangement, he died, in 1756.

The close of the life of poor Collins can never be adverted to without commiseration; for when he could have enjoyed his fortune, he had it not; and

when it came to him, he was in too melancholy a state to enjoy it. The ingenious Mr. Longhorne published his poetical works soon after his death, with memoirs of the author, in one vol. 12mo.



**COLUMBUS**, (**CHRISTOPHER**) the celebrated navigator, and first discoverer of the islands of America, was a native of the Republic of Genoa, and born about the year 1447. With respect to his pedigree, we have no certain information, only that he was descended of an honourable family, who, by various misfortunes, had been reduced to indigence. His parents were sea-faring people, and Columbus having early discovered an inclination for that way of life, was encouraged by them to follow the same profession. He was accordingly initiated in the sciences of geometry and astronomy, which form the basis of navigation, and at the age of fourteen went to sea.

His first voyages were to those parts of the Mediterranean, frequented by the Genoese; after which he visited Iceland, and proceeding still farther North, advanced several degrees within the polar circle. After this, he entered into the service of a sea-captain of his own name and family, who commanded a small squadron, fitted out at his own expence; and by cruising sometimes against the Mahometans and sometimes against the Venetians, the rivals of his country in trade, had acquired both wealth and reputation. With him, Columbus continued for several years, no less distinguished for his courage, than his experience as a sailor. At length, in an obstinate engagement off the coast of Portugal, with some Venetian caravels, returning richly laden from the Low countries, the vessel on board which he sailed, took fire, together with one of the enemies ships, to which it was fast grappled. At this alarming crisis, Columbus threw himself into the sea, and laid hold of a floating oar, by means of which, and his own dex-



terity in swimming, he reached the shore, though above two leagues distant. After this disaster, he repaired to Lisbon, where he married a daughter of Bartholomew Perestrello, one of the captains employed by Prince Henry of Portugal, in his early navigations, and who had discovered and planted the islands of Porto Santo and Madeira.

Having got possession of the journals and charts of that experienced navigator, Columbus was seized with an irresistible desire of visiting unknown countries. To indulge it, he made a voyage to Madeira, and continued for several years to trade with that island, the Canaries, Azores, the settlements in Guinea, and all the other places which the Portuguese had discovered on the continent of Africa. By the experience acquired in such a number of voyages, Columbus now became one of the most skilful navigators in Europe.

It must here be premised, that, for many centuries, previous to the days of Columbus, the rich and useful productions of India had been conveyed into Europe, either by caravans, through the desarts of Syria and Arabia, or by the way of the Red Sea, through Egypt, into the Mediterranean ; but as either of these modes was attended with great difficulty and expence, a passage to the East Indies, by doubling the Cape of Good Hope, had become a favourite object of discovery with the Portuguese : but, though they had, at that time, consumed about half a century in making various attempts, they had advanced no farther on the Western coast of Africa, than just to cross the equator. The danger and tediousness of the voyage, however, supposing it to be really accomplished, which as yet it was not, set Columbus on considering whether a shorter and more direct passage to these regions might be found ; and, after having thoroughly weighed the matter, he at last became fully convinced, that, by sailing across the Atlantic ocean, directly towards the West, new countries, which pro-

bably formed a part of the vast continent of India, must infallibly be discovered. His reasons for this, were, in the first place, the knowledge, which from his long and close application to geography and navigation, he had acquired of the true figure of the earth. He reflected, that the continents of Europe, Asia and Africa, as far as then known, formed but a small part of the globe ; and he considered it to be much more suitable to the ideas we entertain of the wisdom and beneficence of the great Author of Nature, to believe that the vast space still unexplored, was occupied by countries fit for the habitations of men, than to suppose it entirely covered by an immense and barren ocean : besides, he was led to conceive, that, in order that the terraqueous globe might be properly balanced, and the lands and seas duly proportioned to each other, it was indispensably necessary, that a large continent should exist in the Western hemisphere.

These conjectures were confirmed by the observations of modern navigators. A Portuguese pilot having stretched farther to the West, than was usual, at that time, took up a piece of timber artificially carved, floating upon the sea ; and, as it was driven towards him by a westerly wind, he concluded, that it came from some unknown land situated in that quarter. Columbus's brother-in-law had found to the West of the Madeira Isles, a piece of timber fashioned in the same manner, and brought by the same wind ; and had also seen canes of an enormous size floating upon the waves, which resembled those described by Ptolemy, as productions peculiar to the East-Indies. After a course of westerly winds, trees torn up by the roots, were often driven upon the coast of the Azores ; and, at one time, the dead bodies of two men, with singular features, which resembled neither the inhabitants of Europe nor Africa, were cast ashore there. The most cogent reason, however, was a mistaken notion of the ancient geographers concerning the im-

mense extent of India ; for though hardly any of them had penetrated beyond the river Ganges, some Greek writers had ventured to describe the provinces beyond that river, as regions of an immense extent. Ctesias affirmed, that India was as large as all the rest of Asia : Onesicritus, whom Pliny the naturalist follows, contended, that it was equal to a third part of the habitable globe : Nearchus asserted, that it would take four months to march from one extremity of it to the other in a straight line ; and the journal of Marco Polo, who travelled into Asia, in the 13th century, and who had proceeded towards the East far beyond the limits to which any European had ever advanced, seemed also so much to confirm these accounts, that Columbus was persuaded, that the distance from the most westerly part of Europe to the most easterly part of Asia was not very considerable ; and that the shortest as well as most direct course to the remote regions of the East, was to be found by sailing due West.

Having fully satisfied himself with respect to the truth of his system, he became impatient to reduce it to practice ; but as his fortune was small, it was necessary to secure the patronage of some of the European powers. He, accordingly, laid his scheme, before the senate of Genoa, considering it as his duty, to make the first offer of his services to his native country. They, however rejected his proposal as the dream of a chimerical projector, and thus lost, for ever, the opportunity of restoring their commonwealth to its ancient lustre. He then repaired to John II. king of Portugal, who though of an enterprising genius, and no inconsiderable judge of naval affairs, had been at so vast expence in prosecuting discoveries on the coast of Africa, without any considerable success, that he declined to accept the terms, which Columbus proposed. Influenced, however, by the advice of a favourite courtier, he secretly dispatched a vessel to attempt the proposed discovery, by follow-



ing exactly the course, which Columbus had pointed out : but the pilot chosen to execute Columbus's plan, had neither the genius nor fortitude of its author. Contrary winds arose ; no signs of approaching land appeared ; his courage failed, and he returned to Lisbon, execrating the project as equally extravagant and dangerous.

Disgusted with this dishonourable transaction, he quitted Portugal, and went to Ferdinand and Isabella, who, at that time governed the united kingdoms of Castile and Arragon ; and, at the same time, sent his brother Bartholomew to England, to lay his project before Henry VII. who was reckoned one of the most sagacious, as well as opulent princes of Europe : but Bartholomew being taken by pirates and detained several years in captivity, was not able to lay his proposals before Henry, till his brother was upon the point of accomplishing his wishes in another quarter.

Columbus, in person, made his proposals to the court of Spain, not, however, without many doubts of success, which soon appeared to be well founded. True science had as yet made so little progress in that kingdom, that most of those to whom the consideration of his plan was referred, were utterly ignorant of the first principles, on which he grounded his hopes. Some, from mistaken notions concerning the dimensions of the globe, contended that a voyage to those remote regions of the East, which Columbus expected to discover, could not be performed in less than three years. Others concluded, that either he would find the ocean of infinite extent, according to the opinion of some ancient philosophers ; or, that if he should persist in steering westward beyond a certain point, the ship going necessarily down on the opposite side, it would be impossible, that she should ever re-ascend, even with the strongest wind ; hence that he would perish in the vain attempt to unite the two hemispheres, which Nature had for ever disjoined. Even, without deigning to enter into any particular

discussion, some rejected the scheme, in general, upon the credit of a maxim, under which the ignorant and indolent of every age, shelter themselves: "That it is presumptuous in any person to suppose, that he alone possesses superior knowledge to all the rest of mankind." They maintained, likewise, that if there were really any such countries as Columbus pretended, they would not have remained so long unconcealed; nor would the wisdom and sagacity of former ages have left the glory of this discovery to an obscure Genoese pilot. But there was, still another objection, which might, perhaps, in these days of superstition, have operated more powerfully on the minds of the Spaniards, to dissuade them from entering into the views of Columbus, than any we have as yet mentioned. St. Austin, in a book called the "City of God," had denied the existence of the Antipodes, and the possibility of going from one hemisphere to the other: and as the writings of this father had received the sanction of the church, to contradict him was deemed heresy.

For such sagacious reasons, the proposal of Columbus was for several years rejected. By his steadfast perseverance, however, and the influence of some of his friends, Queen Isabella at last broke through all obstacles, and declared herself the patron of Columbus. The negociation now went forward with all facility and dispatch; and a treaty was signed, on the 17th April 1492. The chief articles of which were, that Columbus, his heirs and successors, should hold the office of admiral in all those islands and continents, which he should discover; that he should be viceroy of the same, with power of nominating three associates, of whom their majesties should appoint one: that he should have a tenth part of the nett proceeds of all the gold, silver, precious stones, &c. which should be found; and that all controversies with respect to mercantile transactions should be decided by him, or by a deputy of his own appointment;

and lastly, that he should be at one eighth part of the expences of the first fleet, in consequence of which, he was permitted to carry on merchandize with the new countries, and entitled to one eighth part of the profit. But though the name of Ferdinand was joined with Isabella, in this transaction, his distrust of Columbus was still so violent, that he refused to take any share in the enterprize as king of Arragon ; and as the whole expence of the expedition was to be defrayed by the crown of Castile, Isabella reserved for her subjects of that kingdom, an exclusive right of all the benefits, which might accrue from its success. Thus, to the superior decision of a woman's mind, do we owe the discovery of this extensive continent.

The vessels sent on this important search were only three in number, and two of them very small, the whole having ninety men on board ; and although the expence of the expedition had long remained the sole obstacle to its being undertaken, yet when every thing was provided, the cost did not amount to more than 17,760 dollars, and there were twelve months provision put on board.

On the 3d August 1492, he set sail from Port Palos, in the province of Andalusia, Spain, in the presence of a crowd of spectators, who united their supplications to heaven for his success. Having passed through the Straits of Gibraltar, he arrived at the Canaries, on the 12th of the same month, where he was detained in repairing one of his crazy vessels, and taking in wood and water till the 6th September, when he launched out into an unknown ocean.

Columbus now found a thousand unforeseen hardships to encounter, which demanded all his judgment, fortitude, and address to surmount. Besides the difficulties unavoidable, from the nature of his undertaking, he had to struggle with the ignorance or timidity of the people under his command, who were going directly from home, and from all hope of relief, if any accident should befall them ; as no friendly



ports, nor human being was known to be in that direction, in which they were bound. Amongst the various causes, which tended to alarm them, the variation of the magnetic needle, was not the least. This extraordinary phenomenon, then first observed, seemed to indicate that nature herself had sustained a change, and that heaven incensed at their audacity had left them to perish, by depriving them of the only guide they had to point them to a safe retreat, from an unbounded and trackless ocean. The trade wind too, which was rapidly sweeping them along, by constantly blowing in one direction, seemed to preclude all possibility of a return.

To be twenty days at sea, without sight of land, was what the boldest mariner had never before attempted. At the expiration of that time, the impatient sailors, who had already, at different times, evinced a mutinous disposition, grew outrageous, and even began to talk of throwing their commander overboard. Their murmurs reached his ears ; but his active mind was never at a loss for expedients, even in the greatest extremity. He affected to appear ignorant of their machinations, and notwithstanding the agitation and solicitude of his own mind, he appeared with a cheerful countenance, like a man satisfied with the progress which he had made, and confident of success. Sometimes he employed all the arts of insinuation to soothe his men. Sometimes he endeavoured to work upon their ambition or avarice, by magnificent descriptions of the fame and wealth, which they were about to acquire. On other occasions, he assumed a tone of authority, and threatened them with vengeance from their sovereign, if, by their dastardly behaviour, they should defeat this noble effort to promote the glory of God, and to exalt the Spanish name above that of any other nation. Even with seditious sailors, the words of a man, whom they had been accustomed to reverence, were weighty and persuasive ; and not only restrained them from

those violent excesses, which they meditated, but prevailed with them to follow their admiral some time longer.

As they proceeded, the indications of approaching land seemed to be more certain. The birds began to appear in flocks, making towards the South-west. Columbus, in imitation of the Portuguese navigators, who had been guided in several of their discoveries by the motion of birds, altered his course from due West, towards that quarter, whither they pointed their flight. But after they had gone on for several days in this direction, with no better success than formerly, having seen no object during thirty days, but the sea and the sky, the hopes of his companions subsided faster than they had risen; their fears revived with redoubled force, and all sense of subordination was finally lost. Even the officers, who had hitherto concurred with Columbus in opinion, and supported his authority, took part with the private men: they assembled tumultuously on deck, expostulated with their commander, and threatened him with death, if he did not instantly tack about and return to Europe. Columbus perceiving that it would be of no avail to have recourse to any of his former arts, which having been tried so often, had lost their effect, found it necessary to give way to a torrent, which he was no longer able to oppose. He, therefore, solicited his men to accompany him three days longer, solemnly promising, that, if land were not discovered during that time, he would abandon the enterprise, and direct his course to Spain.

Impatient as the sailors were to return to their native home, this proposition did not appear to them unreasonable; nor did Columbus hazard much by confining himself to so short a time, the presages of discovering land being now so numerous, that he deemed them infallible. For some days the sounding line reached the bottom, and the soil which it brought up indicated land to be at no great distance. The

flocks of birds encreased, and were composed not only of sea-fowl, but of such land birds, as could not be supposed to fly far from the shore. The crew of one of his vessels observed a cane floating, which seemed to be newly cut ; whilst the sailors on board of another took up the branch of a tree with red berries perfectly fresh. The clouds around the setting sun assumed a new appearance, the air was more mild and warm ; and, during night, the wind became unequal and variable. From all these symptoms, Columbus was so confident of being near land, that, on the evening of the 11th October, he ordered the sails to be furled and the ships to lie by, lest they should be driven ashore in the night. Nor was he disappointed in his expectations ; for, about two hours before midnight, Columbus standing on the forecastle, observed a light at a distance, which, he likewise, pointed out to two of his friends, who all three saw it in motion, as if it were carried about from place to place ; and, about two o'clock next morning, the joyful sound of *Land ! Land !* was heard from the headmost ship. But having been so often deceived by fallacious appearances, every one was now become slow of belief, and waited with all the anguish of uncertainty and impatience for the return of day. As soon as morning dawned, all doubts and fears were dispelled. From every ship, an island was seen about two leagues to the North, whose flat and verdant fields presented the aspect of a delightful country.

The sailors were now as extravagant in the praise of their commander, as they had before been insolent, in reviling and threatening him. They threw themselves at his feet imploring his pardon and pronounced him to be a person inspired by heaven with sagacity and fortitude more than human, in order to accomplish a design so far beyond the ideas and conceptions of all former ages.



As soon as the sun arose, all their boats were manned and armed; and they rowed towards the island with warlike music and martial pomp. As they approached the coast, they saw it covered with a multitude of people, who, by their attitudes and gestures, expressed the utmost astonishment at the strange objects, which presented themselves to their view. Columbus was the first European, who set foot in the New World, which he had discovered. His men followed, and kneeling down, returned thanks to heaven for conducting their voyage to so happy an issue. This island was one of the Bahama islands; to which he gave the name of San Salvador, and took possession of it, in the name of their Catholic majesties. The natives considered the Spaniards as divinities, and the discharge of their artillery as thunder. The women, however, offered their favours, and courted the embraces of their new guests as men. Their husbands discovered no jealousy; and in the arms of those wantons, the companions of Columbus are said to have caught that malady, which though at that time unknown in Europe, has since been the usual punishment of those, who practise illicit embraces.

He afterwards touched at several of the islands in the same cluster, enquiring every where for gold, which he thought was the only object of commerce worth his attention. In steering southward, he discovered the two large islands of Cuba and Hispaniola, both inhabited by a humane and hospitable people, and on the last of which he built a fort, and left 39 of his men. On his return home, he was overtaken by a storm, which had nearly consigned his important discovery to everlasting oblivion. In this awful crisis Columbus gave an admirable proof of his calmness and presence of mind. He wrote on parchment a short account of his voyage, wrapped it up in a piece of oil cloth, which he inclosed into a cake of wax, put it into a light cask, and threw it into the sea, in hopes that some fortunate accident might preserve a

deposit of so much importance to the world. But this precaution proved fruitless, as he arrived at Port Palos, from whence he had set out the year before, on the 15th March 1493, after an absence of seven months and eleven days.

The account, which Columbus gave of his new discoveries, the specimens of gold and other valuable productions, and the sight of the natives, whom he had carried with him from the West-Indies, could not fail to ingratiate him highly with the court, who conferred upon him, every possible mark of honour, that could be suggested by gratitude, or admiration. In particular, letters patent were issued confirming to himself and his heirs, all the privileges contained in the capitulation, which had been executed before his departure, and his family were ennobled.

Nothing could possibly tend more effectually to rouse every active principle in human nature, than the discoveries, which Columbus had made. No time was, therefore lost, nor expence spared in preparing a fleet of ships, with which this great man should revisit the countries he had made known. Seventeen ships were accordingly got ready in six months, and fifteen hundred persons embarked on board, among whom were many of noble families. These engaged in the enterprise, from an expectation that the new discovered country was the *Ophir*, mentioned in scripture, from which Solomon obtained his gold and precious merchandize.

Columbus set sail from Cadiz, on his second voyage, Sept. 15th 1493 ; and arrived at Hispaniola, on the 12th Nov. following, where he had the affliction to find, that all the Spaniards, whom he had left there, had been put to death by the natives, in revenge for the insults and outrages they had committed. After having established a new colony, in a more eligible situation than the former, to which he gave the name of Isabella, after his royal patroness, and appointed his brother Don Diego to preside as deputy-governor,

in his absence, Columbus, on the 24th April 1494, set sail to make farther discoveries on those seas. In this voyage, he was employed five months, and fell in with many small islands on the coast of Cuba, but with nothing of any importance, except the island of Jamaica.

Soon after his return to Hispaniola, Columbus had a pitched engagement with the Indians, who, according to the Spanish historians, amounted to upwards of 100,000 fighting men. These having experienced every lawless act of violence from their invaders, were rendered extremely inveterate, and thirsted for revenge; a disposition which appears to have been foreign to their natures. For this unhappy situation of affairs, it appears, that no great share of blame can be attached to Columbus; for, whilst he was on the spot, he kept his men under tolerable subjection, and had been able in a great measure, to restrain them from oppressing the natives: but, it being impossible for the inferior officers to keep them under the same degree of subordination, during his absence, they acted as they thought proper, and had thus brought matters to the present unfortunate crisis. The truth, therefore, seems to be, that Columbus, upon his return, from his voyage to Cuba, found his colony actually engaged in a war, which, unless he pursued the most prompt and vigorous measures, must speedily terminate in its utter destruction. Having, therefore, collected his full force, he attacked the Indians by night, whilst they were assembled, in a wide plain, and obtained a most decisive victory, without the loss of one man on his part. Besides the effects of cannon and fire arms, the noise of which was appalling, and their effect against a numerous body of Indians closely drawn together, in the highest degree destructive, Columbus had brought over with him a small body of cavalry. The Indians, who had never before seen such a creature, imagined the Spanish horses to be rational creatures, and that each with its



rider formed but one animal ; they were astonished at their speed, and considered their impetuosity and strength as irresistible. In this onset, they had besides another formidable enemy to terrify and destroy them ; a great number of the largest and fiercest species of dogs, which were then bred in Europe, had been brought hither, which, by pursuing the flying Indians, so affrightened them, as to prevent them from rallying. All these circumstances combined to insure to the Spaniards a complete victory. Numbers of the natives were slain, and more made prisoners, who were indiscriminately consigned to slavery.

When Columbus returned to Spain, from his second voyage, in June 1496, he found that his enemies had been very active and successful in exciting, in Ferdinand and Isabella, unfavourable sentiments of his conduct ; but, by his presence at court, he so far recovered his credit, that a squadron of six ships were fitted out, with which he proceeded on a third voyage, on the 30th of May, 1498. Taking a more southern course, he discovered the island of Trinidad, on the coast of Guinea, near the mouth of the great river Orinoko. The swell occasioned by this vast river pouring its waters into the ocean was so great, as to expose the ships to extreme danger ; but after long combating the currents and tremendous waves, with doubtful success, he conducted his squadron safe through a narrow strait, which separates that island from the continent, and to which he gave the name of "Bocca del Drago," or, The Dragon's mouth. He justly concluded, that such a vast body of water must flow through a country of immense extent, and that he was now arrived at that continent, which it had so long been the object of his wishes to discover. Full of that idea, he stood to the West, along the coast of those provinces now known by the names of Paria and Comana, where he landed in several places, and had some intercourse with the natives. "Thus," says Dr. Robertson, "Columbus

had not only the glory of discovering to mankind the existence of a new world, but made considerable progress towards a perfect knowledge of it, and was the first man who conducted the Spaniards to that vast continent, which had been the chief seat of their empire, and the source of their treasures in that quarter of the globe."

He afterwards directed his course to Hispaniola, where he arrived 30th August, 1498. Worn out with incessant solicitude and fatigue, he was now hopeful, that he would enjoy some repose: but, in this, he was cruelly disappointed. His colonists were to the last degree refractory and unmanageable, so that being obliged to exercise some severity towards them, he became highly obnoxious to the most turbulent, who determined, if possible, to make him a sacrifice to their vengeance. Thus bent upon his destruction, they transmitted to the court a number of malicious and unfounded accusations against him; and in particular, charged him with cruelty to individuals, aiming at independence, and engrossing the tribute. They likewise insinuated, that being a foreigner, he had no proper respect for the Spanish nobility, that there was great reason to suspect him of intentions to revolt to some other prince, and, that with a view to accomplish this design, he had concealed the real wealth of the colony, and prevented the conversion of the Indians to the Catholic faith.

These insinuations prevailed on the jealousy of Ferdinand, and even staggered the constancy of Isabella. Francis de Bovadilla, a man of noble rank, was, therefore, appointed to repair to Hispaniola, with full powers to enquire into the conduct of Columbus, and with orders, that, in case he found him guilty of maladministration, he should supersede him, and assume the office of governor of Hispaniola. This commission Bovadilla exercised in the most arbitrary and tyrannical manner; for, without having recourse, even to the form of a judicial enquiry, he divested Colum-

bus of all authority, and loading him with irons, sent him as a prisoner to Spain.

Although this violent conduct was not approved of by the king and queen, who, upon his arrival at Cadiz, November 5th 1500, endeavoured by outward marks of attention and respect, to wipe off the ignominy, which had been cast upon the discoverer of America; yet, instead of reinstating him in his government, according to the original contract, they only expressed their sorrow for the misbehaviour of Bovadilla, and sent Ovando to supersede him, who, however, as it appeared in the sequel, proved himself to be no great friend to Columbus. On the whole, the court seems to have had so little sincerity in the friendly professions which they made towards this great man, that it is highly probable he could never have prevailed on them to assist him in the undertaking of his fourth voyage, had not the Portuguese, at that very time, effected a passage to the East Indies by doubling the Cape of Good Hope; and, as it had ever been the firm belief of Columbus, that the most direct way thither, was by the route which he had struck out, they could not, with any degree of propriety, refuse him the means of ascertaining that important point. Four small vessels were, therefore, assigned him for that purpose, carrying in all, one hundred and forty men and boys, of which number, were his brother Bartholomew and his second son, Don Ferdinand, who afterwards wrote his life.

He sailed from Cadiz, 4th May, 1502, but without being invested with any authority in the country which he had discovered. When he arrived at Hispaniola, he had the mortification to find, that Ovando was so far from being inclined to assist him, that he even refused to admit him into port. He, therefore, soon quitted that island, and steering towards the continent, explored all the coast from Cape Gracias a Dios, Southward, until he arrived at a harbour, which, on account of its beauty and security, he called Por-



to Bello. Whilst thus coasting, he went ashore at several places, and sometimes proceeded up the country, but did not penetrate so far as to cross the isthmus, which separates the Atlantic from the Pacific ocean. It was his design to have settled a colony to the West of Porto Bello; but this scheme was so much disrelished by his people, that he could not effect it, and was, therefore, deprived of the glory of planting the first colony on the continent of America.

On his return homeward, he met with tempestuous weather of long continuance, by which his ships were so shattered, that being no longer able to keep them above water, he ran them aground on the island of Jamaica. In this emergency, he procured from the natives two of their largest canoes, in which he dispatched some of his people to inform Ovando of his misfortune, and to solicit his aid; but the merciless wretch detained the messengers eight months without an answer, and, in the mean time, left Columbus to suffer the severest hardship, from the discontent of his companions, and the want of provisions. The natives had, at first, been very liberal in bringing in to their new guests a part of such food as they had provided for themselves; but their long continuance amongst them having greatly exhausted their store, they at last determined to grant them no farther supplies. In this extremity, the fertile invention of Columbus suggested an expedient, which proved successful. Knowing that a total eclipse of the moon was at hand, he sent for some of the principal Indians, and informed them, that the God, whom he worshipped, was angry with them for denying him provisions, and would punish them with pestilence and famine; as a proof of which, the moon would, that very evening, be covered with blood. Some received this intelligence with terror; others with indifference: but when the eclipse appeared at the precise time he had predicted, they came in crowds

loaded with provisions, and begged him to intercede with his God in their behalf. Columbus, for some time, retired to his cabin, and when the eclipse began to go off, came out and informed them, that God had heard his prayers, and promised, that, if they would, in future, supply him with provisions, he would forgive them; and that as a token, the moon would re-assume its usual appearance. They returned him their thanks, and from that time, during his stay on the island, there was no more want of provisions.

After having suffered innumerable hardships, chiefly from the neglect of Ovando, some of his people were at last able to buy a small vessel at Hispaniola, in which, when brought round to Jamaica, Columbus and his men set sail; and after a long and distressing voyage, in which the ship lost her masts, arrived at St. Lucar, in Spain, in May 1505.

His patroness Isabella had been dead some time, and with her had expired all the favour, which he had ever enjoyed in the court of Ferdinand. Disgusted with the ingratitude of a monarch, whom he had served with so much fidelity and success, and worn out with fatigue, he ended his active and useful life, at Valladolid, on the 20th May 1506, in the 59th year of his age. He died with a composure of mind suited to the magnanimity which distinguished his character, and with sentiments of piety becoming the sincere respect for religion, which he manifested in every occurrence of his life. He was grave, though courteous in his deportment, circumspect in his words and actions, irreproachable in his morals, and exemplary in his religious duties. The king was so just to his memory, notwithstanding his ingratitude, during his life, that he buried him magnificently, in the Cathedral of Seville, and erected a tomb over him with this inscription:

*A Castilla, ya Leon,  
Nuevo Mundo dio Colon.*

Translated thus :—  
To Castile and Leon  
Columbus gave a New World.



CONDORCET, (CARITAT DE) so much celebrated in the annals of the French revolution, was descended from a noble family, and born at Avignon in France, about the year 1750. There he received a good education, and applied himself, particularly to the study of mathematics and the belles lettres.

He was early in life introduced to Voltaire and D' Alembert, and from them imbibed those principles of scepticism, which at last, as is said, degenerated even to perfect atheism. Under these principles, he formed his mind, and endeavoured to cultivate a similarity of taste.

Condorcet was assiduous and even servile in his attention to the great, and by their favour, was, in 1791, nominated perpetual secretary of the academy of sciences, at Paris. His principal claim to literary reputation arises from a life of Voltaire, which accompanied a compleat edition of his works. He also wrote some tracts, which are now little known, and which conveyed his favourite principles of infidelity.

Condorcet, by being an active member of most of those societies, which had been formed in France, for the ostensible purpose of diffusing political knowledge, was at the beginning of the revolution, a very popular character, and accordingly, at that period, commenced editor of a newspaper, called *Le Chronique de Paris*, which, perhaps, as much as any other publication of the times, tended to overthrow the French monarchy and to bring about the new order of things.

Condorcet was a member of the Jacobin Club, but his eloquence was not calculated to assist the cause



he espoused, by speaking so much as by writing. His voice was shrill and squeaking, and his timidity was so great, that his votes often counteracted the effects of his arguments, owing to the fear of the galleries.

At the period of the king's flight to Varennes, Condorcet was one of the projectors of, and a principal contributor to the paper called *Le Republican*. His wife, at the same time, was engaged in translating into French, the essays written by Thomas Paine.

At the dissolution of the constituent assembly, Condorcet was elected deputy for Paris. He followed the political career of Brissot, and was also an ardent adversary of the emigrants, against whom he called forth severe degrees, and made several violent harangues.

He was still distinguished by his atheistical principles, and declared in the assembly, that the efficacy of an oath was totally independent of the belief of a God. He was also a strenuous promoter of all the severe and violent measures against the clergy.

Notwithstanding his atheism, the National Assembly appointed him a member of the committee of public instruction. To this subject he applied with great attention, and presented to the legislature, the report of a plan for forming the minds of the rising generation, the expence of which was estimated at 24,000,000 of livres (4,662,000 dollars). The project was received, but never put into execution.

Condorcet drew up the famous manifesto published by the French nation to all the powers of Europe, on the approach of war. This paper was received with the loudest applause, ordered to be printed, transmitted to the executive power for the purpose of communicating it to foreign nations, sent to the eighty three departments, to all the regiments of the line and national battalions, and translated into all languages.

After the dreadful events of the 10th of August 1792, Condorcet assiduously united his endeavours with the other chiefs of the republicans, in bringing about a total subversion of the French monarchy, and in effecting the new system of government. With this view he wrote his *Reflections*, in which he endeavoured to assimilate the revolution, which took place in England in 1688, to that, which had been effected in France in 1792. He also drew up an exposition of the motives, by which the assembly had acted.

Upon the meeting of the first convention, Condorcet was appointed vice-president, and was one of the committee appointed to revise the constitution. In this arduous undertaking, so much reliance was placed on his abilities and judgment, that the committee permitted him to assume the principal merit of the work. His production was submitted to the convention, where the constitutional act obtained feeble approbation, but the Jacobins pronounced it detestable.

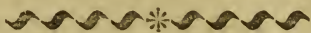
During the contest between the Mountain and the Brissotines, Condorcet maintained a cautious silence, having scarcely spoke in the convention for eight months. He seems, likewise, to have been singularly wary, in not risking an opinion on any party question. Yet, though he could conquer every sentiment of friendship, and stifle every indignant sensation, at the destruction of his party, his vanity as an author propelled him to a fatal exertion: for, when the constitution, commonly called the constitution of 1793, had been accepted, he published *An Address to all French citizens*, reprobating the extreme rapidity and want of consideration, with which it had been framed and accepted; and detailing the numerous acts of violence, by which the prevailing party had established their influence. This rash act placed him in the power of the *Mountain*, and Chabot moved for a decree of accusation against him, which was immediately granted.

He escaped from the arrest, and concealed himself nine months in the house of a woman in Paris. At length, however, a domiciliary visit was threatened, and he was obliged to quit his asylum. He had the good fortune, though unprovided with a passport, to escape through the barrier, and went to the house of a friend at *Mount Rouge*. Unfortunately, this gentleman was at Paris, from which he was not expected to return in less than three days, during which time our fugitive was obliged to wander about exposed to cold, hunger, fatigue and also the most dreadful suspense. At length his friend returned and found him : but considering it dangerous to take him into his house in the day time, requested him to wait till night, when he would receive and conceal him. Condorcet, on the day his friend had fixed as the end of his miseries, forgot the dictates of prudence : for having asked for some refreshment at an inn, his dirty cap, torn clothes, leanness and voracity excited the suspicions of some persons present, one of whom being a municipal officer committed him to a dungeon for that night, where he was found dead next morning. He always carried a dose of poison about with him, and with this he had put a period to his mortal existence, to avoid a trial before the revolutionary tribunal.

From Condorcet's character, as emphatically described by Madame Roland, we shall select a few sentences. "The genius of Condorcet," says she, "is equal to the comprehension of the greatest truths, but he has no other characteristic besides fear." She concludes thus, "the properest place for him was the secretaryship of the academy. Such men should be employed to write, but never to act : it is a happiness to be able to draw some utility from them : even that is not to be done with all timid persons : in general they are good for nothing." It was during his seclusion in Paris, that Condorcet wrote his famous sketch of "*The Progress of the Human Mind*," to which even his enemy Barueil al-



lows the merit of correct composition. The object of this work, is to enforce a belief of the perfectability of man, and the author carried this chimerical delusion so far, as to assert, that longevity and every desirable personal quality were attainable. The end of Condorcet himself, forms a respectable refutation of his absurd doctrine : for although he had so recently philosophized on the subject, and might be supposed thoroughly imbued with the principles he was desirous to enforce, he threw away his life by wanting strength to resist the importunities of hunger for a few hours.



**CONFUCIUS**, the celebrated Chinese philosopher, was born in the province of Xantung, about 551 years before the birth of Christ. He did not grow in knowledge by degrees, as children generally do, but seemed to arrive at the perfect use of his faculties, almost from his infancy. He took no delight in play, nor in those amusements, which are usual, with children of his age, but had a grave and serious deportment, which gained him universal respect, and seemed to foretel his future greatness. But what distinguished him most, was his exalted piety. He honoured his relations ; he endeavoured in all things to imitate his grandfather, who was then alive and reputed a most holy man, and never ate any thing without first prostrating himself upon the ground and offering thanks to the supreme giver of all good.

After the death of his grandfather, Confucius applied himself to Teem-se, a celebrated doctor of his time, under whose direction, he soon made a vast progress into antiquity, which he considered as the source, from whence all genuine knowledge was to be drawn. As a proof of his sentiments upon this subject, we may mention, that when he was only sixteen years of age, he expressed himself in the following remarkable words, to a mandarine, who

was speaking disrespectfully of the Chinese books, on account of their obscurity—"The books you despise," says he, "are full of profound knowledge, which is not to be attained, but by the wise and learned; and the people would think cheaply of them, could they comprehend them of themselves. This subordination of spirits, by which the ignorant are dependant on the knowing, is very useful, and even necessary in society. Were all families equally rich, and equally powerful, there could not subsist any form of government; but there would happen a yet stranger disorder, if all men were equally knowing: viz. every one would be for governing, and none would think themselves obliged to obey."

At the age of 23, having made great progress, both in morals and politics, he began to project a scheme for a general reformation. All the little kingdoms of China depended upon the emperor; but then every province was a distinct kingdom, which had its peculiar laws, and was governed by a prince of its town. Hence it often happened, that the imperial authority was not sufficient to keep them within the bounds of their duty and allegiance, but especially at a time, when luxury, the love of pleasure, and a general dissolution of manners, prevailed in all those little courts.

Confucius, persuaded, that no people could ever be happy, amongst whom avarice, ambition and voluptuousness are predominant, resolved to preach up a severe morality amongst his countrymen; and accordingly endeavoured to prevail upon them to contemn riches and worldly pleasures, and to esteem temperance, justice, and the other virtues. He also strove to inspire them with such magnanimity as to be proof against the frowns of princes, and with a sincerity incapable of the least disguise. His extensive knowledge and the splendour of his virtues, made him universally known and beloved. Kings were governed by his counsels, and the people revered him as a

saint. He was offered several high offices in the magistracy, which he sometimes accepted, never from motives of ambition, but from a desire of reforming a corrupt state ; and as soon as he found, that he could be no longer useful in office, he never failed to resign. Thus for instance, he was raised to a considerable place of trust, in the kingdom of Lou, where he had not exercised his charge above three months, when by his councils and management, a great reformation was wrought both in the court and provinces. He corrected many frauds and abuses in the way of trade ; he inculcated candour and fidelity amongst the men, and exhorted the women to chastity and a simplicity of manners.

By such methods, he every where established such concord and unanimity, that the whole kingdom seemed united like one great family.

The neighbouring princes began to be jealous. They easily perceived, that a king, under the councils of such a man as Confucius, would quickly render himself too powerful ; since nothing can make a state flourish more than good order among the members, and an exact observance of its laws. Alarmed at this, one of the neighbouring kings assembled his ministers to consider of the most effectual methods of putting a stop to the career of this new government. They collected together a great number of young girls, of extraordinary beauty, who were perfect mistresses of all those charms and accomplishments, which might please and captivate the heart ; and these, under the pretext of an embassy, they presented to the king of Lou and to the grandees of his court. The present was joyfully received, and had its desired effect. The arts of good government were immediately neglected, nothing was thought of, but inventing new pleasures for the entertainment of the fair strangers, and the court was entirely dissolved in sensuality and pleasure. Confucius had foreseen all this, and endeavoured to prevent it, by advising the



refusal of the present ; and he now laboured to take off the delusion they were fallen into, and to bring them back to reason. But all his endeavours proved ineffectual ; and the severity of the philosopher was obliged to give way to the overbearing fashion of the court. Upon which he immediately relinquished his employment, exiling himself, at the same time, from his native country, to try if he could find in other kingdoms, minds and dispositions more fit to relish and pursue his maxims.

He passed through several of the kingdoms of the East, but every where met with insurmountable difficulties. He had the misfortune to live in turbulent times, when men had but little leisure, and far less inclination to listen to his philosophy. Hence he often met with ill treatment and reproachful language, and was sometimes reduced to such extremities, that he was in danger of perishing by hunger. Some philosophers amongst his cotemporaries, were so affected with this terrible state of things, that they retired into the mountains and desarts, as the only places where happiness could be found ; and would have persuaded Confucius to follow their example. But, “ I am a man,” says he, “ and cannot exclude myself from the society of men, and consort with beasts. Bad as the times are, I shall do all I can to recall men to virtue : for in virtue are all things, and if mankind would but once embrace it, and submit themselves to its discipline and laws, they would not want me, or any body else to instruct them. Human nature came to us from heaven pure and perfect ; but, in process of time, ignorance, the passions and evil examples have corrupted it. All consists in restoring it to its primitive beauty ; and, to be perfect, we must re-ascend to that point from which we have fallen. Obey heaven, and follow the orders of him who governs it. Love your neighbour as yourself. Let your reason, and not your senses, be the rule of your conduct ; for rea-

son will teach you to think wisely, to speak prudently and to behave yourself worthily upon all occasions."

But notwithstanding the opposition, which Confucius met with, in the propagation of his doctrine, he was at last able, by his unremitting exertions, to proselyte great numbers, who were unviolably attached to his person. He is said to have had, at least, three thousand disciples, seventy-two of whom were distinguished above the rest by their superior attainments, and ten above them all, by their comprehensive view and perfect knowledge of his whole philosophy and doctrines.

He sent six hundred of his disciples into different parts of the empire, to reform the manners of the people ; and not satisfied with benefiting his own country only, he made frequent resolutions to pass the seas, and propagate his doctrine to the farthest parts of the world. On the whole, he seems to have carried the religion of nature as far as unassisted reason could possibly reach. Indeed, when we consider the purity of his morality, he seems rather to speak like a teacher of a revealed law, than like a man, who had no light, but the law of nature ; and what convinces us of his sincerity is, that he taught as forcibly by example, as by precept. In short, his gravity and sobriety, his vigorous abstinence, his contempt of riches, and what are commonly called the goods of this life, his continual attention and watchfulness over his actions, and above all, his uncommon modesty and humility would almost tempt one to believe, that he was not a mere philosopher by reason only, but a man inspired by God, for the reformation of the world, and to check that torrent of idolatry and superstition, which was going to overspread that particular part of it.

He died in his 73d year, lamented by the whole empire, who, from that very moment, revered him as a messenger sent from heaven to instruct mankind, and established such a veneration for his memory, as

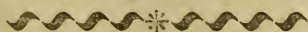
will probably last for ever in those parts of the world. Kings have built palaces for him in all the provinces, whither the learned go at certain times to pay him homage. Each town has a palace consecrated to his memory, and near the city Kis-fou, on the banks of the river Su, where he was wont to assemble his disciples, they built his sepulchre, and have since enclosed it with walls, which look like a small city to this very day.

Confucius did not trust altogether to the memory of his disciples for the preservation of his philosophy, but composed several books, which are still held in high estimation by the learned in China; and though these books were greatly admired for the doctrines they contained, and the fine principles of morality they taught, yet such was his unparalleled modesty, that he never assumed the least honour on their account. He ingenuously confessed, that the doctrine, which he taught was not his own; and that he had done no more than to collect it, from the writings of those wise legislators, who had lived 1500 years before him. They, who would wish to have a perfect knowledge of the writings of Confucius, will find it in the Latin translation of Father Noel, one of the most ancient missionaries of China, which was printed at Prague, in the year 1711.

We must not conclude our account of this celebrated philosopher, without mentioning one most remarkable particular respecting him, viz. that, in spite of all his endeavours to establish pure morality and religion, he was nevertheless the innocent cause of their corruption. It is said, that when he was complimented upon the excellence of his philosophy, he modestly replied, "that he fell greatly short of the most perfect degree of virtue; but that in the West the most Holy was to be found." Most of the missionaries, who relate this, are firmly persuaded, that Confucius foresaw the coming of the Messiah, and



meant to predict it in this short sentence. At all events, it has always made a very strong impression upon the learned in China ; and, in the 66th year after the birth of Christ, the emperor Monti sent ambassadors to the West, with orders to sail till they had found this Holy one, and to bring back at least his image and his writings. The persons sent upon this expedition, not daring to venture farther, went ashore upon a little island, not far from the Red Sea, where they found the statue of Fohi, who had infected the Indies with his doctrines, five hundred years before the birth of Confucius. This they carried back to China, together with the metempsychosis, and the other reveries of this philosopher. The disciples of Confucius, at first, opposed these newly imported doctrines with all the vigour imaginable, inveighing vehemently against Monti, who introduced them, and denouncing the judgment of heaven on such emperors as should support them. But all their endeavours were vain ; the torrent bore hard against them, and the pure religion and sound morality of Confucius were not only corrupted, but, in a manner, overwhelmed by the prevailing idolatries and superstitions, which were introduced by the idol Fohi. This is now the religion of the learned in China, who, while they pay homage to the memory of Confucius, are far from following his precepts, or imitating the innocence and sanctity of his life. They, however, annually celebrate a festival to his honour ; and his posterity, even to the present day, are mandarins by birth, and have a privilege, in common with the princes of the blood, not to pay tribute.



COOK, (CAPTAIN JAMES) one of the most celebrated navigators, whom the world ever produced, was born at Marton, a village about four miles from Great Ayton, in Yorkshire, England, October 27th, 1728. His father, who was only a day labourer, had

nine children ; from which, it may be easily conceived, that his circumstances were extremely indigent.

To the charity of Mr. Skottow, his father's employer, James was indebted for his school education, which extended no farther than reading, writing and a few of the first rules of arithmetic. At the age of thirteen, he was bound apprentice to a shop-keeper, at Snaith, about ten miles from Whitby ; but after a servitude of a few years, having contracted a very strong propensity to the sea, his master was willing to indulge him in following the bent of his inclination, and gave him up his indentures. In July, 1746, he bound himself as an apprentice to Messrs. Walkers, of Whitby, who had several vessels in the coal trade ; and, after serving a few years longer, in the situation of a common sailor, he was at last raised to be mate of one of their ships.

Early in the year 1755, when hostilities broke out between France and England, Cook entered on board the *Eagle* of sixty guns, to which vessel, Sir Hugh Palliser was soon after appointed, who soon distinguished him as an active and diligent seaman. His good behaviour, however, whilst in the coal trade, tended greatly to accelerate his promotion in the royal navy, as the Messrs. Walkers, his former employers, procured from influential persons, some letters of recommendation, which did him great service. On the 15th of May, 1759, he obtained a master's warrant for the *Mercury*, which was soon after employed in the famous siege of Quebec. During this siege, a difficult and dangerous service was assigned him : viz. to take soundings in the channel of the river St. Lawrence, directly in front of the French fortified camp. This he performed at the very imminent hazard of his life, with which, indeed, he very narrowly escaped.

On the 22d September following, he was appointed master of the *Northumberland*, then stationed at Halifax, where he first read Euclid, and applied to

astronomy and other branches of science. Early in 1763, when admiral (then captain Greaves) was appointed governor of Newfoundland, Mr. Cook went with him to survey the coasts of that island. At the end of the season, he returned to England; but in the beginning of 1764, Sir Hugh Palliser being appointed governor of Newfoundland and Labradore, Mr. Cook accompanied him, as surveyor, and continued in that capacity till 1767.

Whilst Mr. Cook remained on that station, he had an opportunity of exhibiting publicly a specimen of his progress in the study of astronomy, by a short paper printed in the 57th vol. of the Philosophical Transactions, entitled "An observation of an eclipse of the Sun, at the island of Newfoundland, August 5th, 1766, with the longitude of the place of observation deduced from it." Some of the most learned men in England compared Mr. Cook's observation with one made at Oxford, and found it accurately done; from which time, he obtained the character of an able astronomer.

In the mean time, a spirit for geographical discoveries, which had gradually declined since the beginning of the 17th century, began to discover itself anew in Great Britain. Two voyages of this kind had been performed in the reign of George II. with a view to discover a North West passage through Hudson's bay to the East Indies. Two others under captains Byron, Wallis and Carteret, had been undertaken soon after the conclusion of the peace in 1763, by order of his present majesty; and before the return of these navigators, who were ordered to sail round the world, another voyage was resolved on for astronomical purposes. It having been calculated, that a transit of Venus over the Sun's disk would happen in 1769, a memorial was presented to the king by the Royal Society; in which they set forth the great importance of making proper observations on this phenomenon, the regard, that had been paid to



it, by the different courts of Europe, and intreated, amongst other things, that a vessel might be fitted out, at the expence of government, for conveying proper persons to some of the Friendly Islands, in order to make the necessary observations. To this memorial, a favourable answer was returned, and the *Endeavour*, a ship built for the coal trade, was put in commission, and the command of her given to Mr. Cook, who was, upon this occasion, promoted to the rank of a lieutenant in his majesty's service. But before the vessel was ready to sail, captain Wallis returned from his voyage, and pointed out Otaheite as a place more proper for the purpose of the expedition, than that mentioned by the Royal Society. This alteration being approved of, directions for the purpose, were, accordingly, given to Mr. Cook, with whom Mr. Charles Green, who had been assistant to Dr. Bradley, in the Royal Observatory, at Greenwich, was joined, in the astronomical part. In this voyage, he was likewise accompanied by Sir Joseph Banks, Dr. Solander, &c. On the 30th July, 1768, he set sail on his expedition; and on the 13th April, 1769, arrived at Otaheite; where, on the third of June, the transit of Venus was observed in different parts of the island.

To give the reader some idea of that exact regard to the rules of justice and humanity, for which captain Cook was so justly celebrated, in his behaviour towards the savage nations he occasionally met with, we shall only take notice of the following rules, which he drew up for his ship's company, on his first arrival at Otaheite, and which he took care to have punctually obeyed. 1st. That they should endeavour by every fair means, to cultivate a friendship with the natives, and to treat them with all imaginable humanity. 2d. That proper persons should be appointed to treat with the natives for provisions, &c. and that no other person belonging to the ship, should do so without leave. Although the repeated thefts of the na-

tives, required all the wisdom and moderation of captain Cook, to conduct himself in a proper manner, yet they appeared, in general, to be friendly in their dispositions, and very ready to supply the ship with necessaries, in exchange for such things as they wanted, particularly for large nails, spikes, axes, looking-glasses and beads. At last, after a stay of three months, when preparing to take his leave, the most disagreeable adventure took place, which he had hitherto met with. This was the desertion of two of his people, who having married young women of the country, determined to take up their residence in it. Mr. Cook was now obliged to seize some of their chiefs, and to inform them, that they could not obtain their liberty, until the deserters were recovered. This at last produced the desired effect, and on the 13th of July, 1769, Mr. Cook set sail, along with Tupia, who had formerly been the prime minister to Oberea a princess of that island, and a boy of 13 years of age, both of whom were desirous of accompanying him to England.

When Mr Cook proceeded to visit others of the South Sea islands, Tupia occasionally served as an interpreter. On his arrival in New Zealand, he found the natives extremely hostile. At their very first meeting, one of them having threatened to dart his lance into the boat, was shot dead : Another, having carried off a hanger, belonging to one of the officers, was fired at with small shot, and upon his still refusing to restore it, was fired at with ball and killed. This, however, produced little effect upon the rest, who offered to make an attack upon them, till several muskets were fired with small shot, which wounded three or four more. Next day, the commander having determined to force some of the natives on board, in order to conciliate their affections, by kind treatment, directed his men to follow two canoes, which he perceived under way before him. One made her escape, but the other, not observing the boats in pur-

suit, was overtaken. Tupia, whose language the New Zealanders understood, called on them to return, with assurances that no hurt should be done them; but they continued their flight without minding him. A musket was then fired over their heads, with a view to intimidate them; but upon this, they began so vigorous an attack upon the people in the boats, that orders were given to fire with ball, by which four out of seven, who were in the canoe, were killed, and the other three jumped into the water, and were taken on board.

This part of Mr. Cook's conduct seems inconsistent with that humanity, for which he was in general so eminently distinguished. He was aware of the censure, and makes the following apology: "These people certainly did not deserve death for not choosing to confide in my promises, or not consenting to come on board my boat, even if they had apprehended no danger; but the nature of my service required me to obtain a knowledge of their country, which I could no otherwise obtain but by forcing into it in a hostile manner, or gaining admission through the confidence and good will of the people. I had already tried the power of presents without effect; and I was now prompted by my desire to avoid farther hostilities, to attempt to get some of them on board, the only method we had left of convincing them, that we intended them no harm, and had it in our power to contribute to their gratification and convenience. Thus far my intentions certainly were not criminal; and, though in the contest which I had not the least reason to expect, our victory might have been complete, without so much expence of life, yet, in such situations, when the command to fire has been once given, no man can pretend to refrain its excess, or prescribe its effect."

Notwithstanding the disaster just mentioned, to which the three New Zealanders, who were taken on board, had been witnesses, they were soon conciliated;



but no kindness, which could be shewn them, was, in any degree, effectual to bring about a reconciliation with the rest. On the contrary, they, from that time, seem to have manifested a more hostile behaviour than formerly; in consequence of which, according to Dr. Hawkesworth's account of this voyage, a considerable number of them perished. On these melancholy occasions, however, it is to be remarked, to the honour of captain Cook, that his humanity was eminently conspicuous, beyond that of the common people, who uniformly shewed as much inclination to destroy the Indians, as a sportsman does to kill the game he pursues.

Mr. Cook having spent six months in circumnavigating and fully exploring the islands of New-Zealand, during which time he was often in the most imminent danger of being shipwrecked, proceeded from thence towards New-Holland, on the 31st March, 1770, and came in sight of Botany-Bay on the 28th April, following.

The dangers they sustained in navigating round the coast of New-Holland were innumerable, insomuch, that for nearly three months, they were obliged to have a man constantly in the chains, heaving the lead. They were always entangled among rocks and shoals, which could not have failed to destroy a less experienced navigator; and even Mr. Cook, with all his sagacity, could not sometimes have extricated himself, had it not been for the favourable interposition of Divine Providence, at some particular emergencies, which human penetration could neither have foreseen nor prevented. Of this we shall only give the following instance:—Having, at last, as they thought, got safely over the vast reefs of sunk rocks, with which the coast of New-Holland is surrounded, they flattered themselves that all danger was past. The remembrance, however, of former dangers, induced them frequently to take the precaution of sounding, notwithstanding which, in the latitude of 14 1-2

deg. S. they found themselves, one morning, only about a mile distant from the most hideous breakers, though the sea all around was unfathomable. Their situation was rendered the more dreadful by its being a dead calm, whilst, at the same time, they were carried toward the rock with such rapidity, that, by the time they had got the ship's head turned, by means of the boats, she was scarcely an hundred yards distant from it. Their only resource, then, was to tow the ship, if possible, out of a situation so inexpressibly dreadful; but all their efforts would have been unsuccessful, had not a breeze sprung up, which, tho' too light to have been observed at any other time, was found to second their efforts so effectually, that the ship began to move perceptibly from the reef in an oblique direction. During the time which this breeze lasted, which was not more than ten minutes, they had made a considerable way; but a dead calm succeeding, they began to lose ground, and, in a little time, were driven within two hundred yards of the rocks: a small opening was now perceived in the reef, to which the ship was directed by every possible means, and a light breeze happening to spring up at that very instant, they were hurried through by the rapidity of the current, which, had it not been for this opening, would undoubtedly have dashed them to pieces against the rocks.

From the time they quitted the coast of New-Holland, till their arrival at Batavia, on the 10th October, 1770, our navigators met with nothing very remarkable. They were obliged to stay for some time at this place to repair their vessel, which was almost reduced to a mere wreck; during which time, they were, likewise, excessively annoyed by sickness, which obliged them to remain much longer than they would otherwise have done: and it is worthy of notice, that every one of the crew was ill, excepting the sailmaker, an old man between seventy and eighty years of age, who regularly got drunk every night. Poor

Tupia, with his boy, fell sacrifices to the unhealthiness of the climate, as well as the surgeon, three seamen and Mr. Green's servant. Nor did the evil stop here, for in their passage to the Cape of Good Hope, they lost no less than twenty seamen, and passengers, amongst whom was the jolly old sail-maker, who could now hold out no longer. These unfortunate events probably made a considerable impression on Mr Cook's mind; and, perhaps, induced him to direct his attention to those methods of preserving the health of seamen, which he afterwards put in execution with so much success. After touching at St. Helena, they continued their voyage for England, where they arrived on the 12th June, 1771, after having been absent almost three years, during which time, he experienced every danger to which a voyage of such a length is incident, and in which he made discoveries equal to those of all the navigators of Europe, from the time of Columbus to the present day. On this occasion, his majesty testified his approbation of Mr. Cook's conduct, by immediately appointing him a captain in the navy.

Captain Cook was not allowed to remain long inactive. The existence of a Southern continent in the unexplored part of the ocean had long been a prevailing idea, and Mr. Dalrymple had renewed the attention of the public towards the question, by his historical collection of voyages to the Pacific ocean, published in two quarto volumes, one in 1770, the other in 1771. To determine the matter finally, Captain Cook was again set out; but the object of this voyage was not merely to settle the question just mentioned, but to extend the geography of the globe to its utmost limits: and, that nothing might be omitted, which could facilitate the enterprize, two ships were provided, furnished with every necessary, which could be supposed to contribute to the success of the undertaking. The first of these ships was the *Resolution*, of 462 tons and 118 men, commanded by



Captain Cook ; and the latter the *Adventure*, of 336 tons and 81 men, commanded by Mr. Tobias Furneaux.

Both these sailed from England, on the 13th of July, 1772, and arrived at the Cape of Good Hope, on the 30th October, following. They departed from thence, on the 22d of November, and from that time, until the 17th January 1773, continued endeavouring to discover the supposed continent ; when they were obliged to relinquish the design, observing the whole sea, towards the South, covered with vast bodies of ice, through which there seemed no possibility of finding a passage. Mr. Cook, however, proceeded so far as to convince him, that, if such a continent existed, as that which he was in quest of, it must be within the polar circle, where the sea is so incumbered with ice, that the coast must be inaccessible ; and that such lands as lie to the Southward of his discoveries can never be explored. He then proceeded to the South seas, and after surveying many countries, hitherto little or not known, returned to the Cape of Good Hope, 21st March, 1775, and from thence to England, on the 30th July following ; having, during three years and eighteen days, in which time he performed the voyage, lost but one man by sickness, in his own ship, although he had navigated throughout all the climates from fifty-two degrees North, to seventy one degrees of South latitude, with a company of one hundred and eighteen men.

The relation of this voyage was given to the public by captain Cook himself, and by Mr. George Forster, son of Dr. Forster, both of whom government had appointed to accompany him, for the purpose of making observations on such natural productions as might be found in the course of the navigation. The account drawn up by the captain himself, sufficiently shews, that though his early opportunities for literary improvement had been but small, he had, by his own

industry, attained to such a proficiency in general literature, as to be able to express himself with clearness and propriety, and thus became respectable as the narrator, as well as the performer of great actions.

The want of success, which attended captain Cook's attempt to discover a Southern continent, did not prevent another plan from being resolved on. Geographical knowledge had of late been greatly extended, but still there were some points in that science, which had very much engaged the public attention, and were indeed of such importance, as to become a national concern. These were to discover the connection between America and Asia, and to determine, whether there were not a possibility of shortening the passage to the East Indies by sailing round the Northern parts of the continents of Europe and Asia. Many attempts had, indeed, been already made, by various navigators of different nations, but all of them having failed, left the point still undetermined. The dangers, which captain Cook had twice braved and escaped from, would have exempted him from being solicited a third time, to venture his person in unknown countries, amongst desert islands, inhospitable climates, and in the midst of savages; but, on his opinion being asked, concerning the person who would be most proper to execute this design, his intrepid spirit and inquisitive mind, induced him once more to offer his services, and they were accepted without hesitation. He, accordingly prepared for the voyage with the utmost alacrity, and set sail on the 12th July, 1776.

A few months after his departure from England, the Royal Society voted him the gold medal, for the best experimental paper that had appeared throughout the year. It was the custom of Sir John Pringle, at the annual delivery of this medal, to make an elaborate discourse, containing the history of that part of science, for which the medal was given; and as the subject of

captain Cook's paper, the means of preserving the health of seamen, was analagous to the profession of Sir John as a physician, he had the greater opportunity of displaying his eloquence on the occasion. In this speech he remarked, that the society had never more meritoriously bestowed the medal, than on the person who now received it, "who had not only made the most extensive, but the most instructive voyages; who had not only discovered, but surveyed vast tracts of new coasts; who had dispelled the illusion of a *Terra Australis Incognita*, and fixed the bounds of the habitable earth, as well as those of the navigable ocean, in the Southern hemisphere; but however ample a field for praise those circumstances would afford, it was a nobler motive that had prompted the society to notice captain Cook, in the honourable manner which had occasioned his address." After descanting on the means used on the voyage, to preserve the lives of the sailors, he thus concluded his discourse: "If Rome decreed the civic crown to him, who saved the life of a single citizen, what wreaths are due to that man, who, having himself saved many, perpetuates, in your transactions, the means by which Britain may now, on the most distant voyages, save numbers of her intrepid sons, her mariners, who, braving every danger, have so liberally contributed to the fame, to the opulence and to the maritime empire of their country." It will, however, give pain to every sensible mind to reflect, that this honourable testimony to the memory of our gallant commander never came to his knowledge.

Cook's last voyage served to prove that there was no practicable passage, between the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, towards the North; but on his return it unfortunately happened that he was killed in an affray, with the natives of Owyhee, one of the Sandwich islands, Feb. 14th, 1779.

So highly important to the world, was captain Cook's enterprize deemed, that, about the time of



his death, a letter was issued by M. de Sartine, secretary to the marine department of France, and sent to all the commanders of French ships, directing that notwithstanding the existing state of hostilities between Great Britain and France, captain Cook should be treated with the same respect as if he belonged to a neutral and allied power. This humane and generous proceeding, with respect to France, originated with M. Turgot; but the thought is said to have been first started by Doctor Franklin. This much is at least certain, that the doctor, while ambassador at that court from the United States, wrote a circular letter to the American naval commanders, to the same purport of that which we have already mentioned.

Captain Cook was a man of plain address and appearance, but well looked, and upwards of six feet high. In his countenance he appeared rather austere, but it was impossible for any man to exceed him in humanity, as is evident from the whole tenor of his conduct. The perseverance with which he pursued every object, which happened to be pointed out to him as duty, was unequalled. Nothing could ever divert him from what he had once undertaken, and he persevered in the midst of dangers and difficulties, which would have disheartened persons of very considerable strength and firmness of mind. He was master of himself on every trying occasion, and the greater the emergency, the greater always appeared his calmness and recollection. That he possessed genius in an eminent degree, cannot be questioned; for his invention was ready, and capable not only of suggesting the most noble objects of pursuit, but the most proper methods of attaining them. His knowledge of his own profession could not be surpassed, and to this he added a very considerable proficiency in the other sciences, particularly in astronomy. He was an excellent husband and father, sincere and steady in his friendships, and possessed of a general sobriety

and virtue of character. He was likewise distinguished by that simplicity of manners, which is almost invariably the attendant of great men. With all these amiable qualities, the captain was occasionally subject to an hastiness of temper, which has, perhaps, been exaggerated by some, who were not his friends: but even these, when taking a general view of his character, are obliged to acknowledge, that he was undoubtedly, one of the greatest men of his age.

We shall conclude this article, by observing, that the death of Captain Cook was universally regretted, not only in Great Britain, but in the United States of America, and throughout every part of Europe; and that his Majesty, in consideration of his important services, settled a pension of 888 dollars per annum, on his widow during her life, and 110 dollars a year on each of his three sons.



**COPERNICUS**, (NICOLAUS) an eminent astronomer, was born at Thorn, in Prussia, January 10th, 1472. After being instructed in the Greek and Latin languages at home, he was sent to Cracovia, where he studied philosophy and physic. His genius, in the mean time, was naturally turned to mathematics, which he pursued through all its various branches. He set out for Italy, when he was about 23 years of age, but staid some time at Bononia, for the sake of being with Dominicus Maria, the celebrated philosopher of that place, whom he attended, as an assistant, in making his observations. From thence he passed to Rome, where he had no sooner arrived, than he was appointed professor of mathematics, which he taught, with much celebrity, for a long time, in that city. He also made some astronomical observations there, about the year 1500.

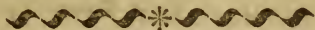
Returning to his own country, some years after, he began to apply his vast knowledge in mathematics to correct the system of astronomy, which then pre-

vailed; for he could not persuade himself, that the vast machine of the universe, formed by an all-wise and all-powerful Being, was so embarrassed, and irregular, as that system supposed. He, therefore, set himself to examine the different hypotheses, which philosophers had invented for the solution of the celestial phenomena, and to try if a more symmetrical order, and constitution of the world could be discovered, and a more just and exquisite harmony in its motions established, than that which the astronomers of these times so easily admitted. But of all their hypotheses, none pleased him so well as that of Pythagoras, which made the sun the centre of the system, and the earth to move, not only round the sun, but round its own axis also. He thought he discerned much beautiful order and proportion in this, and that all that embarrassment and perplexity from cycles and eccentrics, which attended the Ptolemaic hypothesis, would here be entirely removed.

This system then, he began to consider and to write upon, when he was about thirty-five years of age. He employed himself in contemplating the phenomena carefully; in making mathematical calculations, in examining the observations of the ancients, and in making new ones of his own; and after more than twenty years chiefly spent in this manner, he brought his scheme to perfection, and established that system of the world, which has since gone by his name, and is now universally received. This he performed, in a work entitled, "*De revolutionibus orbium celestium.*" Of the revolutions of the Celestial orbs. This work, however, had no sooner made its appearance, than his system was considered as a most dangerous heresy, in consequence of which, he was thrown into prison, by order of Pope Urban VIII. nor was he enlarged till he recanted his opinion: that is, till he renounced the evidence of his senses. He died 24th May, 1543, in the 70th year of his age.



This extraordinary man was not only the greatest of astronomers, but a perfect master of the Greek and Latin languages, to all which he added the greatest piety and innocence of manners.



COOPER, (ANTHONY ASHLEY) earl of Shaftesbury, the celebrated author of the "Characteristics," was born in London, in 1671, in the house of his grandfather Anthony, first Earl of Shaftesbury who was, at that time, lord chancellor of England. That nobleman was so exceedingly fond of him, from his birth, that he undertook the care of his education himself; and, in teaching him the learned languages pursued almost the same method as Montaigne's father did in teaching his son Latin; that is, he placed a person about him, who was so thoroughly versed in the Greek and Latin tongues, as to speak either of them with the greatest fluency. By this means the young gentleman made so great a progress, that he could read both these languages with ease, when but 11 years of age.

He began his travels in 1686, and spent a considerable time in Italy, where he acquired a great knowledge in the polite arts, which appears so eminently conspicuous through all his writings. He returned to England, in 1689, and within a few years, was elected a member of parliament, where he soon had an opportunity of shewing that spirit of liberty, which he maintained to the end of his life, and by which he uniformly directed his conduct on all occasions. It was the bringing in and promoting "The act for granting counsel to prisoners in cases of high treason." This he justly considered as highly important, and had prepared a speech in its behalf; but when he stood up in the house of commons, he was so intimidated, that he was unable to proceed. The house, after giving him a little time to recover his confusion, called for him to go on, when he proceeded to this

effect: "If I, Sir," (addressing himself to the speaker) who rise only to give my opinion on the bill now depending, am so confounded, that I am unable to express the least of what I proposed to say, what must the condition of that man be, who, without any assistance, is pleading for his life, and under apprehensions of being deprived of it." During this and the other sessions, in which he continued in the house of commons, he persevered in the same way, always heartily concurring in every motion for the further security of liberty; but finding, that, by a constant attendance on the business of the house, his constitution, which was naturally very weakly, became greatly impaired, he was obliged to decline coming again into parliament, after the year 1698.

He then returned to Holland, where, that he might be less interrupted in the prosecution of his studies, he is said to have concealed his name: but after about twelve months residence in that country, he had the mortification to find that an imperfect edition of his "Enquiry into Virtue" had been published, in London. It had been surreptitiously taken from a rough draught, which he had sketched, when he was no more than twenty years of age. This treatise he afterwards completed, and published in the second volume of his "Characteristics."

Soon after he returned to England, when upon the death of his father, he became Earl of Shaftesbury. About the year 1705, some pretended French prophets having by their enthusiastic extravagance, made a great disturbance throughout England, there were different opinions with respect to the methods of suppressing them, and some advised a prosecution; but as lord Shaftesbury wisely apprehended, that persecution would tend much more to inflame than to cure the disease, it gave rise to his "Letter concerning enthusiasm," which he published in 1708. His "Moralist, a Philosophical Rhapsody," being a recital of certain conversations, on natural and moral subjects

appeared in January 1709; and, in the May following, his "Sensus communis, or an Essay upon the freedom of wit and humour." In 1710, his "Soliloquy, or advice to an author," was published; but whilst he was thus employed in literary composition, his health declined so fast, that it was recommended to him to seek assistance from a warmer climate. He set out, therefore, for Naples, in July, 1711; but his removal thither was of no service to him; he died on the 15th February, 1713.

The only pieces which he finished, after he came to Naples, were, "The judgment of Hercules," and the "Letter concerning Design." In the three volumes of his "Characteristics of men, manners, opinions and times," he completed the whole of his works, which he intended for the public eye; yet, in 1716, some of his letters were printed under the title of "Several Letters, written by a noble lord, to a young man of the University;" and in 1721, Toland published "Letters from the late Earl of Shaftesbury, to Robert Molesworth, Esq."

Though lord Shaftesbury, in general, treated the clerical order with great severity, yet he is said to have had an esteem for such of the English divines, as explained christianity in a manner conformably to his own principles; one remarkable instance of which was displayed in his writing a preface to a volume of Dr. Whichcots' Sermons, published in 1698. In his letters to a young man of the University, he speaks of Bishop Burnet and Dr. Hoadley, in terms of great applause; and has done justice to the merits of Tillotson, Barrow, Chillingworth and Hammond, as the chief pillars of the church, against fanaticism. But whatever regard, his lordship might have had for some of the Divines, it was to the writings of antiquity, that his admiration was chiefly directed. These were the constant objects of his study, and from them he formed his system of philosophy.

Of lord Shaftesbury's character as a writer, differ-



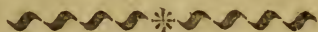
ent representations have been given. Lord Monboddo, one of his greatest admirers, in speaking of his "Rhapsodist" in particular, does not hesitate to pronounce it not only the best dialogue in the English language, but the sublimest philosophy; and says, that, if we will join with it his "Inquiry," it is the completest system, which we have, either of morality or theology. He likewise considers it as a masterpiece, in point of style and composition.

Even several of the authors, who have distinguished themselves by their direct opposition to many of his sentiments, have nevertheless mixed no small degree of applause with their censures. In particular, Mr. Balguy in his "Letter to a Deist," says "The purity and politeness of his style, and the delicacy of his sentiments are and must be acknowledged by all readers of taste and sincerity. But nevertheless as his beauties are not easy to be overlooked, so neither are his blemishes. His works appear to be stained with so many gross errors, and his fine thoughts are so often mingled with absurdities, that however, we may be charmed with the one, we are forced to condemn the other."

But whatever praise may be bestowed on the genius and philosophy of lord Shaftesbury, the grand point, in which he hath rendered himself justly obnoxious to the friends of religion, is his having interspersed through the "Characteristics" a number of insinuations, which appear unfavourable to the cause of revelation; and, though his preface to Whichcot's sermons, and his "Letters to a Student at the University" have been adduced as a proof of his christianity, yet there are so many sceptical passages in his writings, that we do not hesitate to pronounce him a doubter at least, if not an absolute unbeliever. Thus far, however, may be fairly conceded, that in his general principles, he appears much less exceptionable than numbers who have appeared in the character of deists, the whole bent of his phi-

osophy being to inculcate these two principles, viz. that there is a Providence, which administers and consults for the whole, to the absolute exclusion of general evil and disorder, and that man is made by that Providence, a political or social animal, whose constitution can only find its true or natural end, in the pursuit and exercise of the moral and social virtues.

The style of lord Shaftesbury's compositions is also a point, on which there is some diversity of sentiment; but for the fullest and most judicious criticism, which has appeared upon that subject, we shall refer the reader to Dr. Blair's lectures on rhetoric and belles lettres.



**CORDE**, (**CHARLOTTE**) was born in the department of Calvados in France, about the year 1774. During a part of the French Revolution, she had been in habits of confidence with many of the deputies of the legislature, and her spirit was animated with the greatest devotion to the cause of liberty and of her country,

The factions, which prevailed in the convention, had excited her abhorrence, and amongst those whom she held most odious, was the infamous Marat, whose sanguinary proscriptions, denunciations and maxims, had filled her soul with a determined resolution for his destruction. She accordingly left her native home in the beginning of July 1793, with an express determination of assassinating him, which she effected on the evening of the day following, after conversing with him on some political topics, by stabbing him to the heart with a dagger.

Having perpetrated this deed, she walked out of the house with the most perfect composure, and was soon after arrested. When brought before a magistrate, she looked on him with a smile of the most indignant and contemptuous mockery, and declared, that she gloried in releasing her country from a mon-

ster; that she had fixed her mind on his death, as necessary to its salvation; that there were others, who should also perish, had she the power, but as she knew she could sacrifice but one, she was determined to begin with the most execrable of them all. She even spoke at large in justification of the deed, as necessary to the honour and happiness of her country, and glorious to herself; that it was due to justice to rid the world of a sanguinary monster, whose doctrines were framed for indiscriminate destruction, and who was already condemned by the public opinion.

Her deportment, during her trial, was modest and dignified. There was so engaging a softness in her countenance, that it was difficult to conceive how she could have armed herself with sufficient intrepidity to perpetrate such a deed, or to sustain herself with so great collection on the verge of death. She heard her sentence pronounced with attention and composure, and left the court with the greatest serenity, to prepare for the last scene. When on the scaffold, she behaved with the same fortitude, which she had uniformly displayed from the commencement of this extraordinary transaction. As the executioner was attempting to tie her feet to the plank, she resisted from an apprehension that he meant to insult her; but upon his explaining himself, she submitted with a smile; and her head was immediately after severed from her body. The author, from whom we have abstracted this article, speaks of her conduct, in terms of the highest applause. For our part, though we are inclined to believe, that she performed a service to her country, by ridding it of a detestable monster, yet we can, by no means, approve of the means by which she accomplished it, for we shall ever consider assassination as a crime of the deepest hue; and we conceive it to be still more horrid, when perpetrated by the delicate hand of a female.



CORNARO, (LEWIS) a noble Venetian, memorable for having lived healthful and active to above 100 years of age, by a rigid course of temperance. Amongst other performances, he wrote a treatise which has been translated into English, and often printed, entitled "Sure and certain methods of attaining a long and healthful life," of which we shall here give some account, not only because it illustrates the life and character of Cornaro, but may also be of use to some people, who place the chief happiness of life in the pleasures of the table.

He was moved to compose this little piece, at the request of some young men, who, seeing him then in his 81st year, in a fine florid state of health, were desirous to know, by what means he preserved a sound mind in a sound body, to so advanced an age. He describes to them, therefore, his whole manner of living. He tells them, that, in his youth, he had been of a weak constitution, and that, by irregular indulgence, he had reduced himself, when about 40 years of age, to the brink of the grave, at which extremity, he was told by his physicians, that he had no chance for his life, unless he should forthwith become sober and temperate; that he had at first, found it extremely difficult to comply with the *regimen* prescribed, but driven by the necessity of the case, and exerting resolutely all the powers of his understanding, he at last became confirmed in a settled and uninterrupted course of temperance, in consequence of which, all his disorders had left him in less than an year, and that from that time he had enjoyed an uninterrupted state of good health.

To shew what security a life of temperance affords against the ill effects of hurts, and disasters, he relates an accident which befel him, when he was very old. One day being out in his carriage, he had the misfortune to be overturned and dragged by the horses a considerable way upon the ground. His head, his arms, and whole body were very much bruised, and

one of his ankles put out of joint. The physicians, seeing him so grievously mauled, concluded it to be impossible for him to live three days; in this, however, they were greatly mistaken; for, by pursuing the mode of treatment usually observed in such cases, he presently recovered and arrived at his former stability and firmness.

Some sensualists had objected to his manner of living, and, in order to evince the reasonableness of their own, had urged, that it was not worth while to mortify one's appetites at such a rate for the sake of being old, since all that was life, after the age of 65, could not be properly called a "living, but a dead life." "Now, says he, to shew these gentlemen how much they are mistaken, I will briefly run over the satisfactions and pleasures, which I myself enjoy in this 83d year of my age. In the first place, I am always well, and so active withal, that I can with ease, mount a horse upon a flat, and walk to the top of very high mountains. In the next place, I am always cheerful, pleasant, perfectly contented, and free from all perturbation and uneasy thoughts."

After mentioning how he enjoyed himself at his different country-seats, he goes on, "I frequently make excursions to some of the neighbouring cities for the sake of seeing my friends, and conversing with the adepts in all arts and sciences; architects, painters, statuaries, musicians, and even husbandmen. I contemplate their works, compare them with the ancients, and am always learning something which is agreeable to know. I take a view of palaces, gardens, antiquities, public buildings, temples, fortifications, and nothing escapes me, which can afford the least amusement to a rational mind. Nor are these pleasures at all blunted by the usual imperfections of great age; for I enjoy all my senses in perfect vigour, my taste so very much, that I have a better relish for the plainest food now, than I had for the choicest delicacies, when formerly immersed in a

life of luxury. Nay, to let you see what a portion of fire and spirit, I have still left within me, know that I have this very year written a comedy full of innocent mirth. In short, that no pleasure whatever may be wanting to my old age, I please myself daily, with contemplating that immortality, which I think I see in the succession of my posterity. For every time I return home, I meet eleven grandchildren, all the offspring of one father and mother, all in fine health; all, as far as I can discern, apt to learn, and of good behaviour. I am often amused with their singing, nay, I often sing with them, because my voice is clearer and louder now, than ever it was in my life before. These are the delights and comforts of my old age; from which, I presume, it appears, that the life I spend, is not a dead and melancholy life, but a living and pleasant life, which I would not change with the most robust of these youths, who indulge and riot in all the luxury of the senses, because I know them to be exposed to a thousand diseases, and a thousand kinds of death. I, on the contrary, am free from all such apprehensions; from the apprehension of disease, because I have nothing for a disease to feed upon; from the apprehension of death, because I have spent a life of reason. Besides, death, I am persuaded, is not yet near me. I know, that (barring accidents) no violent disease can touch me. I must be dissolved by a gentle and gradual decay, when the radical humour is consumed like oil in a lamp, which affords no longer light to the dying taper. But such a death as this cannot happen of a sudden. To become unable to walk and reason, to become blind, deaf and bent to the earth, from all which evils, I am far enough at present, must take a considerable portion of time; and I verily believe, that this immortal soul, which still inhabits my body, with so much harmony and complacency, will not yet easily depart from it. I verily believe that I have many years to live, many years to enjoy the



world, and all the good that is in it, by virtue of that strict sobriety and temperance, which I have so long and so religiously observed."

It appeared from the event, that this wise and contented philosopher, prophesied very truly concerning his future health and happiness; for he lived, as we have already observed, to be above an hundred years old, and died at Padua, in 1566. One of the writers in the Spectator No. 195, confirms the story of Cornaro, from the authority of the Venetian ambassador, at that time, in England.

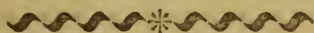


CORNEILLE, (PETER) a celebrated French poet, was born at Rouen, in 1606. He was brought up to the bar, but becoming disgusted with that profession, he soon relinquished it. In the mean time, he had given the public no specimen of his talents for poetry, nor was he yet conscious to himself of possessing any such; and we are told, that it was merely owing to a trifling affair of gallantry, that he wrote his first comedy, called, "Melite." Corneille was astonished to find himself the author of a piece, entirely new, and with the prodigious success with which it was acted. The French theatre, which was at that time, extremely low, seemed to be raised, and to flourish at once; and though deserted, in a manner, before, was filled on a sudden, with a new company of actors. Encouraged by the most unbounded applause, he wrote the "Medea," the "Cid," and a number of other tragedies, which have immortalized his name.

Corneille, in his dramatic works, discovers a majesty, a strength and elevation of genius, scarce to be found in any other of the French poets; and like the immortal Shakespeare, seems more acquainted with nature than with the rules of critics. In 1647, he was chosen a member of the French Academy,

and was dean of that society at the time of his death, which happened in 1684, in his seventy-ninth year.

He was, it is said, a man of a devout and rather melancholy disposition, and having, in his latter years, conceived a dislike to the theatre, he betook himself to a religious life, and translated, in a very masterly manner, a famous book, entitled "The Imitation of Jesus Christ." His works have been often printed, and consist of above thirty plays, comedies and tragedies.



COWPER, (WILLIAM) a very ingenious writer and truly original poet, was born at Berkhamstead, in Hertfordshire, England; in 1731. His father was a respectable clergyman and nephew to the Great Earl Cooper, lord chancellor of England. Our author received his education at Westminster, from whence he was transferred to the university of Cambridge, which he left without taking any degree; for his plan being at that time to study the law, he quitted the university, and entered himself of the Inner-Temple.

At this period of his life, he was celebrated for the vivacity and sprightliness of his conversation and brilliancy of his wit. He associated with those, who were most eminent in the world; and, though it is not known, that he employed the press in any work, he was well known to possess the powers of composition, and was not the least distinguished of the groupe, which then dictated the laws of taste. An office of considerable value, which had been secured for a term to his family, it is supposed he was intended to fill, and, in the mean time, he engaged in the study of the law, with some application, but with little success. His temper and disposition of life, were not in unison with the bustle of business; his health became precarious, and some events alluded

to in his poems, but not sufficiently explained, compelled him to seek retirement in the country.

The profound reflections, which frequent retirement occasioned him to indulge in, gave him a seriousness of manner and aspect, which alarmed his friends, and excited their united endeavours to avert the apprehended consequences : but notwithstanding their kind and affectionate precautions, he contracted a marked melancholy, which, at times, deprived him of the use of his reason. The retirement he chose was at Olney, in Buckinghamshire, at which village he wrote the principal part of his poems. Here the habitual gloominess, which had so long preyed upon his mind, was attempered, at least, if not wholly eradicated, by an intercourse with the Reverend and pious Mr. John Newton, then minister of that place, who brought him acquainted with that system of religion, which, in England, is denominated *Calvinistic Methodism*. The mind of Mr. Cowper, long perplexed by scruples, of a religious nature, long bewildered on the subject of revelation itself, and harassed by new dogmas and metaphysical objections, thus at last became settled and composed. It is not, therefore, to be wondered at, that the most endearing friendship should have been formed between him and that gentleman.

When Mr. Newton published his volume of hymns, called the "The Olney's collection," it was enriched with some compositions from the pen of Mr. Cowper, distinguished by the letter C. They bear internal evidence of a cultivated understanding, and an original genius. As Mr. Cowper had no relish for public concerns, it was not singular, that he should have neglected the study of the law, on which he had first entered. That knowledge of active life, which is so requisite for the legal profession, could hardly be acquired on the banks of the Ouse, and in silent contemplation on the beauties of nature. In this retreat he exchanged, for the society and converse of



of the muses, the ambition and tumult of a forensic occupation, dedicating his mind to the cultivation of poetry, and storing it with these images, which he derived from the inexhaustible treasury of a rich and varied scenery, in a most beautiful and romantic country. This situation he so far improved, that it may be safely asserted, no writer, with the exception of Thomson, ever studied nature with more diligence, or copied her with more fidelity.

The first volume of his poems, which was published by Mr. Newton, in 1782, consists of various pieces, on various subjects. It seems that he had been assiduous in cultivating a turn for grave and argumentative versification on moral and ethical subjects. Of this kind, is the Table Talk, and several other pieces in the collection. His lighter poems are well known. Of these, the verses supposed to be written by Robinson Crusoe, (Alexander Selkirk) on the Island of Juan Fernandez, are in the most popular estimation. There is great originality in the following Stanza :

“ I am out of humanity’s reach,  
I must finish my journey alone ;  
Never hear the sweet music of speech,  
I start at the sound of my own.”

It would be absurd to give one general character of all the pieces, which were published in this volume ; Yet this is true, concerning Mr. Cowper’s productions, that, in all the varieties of style, there may still be discerned the likeness and impression of the same mind, the same unaffected modesty, which always rejects unseasonable and ambitious ornaments of language, the same easy vigour, and the same serene and chearful hope derived from a steady and unshaken faith in the christian religion.

The favourable reception which this first volume experienced, produced another of superior merit, entitled “ The Task,” a poem in six books. The

occasion which gave birth to it, is trivial. A lady had requested him to write a piece in blank verse, and gave him for its subject, the *SOFA*. This, from the trifle, which he at first intended, he expanded into a volume containing one of the finest moral poems which the English language ever produced. Added to it, are an epistle to Joseph Hill, Esq. *Tirocinium*, or a Review of Schools, containing severe strictures on the general mode of public education, in the British kingdoms; and, the universally well known "History of John Gilpin," a sportive piece of humour, which would have done credit to many writers, but can hardly be said to have added to Mr. Cowper's reputation.

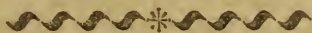
His next work was "The *Iliad* and *Odyssey* of Homer, translated into English blank verse," which were published in two volumes 4to. in 1791. It is an unjust piece of criticism, to compare the version of Mr. Pope, to that of Mr. Cowper. The merits of each are distinct and appropriate. Mr. Pope has exhibited Homer, as he would have sung, had he been born in England. Mr. Cowper has endeavoured to pourtray him, as he wrote in Greek, adhering frequently to the peculiarities of his original's idiom, and desiring to preserve his strength and energy, together with his harmony and smoothness.

The remaining literary work of Mr. Cowper, though said to be finished, has not yet seen the light, we mean his complete translation of Milton's Latin and Italian poetry, which Mr. Hayley describes as an elegant and spirited version.

During the last seven years of this amiable person's life, the state of his health continued wavering and uncertain, subject to frequent relapses, and exhibiting, at times a spectacle, of calamity most distressing to a feeling mind. To the exertions of his friend, Mr. Hayley, he was indebted for a pension from the crown, than which no exercise of Royal benevolence

was ever more calculated to satisfy the wishes of the good, or the expectations of the generous.

He died, April 25th, 1800.



**COLDEN**, (**CADWALLADER**) son of the Rev. Alexander Colden, minister of Dunse, in the Merse, Scotland, was born 17th February, 1688. After having received a liberal education, under the immediate inspection of his father, he went to the University of Edinburgh, where, in 1705, he completed his course of academical studies. He then applied himself particularly to medicine and mathematics, and was eminently distinguished by his proficiency in both.

Allured by the fame of Mr. Penn's Colony of Pennsylvania, and the invitation of a relation, carried thither by enthusiasm amongst the first settlers, he went over to that country, about the year 1708. Here, after having practised physic, for some years with great reputation, he returned to his native country, which he found greatly distracted, in consequence of the troubles of 1715. From London, he went down to Scotland, in company with the Marquis of Lothian, and putting himself at the head of the loyal men of his father's congregation, joined a body of militia, under lord Ancram, to oppose the progress of general M'Intosh, a circumstance in his life, which had not been worth mentioning, had not his enemies in America, many years afterwards, propagated a report, that Mr. Colden had been engaged in the rebellion of that year.

The state of his native country, marring all his prospects of enjoyment with his friends and learned acquaintances, he hastened to complete a matrimonial connection with a young lady of a respectable Scotch family, by the name of Cristie, with whom he returned to America, in 1716.

Whilst in London, he was introduced to Dr. Hal-



ley, who was so well pleased with a paper on animal secretions, written in that early part of Mr. Colden's life, that he read it before the Royal Society, the notice of which, it greatly attracted.

At this time, he formed an acquaintance with some of the most distinguished literary characters in England, with whom he afterwards corresponded, giving them useful and curious intelligence from this then little known country. He early began to notice the plants of America, classing and distinguishing them according to the custom of botany then in use. He was attentive to the climate, and left a long course of diurnal observations on the thermometer, barometer and winds. He cultivated an acquaintance with the natives of the country, and often entertained his correspondents with observations on their customs and manners. He wrote also a history of the prevalent diseases of the climate, and if he was not the first to recommend, he was certainly one of the earliest and warmest advocates of the cooling regimen, in the cure of fevers; and opposed with great earnestness the then prevalent mode of shutting up, in warm and confined rooms, patients in the small pox.

Brigadier General Hunter, at that time, governor of New-York, a man of letters and a correspondent of Dean Swift, who mentions the general in one of the *Tatlers*, under the appellation of *Eboracensis*, conceived so favourable an opinion of Mr. Colden, after a short acquaintance, that he became his warm friend, and offered him his patronage, if he would remove to New-York. In 1718, therefore, Mr. Colden settled in that city, where, in a year or two after, he was made surveyor general of lands, and was the first, who filled that office in the colony. About the same time, he appears, likewise, to have received as the first evidence of his patron's favour, the appointment of Master in Chancery.

In 1720, upon the arrival of governor Burnet, of whose life we have already given a sketch, he was

honoured with a seat in the king's council of the province, to the head of which board, he afterwards rose, by survivorship; and, in that station, succeeded to the administration of the government, in 1760.

Previous to this, Mr. Colden had obtained a patent for a tract of land in the then county of Ulster, about nine miles from Newburgh, on the Hudson river, and to this place, which, in his patent, is called Coldingham, he retired, with his family, about the year 1755. There he undertook to clear and cultivate a small part of the tract as a farm, and his attention was divided between agricultural and philosophical pursuits, and the duties of his office of surveyor general.

The spot, which he had selected for his retirement, is entirely inland, and has nothing remarkably pleasant in it. The grounds are rough and of no very superior quality. At the time he chose it for a residence, it was solitary, uncultivated, and the country around it absolutely a wilderness, without even roads, or, if any, such as were hardly passable. It was besides, a frontier to the Indians, who were often in a state of hostility, and committed frequent barbarities. Yet no entreaties of his friends, when they thought him in danger, from his savage neighbours, could entice him from his favourite home. He chose rather to guard and fortify his house, and amidst dangers, which would have disturbed the minds of most men, he appears uninterruptedly to have gone on, in his pursuit of knowledge.

In 1761, the king of Great Britain appointed him his lieutenant governor of New-York, which commission he held till the time of his death, the administration of government repeatedly falling on him by the death or absence of several Governors in chief.

His political character was rendered very conspicuous, by the firmness of his conduct as governor, during the violent commotions, which preceded the late revolution. He had the administration when the

paper, to be distributed in New-York, under the British stamp act arrived, and it was put under his care in the fortification called Fort George, which was then standing on the Battery point. The attempt of the British parliament, to raise a revenue, by taxing the colonies, had, in every stage, excited a spirit of indignation and resentment, which had long since risen above the controul of government. This step to carry the project into execution, at once, gave activity to the malecontents ; and, as the authors of the plan were out of their reach, they determined to let their agents and servants feel the weight of the resentment, which was at first directed against those who held any office under the act. At length, a multitude, consisting of many thousand people, assembled under leaders, who have since been conspicuous revolutionary characters, and determined to make the Lieutenant Governor deliver up to them the stamped paper, to be destroyed. Mr Colden had received an intimation of their design, and prepared to defend, with fidelity, the trust which had devolved upon him. He required the engineers under his command, in the fort, to put it in the best possible state of defence. But, after doing this, they reported to him, that the fortress was not competent to resist the force by which it was threatened ; that it was commanded by many circumjacent buildings ; that it afforded no cover to the defenders, and that the walls might every where be surmounted and carried by escalade. In the evening of the 15th February, 1766, a vast concourse of people assembled round the fort ; a few, who appeared to act as a committee, handed in a paper, signed "New-York," by which they demanded the surrender of the stamped paper, and threatened, that if it was not yielded to them, the governor and his adherents should be massacred ; but the venerable magistrate remained inflexible, and tho' he was surrounded by a terrified family, and those whose safety was most dear to him, and who, every



moment, expected to find themselves at the mercy of an exasperated mob, he preserved his equanimity and was unmoved, either by the tears and entreaties of those within, or the threats and railings he heard from without. That kind of firmness, which, though it sometimes maintains wrong actions, yet is seldom observed, but in those who think they are right, was, in him, a distinguished characteristic. The mob having remained together the greatest part of the night, without proceeding to extremities, and finding that they could not, by those means, obtain the papers, at length dispersed. They assembled again several times, till, in the sequel, the papers, for their security were put on board a British man of war, then in the port. In the mean time, the populace gratified their resentment, by burning the effigy of the Lieutenant Governor, and destroying his carriages under his view.

His administration is rendered memorable amongst other things, by several charters of incorporation, for the most useful and benevolent purposes. The corporation for the relief of distressed seamen, called "The Marine Society;" that of the "Chamber of Commerce," and one for the relief of widows and children of Clergymen, will transmit his name with approbation to the remotest posterity.

Though he quitted the practice of medicine at an early day, yet he never lost sight of his favorite study, being ever ready to give his assistance to his neighborhood, and to those, who from his reputation of knowledge and experience, applied to him from more distant quarters.

About the year 1743, a malignant fever then also called the Yellow-Fever, had raged for two summers in the city of New-York, and appears to have been in all respects similar to that disorder, the fatality of which, we have of late years so dreadfully experienced. He communicated his thoughts to the public, on the most probable cure of

the calamity, in a little treatise on the occasion, in which he collected the sentiments of best authority, on the bad effects of stagnating waters, moist air, damp cellars, filthy stores and dirty streets. He shewed how much these nuisances prevailed in many parts of the city, and pointed out the remedies. The corporation of the city gave him their thanks, and established a plan for draining and cleaning the city, which was attended with the most happy effects.

He also wrote and published a treatise "On the cure of the cancer"; and another essay of his, on the virtues of the Bortanice, or great water dock a species of the rumex introduced him to an acquaintance with the great Linnæus. In the year 1753, he published some observations on an epidemical sore throat, which had appeared over a great part of North America.

When he became acquainted with Linnæus's system of botany, he applied himself with new delight to that study. His description of between three and four hundred American plants, according to that system are published in the "Acta Upsaliensia. One of his daughters took so large a share in his botanical amusements, that she became a proficient in the science. She not only described a great number of plants but took impressions of their foliage. One of her descriptions of an American plant, till then undiscrbed, is published in the second volume of the Edinburgh Physical and Literary essays: from whence it has found its way into other books on the science of botany, and is met with in the Encyclopædia, under the head *Coldenia*, a name given to the plant by Linnæus, as a compliment to the daughter of Mr. Colden.

While Mr. Burnet was governor of New-York, Mr. Colden published "The history of the Five Indian nations," and dedicated it to the governor, who had applied himself with great wisdom and success to the management of the Indians. The book was printed at London, in 1747, with the original dedication in-

tended for Governor Burnet, directed to General Oglethorp, which Mr. Colden justly complains of as an unpardonable absurdity of the printer, who took the further liberty of adding several Indian treaties and other papers without his knowledge or approbation.

But the subject, which drew Mr. Colden, at one time of his life, from every other pursuit, was what he first published under the title of "The cause of Gravitation," and being much enlarged, appeared in 1751, under the title of "The Principles of Action in matter," to which he added a "Treatise on Fluctuations." The bounds to which this publication is necessarily limited, will not admit of an attempt to give an idea of a work which cost the author many years close and severe study. He died in a firm persuasion, that however he might have erred in the deductions, the grand fundamental principles of his system were true, and that they would, one day or other, be received as such in the world. He prepared a new edition of his book, with large additions and elucidations of such parts as had been subjected to objections. At the time that this work was ready for the press, he was so far advanced in years, that he despaired of living to see it published. He, therefore, transmitted his MS. to his friend and correspondent, Dr. Whittle, of the Royal College of Physicians, and professor of Medicine, in the university of Edinburgh. Their fate, since that time, is not known.

Though Mr. Colden's principal attention, after the year 1760, was directed from philosophical to political matters, yet he maintained, with great punctuality, his literary correspondence, particularly with Linnaeus of Upsal, Gronovius of Leyden, Dr. Pottersfield and Dr. Whittle, of Edinburgh, and Mr. Peter Collinson, F. R. S. of London, who, though he never saw Mr. Colden, was a most useful and affectionate friend, and to him Mr. Colden owed an introduction to many other of the most literary characters of Europe. There are several communications between



him and the Earl of Macclesfield, who appears to have devoted much of his attention to mathematics and astronomy. He was the constant and intimate correspondent of Doctor Franklin, and they regularly communicated to each other, their philosophical and physical discoveries, particularly on electricity, which at that time, began to excite the attention of Philosophers. In their letters, are to be observed the first dawnings of many of those discoveries, which Dr. Franklin has communicated to the world, and which have so much astonished and benefited mankind. Dr. Franklin, in a letter to one of his friends, gives him an account of the organization of the American Philosophical Society, of which he mentions that Mr. Colden had first suggested the idea and plan; and, which was opened at Philadelphia, on account of its central and convenient situation. He was also the intimate friend and frequent correspondent of James Alexander Esq. who was long his fellow in the councils of the province, and who was, likewise, a man of great learning, and deeply versed in the mathematical and astronomical sciences.

At any recess from public business, though at so advanced an age, he was fond of resuming his philosophical pursuits, and wrote several essays on the most intricate subjects, many of which remain in MS. Amongst his papers, though most of them want much correction and revision to fit them for the press, it has unfortunately happened, that in the variety of hands into which they have fallen, many of his writings have become mutilated, and a great part of some of them are entirely lost. Amongst these are an enquiry into the operation of intellect, in animals, a piece of great originality: another on the essential properties of light, a very ingenious performance, interspersed with curious observations on electricity, heat, matter, &c. An introduction to the study of phisic, he threw into the form of instructions to one of his grandsons, and dates in the eighty-first year of

his age: "An enquiry into the causes producing the phenomenon of metal medly swimming in water;" "An Essay on Vital Motion," and lastly, "Observations on Mr. Smith's History of New-York," comprehending memoirs of the public transactions, in which he was conversant. He complains of the partiality of Mr. Smith, and supposes that he is incorrect in many particulars.

He was, for the first time, relieved from the weight of the administration of government, by the return of Mr. Tryon, the governor in chief, in 1775. He then retired to a seat on Long-Island, where a recollection of his former studies, and a circle of a few select friends ever welcomed by a cheerful and hospitable disposition, enlivened the placid beams of his setting sun. He died on the memorable 28th September, 1776, a few hours before the city of New-York was in flames. He complained neither of pain of body nor anguish of mind, except on account of the political troubles he had long predicted, and then saw overwhelming both the mother country and the colonies. He retained his senses till the last moment, and turning as it were to take a nap, expired without a groan, having nearly completed the eighty-ninth year of his age.



CRANMER, (THOMAS) an English archbishop, and martyr for the protestant religion, was born in Nottinghamshire, in 1489. In the year 1503, he was admitted of Jesus' college, Cambridge, of which he afterwards became fellow. Soon after he had commenced master of arts, he married, in consequence of which he lost his fellowship; but his wife dying within a year, the college had so great respect for his uncommon abilities and application to letters, that they again re-elected him to his former station.

In 1523, he was made D. D. and chosen theological lecturer, and examiner of those who wished to be

admitted to the degree of divinity. Contrary to the practice, which had been heretofore prevalent, he examined the candidates chiefly out of the scriptures, and finding that many of them, instead of having directed their attention to that subject, had thrown away their time on the dark perplexities and useless questions of the schoolmen, he rejected them as incompetent. He, at the same time, advised them to apply themselves closely to the study of the scriptures, adding, that it was a shame for a professor of divinity to be unskilled in that book, wherein the knowledge of God and the true foundation of divinity was alone to be found.

The immediate cause of his advancement in the church, was the opinion he gave upon Henry VIII.th's intended divorce from Queen Catharine of Spain : for being upon a certain occasion in company with some persons of distinction, and that matter, which was almost the only thing talked of, becoming the subject of conversation, Cranmer being desired to speak, gave it as his opinion, that it would be much better to have this question, "whether a man may marry his brother's wife or no, discussed and decided by the divines, upon the authority of God's word, than thus to prolong the time by having recourse to the Pope; that there was but one truth in it, which the scripture would soon declare and manifest; and that might be done as well at the universities in England, as at Rome or elsewhere." This opinion being communicated to the King, his Majesty was so much pleased with it, that he sent for Cranmer to court, made him one of his chaplains, and ordered him to write upon the subject of the divorce. He did so, and shewed by the testimonies of the scriptures, of general councils and ancient writings, that the Bishop of Rome had no authority to dispense with the word of God. From hence we may learn, that the reformation which Luther had set on foot in Germany in 1517, began to make some progress amongst the English immediately after.



When he had finished his book, he went to Cambridge to dispute upon that subject, and brought many over to his opinion. About this time he was, likewise promoted to a rich living in the church.

The king, by the perusal of this book, having now satisfied his own *tender* conscience, was desirous that all Europe should be equally convinced as himself, with respect to the illegality of his marriage. He, therefore, in 1530, dispatched Cranmer, along with some others, to France, Italy and Germany, to dispute the matter with the divines of these countries. Whilst he was at Rome, the Pope constituted him his penitentiary throughout England, Ireland and Wales; not so much out of respect to him, as to appease that reforming spirit, which he had already discovered. In Germany, he was sole ambassador upon the forementioned affair; and, during his residence there, married at Nuremburgh, his second wife.

Upon the death of Dr. Wardam, archbishop of Canterbury, in 1532, he was nominated for his successor; but he refused to accept of that dignity, unless he should receive it from the king without the intervention of the Pope. He was consecrated March 30th, 1533: and, because in the oath of fidelity to the Pope, which he was obliged to take upon this occasion, there were some things seemingly inconsistent with his allegiance to the king, he made a public protestation, that he intended not to take the oath in any other form, than that which was reconcileable to the laws of God, the king's just prerogative and the statutes of his kingdom; so as not to bind himself thereby to act contrary to either. On the 23d of May, 1533, he pronounced the sentence of divorce between king Henry and queen Catharine; and, in a few days after, married the amorous monarch to Ann Boleyn. The Pope, alarmed at these proceedings, threatened to excommunicate the archbishop, unless he would revoke what he had done: he, however, ap-

pealed from his holiness to a general council: and, from that time, became an open and avowed enemy to the Pope's supremacy, which, in the year following was abrogated by parliament, chiefly by his means.

Being now at the head of the church, Cranmer exerted himself to the utmost, in promoting the progress of the reformation. His first care was to have the bible translated into the English language; a work, which was received with inexpressible joy by all classes of people: he, afterwards, forwarded the suppression of the monasteries. In 1537, he visited his diocese, and endeavoured to abolish the superstitious observation of holidays. In 1539, he and some other bishops, who favoured the reformation, fell under the king's displeasure, because they would not consent in parliament, that the revenues of the monasteries, which were suppressed, should be appropriated to his own sole use. They had, indeed, agreed, that he should have all the lands, which his ancestors had given to any of them; but they wished to bestow the residue on hospitals, schools, and other pious and charitable foundations. Cranmer, in particular, had projected, that provision should be made out of this fund, for readers of divinity, and of Greek and Hebrew, in every cathedral; by which means, they might be converted from nurseries of idleness, into seminaries of useful learning. But Gardiner, bishop of Winchester, and the rest of the popish faction, took this opportunity to insinuate themselves into the king's favour, and to incense him against the archbishop; and, from that circumstance, we may account for the king's zeal, in pressing the bill containing, what has since been called, the six bloody articles; by which, none were allowed to speak against transubstantiation, on pain of being burnt as heretics. It was, also, thereby, made felony to defend the communion in both kinds, or marriage of the clergy, or those, who had vowed celibacy, or to speak against

private masses and auricular confessions. The archbishop argued boldly against the passing of this act, for three days successively, in the house of lords: notwithstanding which, he still retained the king's favour; but, when the act was carried through, he thought it prudent to send his wife into Germany.

In 1540, the king issued out a commission to the archbishop and a select number of bishops, to inspect into matters of religion, and explain some of its chief doctrines. The bishops drew up a set of articles, in favour of the old popish superstitions: but, though Cranmer saw that he was daily losing ground, in the king's affection, no argument could prevail on him to subscribe to such tenets. The result of the commission, therefore, was the book, entitled, "A necessary erudition for any Christian man."

In the year 1541, he gave orders, pursuant to the king's direction, for taking away superstitious shrines; and, in the year following, procured the "Act for the advancement of true religion, and the abolishment of the contrary," by which, the rigour of the six articles was greatly moderated. The king continued, afterwards, to protect him from his enemies: and, by his last will, appointed him one of his executors and regent of the kingdom.

On February 20th, 1547, he crowned Edward VI. during whose short reign, he promoted the reformation to the utmost of his power. About the same time, he ordained several priests and deacons, according to the new form of ordination, in the common prayer book, which, through his care, was now finished, and settled by act of parliament. In the beginning of 1553, he opposed the intended settlement of the crown upon Jane Gray, though upon the death of Edward VI. which happened on the 6th July, of the same year, he was induced to appear for her.

Those acquainted with the history of England, will recollect, that, after that lady had held the reins of



government, for a very few days, she was deposed by Queen Mary : after whose accession to the throne, the troubles of our archbishop began to multiply apace. He was first ordered to appear before the council, and bring an inventory of his goods, Aug. 27th, when he was commanded to consider himself as a prisoner, in his own house : and, in September following, he was committed to the tower, partly for setting his hand to the instrument of Jane Gray's succession, and partly for the public offer he had made, a little before, of openly justifying the religious proceedings of the late king. In the ensuing parliament, November 3d, he was attainted, and found guilty of high treason ; upon which the fruits of his archbishopric were sequestered. In April, 1554, he, with the two bishops Ridley and Latimer were removed to Oxford, to a public disputation with the papists, which was accordingly held upon the 18th of that month. Two days after he was brought before the commissioners, and asked, whether he would subscribe to popery, and, upon his refusal, was condemned as an heretic : upon which, he told them, that he appealed from their unjust sentence to the Almighty, who, he trusted, would receive him into his glorious presence, in heaven, since, for the maintenance of his spiritual presence at the altar, he had been condemned here on earth. After this, his servants were dismissed from their attendance, and himself closely confined in prison.

The latter end of the year, the convocation, which happened to be composed generally of papists, assembled, and ordered his book on the true nature of the sacrament to be burnt, together with the English bible and common-prayer-book. Cranmer, however, continued to be more anxious for the propagation of truth than for his own personal safety. He, therefore, employed his melancholy hours in writing a vindication of his treatise on the Eucharist.

Early in 1555, a new commission was sent from Rome,

for the trial of Cranmer, the former sentence against him, being void in law ; because the authority of the Pope was not then re-established, in England. He, accordingly, on the 12th September, appeared before the commissioners, at Oxford, where he was accused of blasphemy, perjury, incontinence and heresy ; of blasphemy and heresy, for his writings against popery ; of perjury, for breaking his oath to the Pope ; and of incontinence, on account of his being married. After having fully vindicated himself from these accusations, he was cited to appear at Rome, within eighty days, to answer, in person : this, however, was only a mock citation, for he was kept, all that time, in close confinement ; and yet, at the end of the eighty days, he was declared contumacious, for not having answered to the summons ; and, at the same time, degraded and deprived.

Cranmer had, hitherto, manifested much courage and wisdom in his sufferings ; but, at last, human frailty made him commit what has been deemed a most grievous error ; for, from various motives, especially that of saving his life, he was artfully drawn in by the papists, to sign a recantation, wherein he renounced the Protestant religion, and re-embraced Popery. But even this was not sufficient to gratify the pious vengeance of Mary, who was still resolved to commit him to the flames. On the 21st of March, 1556, which was the day appointed for that purpose, he was brought to St. Mary's church, Cambridge, and placed on a kind of stage over against the pulpit, where Dr. Cole was appointed to preach a sermon on the occasion. In this discourse, Cole attempted to assign some reasons, why it was expedient, that Cranmer should suffer, notwithstanding his recantation ; and, in the close, addressed himself particularly to the archbishop, exhorting him to bear up with courage against the terrors of death, and, by the example of the thief on the cross, encouraged him not to despair, since he was returned, though late,

into the bosom of the catholic church, and to the profession of the true apostolical faith. The archbishop, who, till that moment, had not the least notice of his intended execution, was struck with the most inexpressible horror. During the whole of the sermon, he expressed great inward confusion, sometimes lifting up his eyes to heaven, sometimes casting them down to the ground, with marks of the utmost dejection, and frequently shedding tears.

At the end of the sermon, when Cole advised him to make a confession of his faith, and give the world, satisfaction of his dying a good catholic, he first prayed in the most fervent manner, then made an exhortation to the people, not to set their minds on the world, to love each other and to be charitable. After this, he made a confession of his faith, beginning with the creed, and concluding with these words: "And I believe every word and sentence taught by our saviour, Jesus Christ, his apostles and prophets, in the Old and New Testatment. And now," added he, "I come to the great thing that so much troubleth my conscience, and that is setting abroad a writing, under my own hand, contrary to the truth, which I thought in my heart; and written for fear of death and to save my life, if it might be; that is, all such bills and papers, which I have written or signed with my hand, since my degradation, wherein I have written many things untrue. And, forasmuch as my hand offended, in writing contrary to my heart, my hand shall first be punished; for, when I come to the fire, it shall be burned first. As for the Pope, I refuse him, as Christ's enemy and Antichrist, with all his false doctrines."

Thunderstruck with this unexpected declaration, the enraged popish crowd admonished him not to dissemble: "Ah!" replied he, "since I lived, hitherto, I have been a hater of falsehood, and a lover of simplicity, and never before this time, have I dissembled:" upon which, they pulled him off the stage,



with the greatest fury, and hurried him to the place of execution, over against Baliol college, where he was fastened with a chain to the stake. Some pressing him to agree to his former recantation, he answered, shewing his hand, "This is the hand that wrote it, and, therefore, it shall first suffer punishment." When fire was applied to him, he stretched out his right hand into the flames, and held it there, unmoved, crying, with a loud voice, "This hand hath offended;" and often repeating, "This unworthy right hand." At last, the fire getting up, he soon expired, with his eyes fixed to heaven, exclaiming, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit."

He was an open, generous and honest man; a lover of truth, and an enemy of falshood and superstition; he was gentle and moderate in his temper, and, though heartily zealous in the cause of the Reformation, yet a friend to the persons of those, who most strenuously opposed it. He was a great patron of learning and of the universities: a very learned man himself, and author of a number of publications, most of which are written in vindication of the essential doctrines of the Protestant religion.



CRICHTON (JAMES,) was a Scotch gentleman, born, as it is supposed, in the year 1560, who, on account of his extraordinary endowments of body and mind, obtained the appellation of the *Admirable Crichton*, by which title he has continued to be distinguished down to the present day. The accounts given of his abilities and attainments are indeed so wonderful, that they seem scarcely to be credible, and many persons have been disposed to consider them as almost entirely fabulous, though they have been delivered with the utmost confidence and without any degree of hesitation, by various authors of established veracity.

He is said to have received his grammatical educa-

tion at Perth, and to have studied philosophy in the university of St. Andrew; we are likewise, told that when he had scarcely attained his twentieth year, he had run through the whole circle of the sciences and could speak and write to perfection in ten different languages. Nor was this all: for he had, likewise, improved himself, to the highest degree, in riding, dancing and singing, and in playing upon all sorts of musical instruments.

Thus accomplished, Crichton went abroad, and is said to have gone to Paris; where he caused placards to be fixed on all the gates of the schools, halls and colleges belonging to the university, and on all the houses, of the most renowned men for literature in the city, inviting all those, who were well versed in any art or science to dispute with him in the college of Navarre, that day six weeks, by 9 o'clock in the morning, where he would attend them and be ready to answer to whatever should be proposed to him in any art or science and in any of the 12 languages, Hebrew, Syriac, Arabic, Greek, Latin, Spanish, French, Italian, English, Dutch, Flemish and Slavonian: and this either in verse or prose, at the discretion of the disputant.

During this whole time, instead of closely applying to his studies, he regarded nothing but hunting, hawking, tilting, vaulting, riding, tossing the pike, handling the musket, and other military feats; or else he employed himself in domestic games, such as balls, concerts of music, cards, dice, &c. This conduct so provoked the students of the university, that under the placard, which was fixed on the Navarre gate, they caused the following words to be placed: "If you would meet with this monster of perfection, to make search for him either in the brothel or tavern, is the surest way to find him." Nevertheless, when the day appointed arrived, Crichton appeared in the college of Navarre, and acquitted himself beyond expression in the disputation, which lasted from 9 o'clock in the

morning, till 6 at night. At length the president, after extolling him highly for the many rare and excellent endowments, which the Almighty had bestowed upon him, rose from his chair and accompanied by four of the most eminent professors of the university gave him a diamond ring as a testimony of their esteem. The whole ended with the repeated acclamations of the Spectators, and henceforward our young disputant was called *the Admirable Crichton*. It is added, that he was so little fatigued with the dispute, that he went, the very next day to the Louvre, where he had a match of tilting, and in the presence of some of the French princes, and a number of spectators, carried away the ring 15 times successively.

About two years after this, we find him at Rome, where he affixed a Latin placard upon all the eminent places of the city, in the following terms, "I James Crichton a Scotchman, will answer any question, which shall be proposed to me, without being previously advertised of it." In a city which abounds in wit, this bold challenge could not escape the ridicule of a pasquinade. It is said, however, that being nowise discouraged, he appeared at the time and place appointed; and, that, in the presence of the Pope, many cardinals, bishops, doctors of divinity, and professors in all the sciences, he displayed such wonderful proofs of his universal knowledge, that he excited no less surprise than he had done at Paris.

From Rome he went to Venice, where he contracted an intimate friendship with all the most learned men, to whom he presented several poems in commendation of the city and university. At length, he was introduced to the Doge and Senate, in whose presence he made a speech, which was accompanied with such eloquence, and grace of person and manner, that he received the thanks of that illustrious body; and nothing was talked of through the whole city, but this prodigy of nature. He held, likewise, various disputations on theology and mathematics, in which he



always supported his credit, and maintained his propositions with the highest applause from a vast concourse of people.

After having distinguished himself in this manner at Venice, and afterwards at Padua, he set out for Mantua, where there was, at that time, a gladiator, who had foiled, in his travels, the most famous fencers in Europe, and had lately killed three persons, who had entered the lists with him in that city.—The Duke of Mantua was much grieved, at having granted this man his protection, as he found it to be attended with such fatal consequences. Crichton being informed of his Highness's concern, offered his service, not only to drive the murderer from Mantua but from Italy, and to fight him for a large sum of money. Though the Duke was unwilling to expose such an accomplished gentleman to so great a hazard, yet, relying upon the report he had heard of his warlike achievements, he agreed to the proposal, and the time and place being agreed on, the whole court attended to behold the event. At the beginning of the combat, Crichton stood only upon his defence, while the Italian made his attack with such eagerness and fury, that having over-acted himself, he began to grow weary. Our young Scotchman now siezed the opportunity of attacking his antagonist, which he did with so much dexterity, and vigour, that he ran him through the body in three different places, of which wounds he immediately died. The acclamations of the spectators were loud upon this occasion; and it was acknowledged by all, that they had never seen art assist nature, nor nature second the principles of art in so lively a manner, as they had beheld that day. To crown the glory of the action, Crichton bestowed the prize of his victory upon the widows of the three persons, who had lost their lives in fighting with the gladiator.

It is asserted, that, in consequence of this and his other wonderful preformances, the Duke of Mantua

made choice of him as preceptor to his son, Gonzaga, who is represented to have been a young man of a riotous temper and dissolute life. The appointment was highly pleasing to the court. Crichton to testify his gratitude to his friends and benefactors, and to contribute to their diversion, framed a comedy, wherein he exposed and ridiculed all the weaknesses and failures of the several employments, in which men are engaged. This composition was regarded as one of the most ingenious satires which ever was made upon mankind. But the most astonishing part of the story is, that Crichton sustained, with great success, fifteen characters in the representation of his own play.

From being the principle actor in a comedy, Crichton soon became the subject of a dreadful tragedy.— One night during the Carnival, as he was walking along the streets of Mantua, and playing upon his guitar, he was attacked by six men in masks. The assailants found, that they had no ordinary person to deal with, for they were not able to maintain their ground against him. In the issue, the leader of the company being disarmed, pulled off his mask, and begged his life, telling him, that he was the Prince, his pupil. Crichton immediately began to apologize for the mistake, alledging, that what he had done, was only in his own defence, and that if his highness had any design upon his life, he might always be master of it. Then taking his own sword by the point, he presented it to the Prince, who instead of rewarding him for his generosity, instantly ran him through the heart. Various have been the conjectures, concerning the motives, which could induce Gonzaga, to the commission of so brutal and ungenerous an action. Some have ascribed it to jealousy, asserting that he suspected Crichton to be more in favor than himself with a lady, whom he passionately loved, whilst others represent the whole transaction as the result of a drunken frolic. It is, however, agreed, on all hands that the Admirable Crichton, whom all the historians agree

in representing as the wonder of the age, lost his life in this unworthy manner.

His tragical end excited universal lamentation.—The whole court of Mantua went three quarters of a year into mourning for him, and the report of so sad catastrophe excited the most poignant regret through every part of Europe. His death happened in 1583, when he was only in his 23d, year.



**CROMWELL (OLIVER)**, Lord Protector of the commonwealth of England, and one of the most extraordinary personages mentioned in history, was the son of Mr. Robert Cromwell of Hinchinbrook, in the county of Huntingdon, by a lady of the name of Stuart, by some, said to have been descended from the Royal Family. Oliver was born in the parish of St. John, Huntingdon, on the 25th of April 1599 and educated at the free school of that town. It is related by authors of unsuspected veracity, that when at school he gave many signs of a turbulent and restless disposition. He is also said, from his early years, to have been subject to great disorders of imagination, from which he was not altogether free during his whole life.

From Huntingdon, he was removed to Sidney college, Cambridge, in 1616, but his father dying in about two years after, he returned home, where the irregularity of his life is said to have given great uneasiness to his mother. His dissipation, however, could be but of short continuance, for he was married before he was 21 years of age, soon after which he returned to the country, near Huntingdon, where he led a very grave and sober life. Here he continued, till an estate of about 2,500 Dollars per-annum devolving upon him, by the death of his uncle Sir Thomas Stuart, induced him to retire to the isle of Elly. It was about this time, that he began to fall off from the established church, and to converse with the Puritans,



whose notions he soon after embraced with his usual warmth. He was also elected a member of the 3d parliament of King Charles I. which met on the 20th January 1628; and was a member of the committee for religion, where he greatly distinguished himself by his zeal against popery.

After the dissolution of that parliament, he returned again into the country, where he continued to express much concern for religion, to keep company with silenced ministers and to invite them often to lectures and sermons at his house. Thus he brought his affairs again into a very indifferent situation, so that by way of repairing the breaches he had made in his fortune, he took a farm at St. Ives, which he kept five years; but which instead of repairing, helped to run out the remainder of it, and had totally undone him, if he had not thrown it up. Chagrined at last with his various disappointments, and the injurious treatment to which his party was then subjected, he formed the resolution of removing to New-England, and had actually engaged for his passage in 1637. He was, however, prevented from putting his design into execution, by the King's proclamation, which was issued, at that very time, prohibiting such emigrations. So that by this stretch of arbitrary power, Cromwell, who, not long after overthrew the regal authority, was compelled to remain in England, contrary to his inclination.

Although, during the ensuing year, his private affairs continued still to decline, yet he was so fortunate as to get himself elected as representative in the long parliament, for the town of Cambridge, and owed his seat chiefly to the influence of one Richard Tims a tradesman, with whom he had become intimate in the puritanical meetings, which he constantly frequented, and where he had most eminently distinguished himself by his gifts, as they were stiled in those days, in preaching, praying, and expounding the scriptures.

When he came into parliament, he was very constant in his attendance, and a frequent speaker, though he did not, at that time, discover any of the great qualities, which afterwards appeared, and which seem to have been called out as occasion required. He affected not only plainness, but carelessness of dress; was very uniform in his conduct, and spoke warmly and roundly, but without either art or elocution. He was very forward in censuring grievances, both in church and state, though he had not framed to himself any settled plan of reformation. This he frankly acknowledged, with respect to ecclesiastical affairs, when pressed by some gentlemen, to declare his sentiments on that subject, "I can tell, says Mr. Cromwell, what I would not have, though I cannot tell what I would have." Thus, like too many of the reformers, who have existed since his day, he was ready to pull down every ancient establishment, before he had bestowed a single thought on the best mode of rebuilding them. He continued in warm opposition to all the measures of the court, till the beginning of 1642, when the king and parliament came to an open rupture. On this occasion, Cromwell shewed his activity, by going immediately to Cambridge, where he soon raised a troop of horse, of which he was appointed commander. He fixed his head quarters there, where he acted with great severity, especially towards the university, after he had missed seizing the plate, contributed by the loyal colleges for the king's service, and which they had, at that very time, sent down to him at Nottingham, where he had erected his standard. He was more successful in his next enterprize; for, being informed, that the king had issued his writ to Sir Thomas Coningsby, sheriff of Hertfordshire, requiring him to proclaim the Earl of Essex, and his adherents, traitors, Cromwell marched with his troop directly to St. Albans, where he seized Sir Thomas for that action, and carried him prisoner to London. For this ex-

exploit, he received the thanks of parliament, and was soon after promoted to the command of 1000 horse, with the title of colonel. It is very strange, but strictly true, that though Cromwell was in his 43d year, when he first assumed the military character, yet, in the space of a few months, he not only gained the reputation of an officer, but really became a good one; and still stranger, that by mere dint of discipline, he made his new-raised men, excellent soldiers, and laid the foundation of that invincible strength, which he afterwards exerted with so great success, to answer his own purposes.

The limits of our work will not suffer us to enter into a detail of all Cromwell's exploits, in the course of the civil war, we shall, therefore, content ourselves, with mentioning, in a general way, some few of the most remarkable, referring our readers to the histories of England, for more particular information. In the spring of the year 1643, he advanced with his army into Lincolnshire, where he did great service to the cause he had espoused, by restraining the king's garrison at Newark, by which he exceedingly increased his credit with the parliament. The Scots having been invited to England by the parliament, it was judged requisite, that the army under the Earl of Manchester and Cromwell, who was now declared lieutenant general of the horse, should join them, the better to enable them to reduce York, which they had closely besieged.

This service was performed with great vigour and diligence, more especially by Cromwell, whose friends at Westminster, knowing that they might depend upon him, took care to put as much in his power as they possibly could. In the battle of Marston-moor, fought on the 3d July, 1644, Cromwell's cavalry, who were commonly styled Ironsides, changed the fortune of the day, as that did of the war. He was also, in the second battle, at Newbury, on the 17th September in the same year, where, with his horse, he so boldly charged the guards, that his majesty's



person had been in the utmost danger, had not the old Earl of Cleveland preserved his master's liberty at the expence of his own. In the winter following, when the debates in parliament ran higher than ever, nothing but Cromwell's merit was talked of by his party, some of whom blasphemously styled him "the saviour of the nation."

In the mean time, the wisest men and the best patriots saw very clearly, whither these excessive praises tended, and that the nation might be made as sensible in that respect as themselves, the Earl of Manchester exhibited a charge against Cromwell in the house of Lords, and Cromwell to be even with him, brought in another against the Earl, in the house of commons. It is true, that neither of these charges were prosecuted: yet Cromwell and his friends carried their point, by bringing in what was called the self-denying ordinance, which excluded the members of both houses from having any command in the army, from which, however, Cromwell, on account of his extraordinary merit, was at first occasionally, and at last, absolutely exempted.

From being Lieutenant General of the horse, he became Lieutenant General of the army, after which he still continued to distinguish himself by his military successes. He shone particularly at the battle of Naseby, June 14th, 1645, and also had his share, in reducing the western counties, till upon the surrender of Exeter, April the 13th, 1646, he found leisure to return to London. Upon taking his seat in the house, thanks were returned to him in as strong terms as words could express, and the prevailing party there received from him such encouragement, as induced them to believe, that he was wholly at their devotion. But in this they were mistaken; for, while they thought the lieutenant general was solely employed in their business, he was in reality only attending to his own. Thus, when the parliament inclined to disband a part of their forces, after the king had delivered him-

self to the Scots, who had agreed to give him up to the parliament, Cromwell opposed it vigorously if not openly. For, in the first place, he insinuated, by his emissaries, to the soldiers, that this was not only the highest ingratitude towards those, who had so faithfully fought the battles of parliament, but also a crying act of injustice, as it was done with no other view than to cheat them of their arrears. Secondly, he procured an exemption for Sir Thomas Fairfax's army, or, in other words, for his own, the general only having the title whilst Cromwell had all the power, and the reduction fell chiefly upon those troops, of whom he had good reason to doubt, and upon whom the parliament might have placed the greatest dependence. Thus he dexterously turned to his own advantage, the means, which were, in truth, contrived for his destruction.

On the 12th of November 1646, the army marched triumphantly to London, and in the beginning of the February following, the Scots delivered up the king who was carried prisoner to Holmby. At this time Cromwell had a very nice game to play. What wore the legal appearance of power, was evidently in the hands of the parliament, in which the presbyterian party was still prevalent, and, as the general Sir Thomas Fairfax was, likewise in that interest, it looked as if the real power was also on that side. At the bottom however, the army, now taught to know their own strength were in reality the masters, and they were entirely directed by Cromwell, though they did not know it themselves. He saw the necessity of having a strong place, and getting the King's person into their power, and he contrived to do both without seeming to have a hand in either. Oxford was, at that time, in a good condition and well supplied with artillery, upon which the army seized it with the magazines and every thing else, and Cromwell, then at London, prevailed upon a cornet Joyce, to seize the king's person, not only without the orders of general Fairfax, but even without any orders at all, except those verbal instructions from

Cromwell. This was executed, June 4th 1647, although the parliament's commissioners were then with the king, who was conducted from Holmby to the army's head-quarters at Childersley, in Cambridge-shire. Here, through the management of Cromwell the king was treated with so great reverence and civility, that, when general Fairfax, who was displeased at his being taken away, would have sent him back again, under a strong guard, he absolutely refused to move.

Soon after this, a new party sprung up among the soldiers, under the title of Levellers, who made no secret of their hating both king and parliament, and it was to save himself from those people, who, as he was informed by Cromwell, sought his life, that the king, on the 11th November, fled to the Isle of Wight, after having, by the advice of Cromwell, and his son-in-law commissary Ireton, rejected the parliament's proposals. It would be foreign to our purpose to enter into a minute detail of the various steps, which Cromwell pursued, to aggrandize the power of the army, at the expence of both king and parliament. His principal object was, to widen the breach between them as far as possible; but notwithstanding his utmost efforts to prevent it, the Commons set on foot a personal treaty with the king, at the Isle of Wight in Sept. 1648, and soon after, voted his majesty's concessions satisfactory. An attempt was also made to impeach Cromwell of high treason. But the army being greatly displeased at these proceedings, on November the 20th, sent a remonstrance to the house of Commons, disapproving all they had done, and in the mean time, Colonel Ewers proceeded to the Isle of Wight, where he seized the person of the king, and on the 1st December following, lodged him in Hurdcastle, where he was closely confined. This was highly resented by the parliament, who commanded the general to recall his orders; but, instead of this, the army marched immediately to



London, purged the house of Commons, that is, turned out those members, whose sentiments they did not approve of, and compelled the rest to do what they pleased. In most of these proceedings, Cromwell appeared very active, and is, with good reason, believed to have directed them all.

It is not necessary to dwell upon those particularly well known circumstances, relating to the king's trial, and to the sentence of death passed upon him, since the part Cromwell acted therein was open and public. He sat in the court, he signed the warrant, and he prosecuted the accomplishment of it, till the execution of the king, which took place on the 30th January, 1649. When the first proposition was made in the house of Commons for trying the king, he said, that "if any man moved this upon design, he should think him the greatest traitor in the world, but since providence and necessity had cast them upon it, he should pray God to bless their councils, though he was not provided, on the sudden, to give them counsel." Soon after, however, he was at no loss how to act, for being a great pretender to revelations, he gravely told them, that as he was praying to God for a blessing from him, on his undertaking to restore the king to his pristine majesty, his tongue cleaved to the roof of his mouth, and that he could not speak one word more, which he considered as a return of prayer, that God had rejected him from being king. Many applications were made to Cromwell, for saving the king's life, but he rejected them all, under the specious pretext, that God had ordered his death.

The government being now entirely changed, for in five days after the death of the king, the house of Lords was voted useless, it became necessary to think of some expedient for managing the executive power. It was, therefore, resolved to set up a council of State, of which John Bradshaw was president, and Cromwell a principal member. But before he had well taken possession of this new dignity, he

found himself placed in circumstances, at least as hazardous, as any in which he had hitherto been concerned. The persons he had to engage with, were part of the officers of his own army, who, being dissatisfied, expressed their sentiments in a remonstrance, which they presented to the general. For this *heinous* offence, they were tried by a court martial, and sentenced to ride with their faces to their horses tails, at the head of their respective corps, with a paper expressing their crime fixed on their backs, after which their swords were to be broke over their heads, and themselves cashiered, every circumstance of which was strictly executed. This, however, served only to increase the flame, for several regiments of horse, and among the rest his own, mutinied, put white cockades in their hats, and appointed a rendezvous at Ware, where Cromwell appeared, at the head of some regiments, on whom he could fully depend, at a time, when he was least expected. Here without any previous expostulations, he, with two regiments of horse, surrounded one regiment of the mutineers, and calling four men by name out of the ranks, obliged them to cast dice for their lives, and gave orders to the two, who escaped, to shoot the others, with which they immediately complied. By these and some other examples equally decisive, he soon reduced the disaffected to a state of complete subordination, and returned to the city of London, where he was received with the highest honours. At this time, England being totally subdued, Cromwell, in August 1649, embarked with an army for Ireland, where his successes were attended with so few disappointments, that, by the month of June 1650, he had, in a great measure, subdued it. His presence being then necessary in England, after having appointed Ireton as his deputy, he took shipping for Bristol, where, after a dangerous passage, he safely arrived, leaving such a terror upon the minds of the Irish, as made every

thing easy to those who succeeded him, and completed the conquest of the country.

Soon after his return to London, the Scots being determined to restore monarchy, in the person of Charles II. whom they had recalled from abroad, were making preparations to invade England. On this emergency, Cromwell was appointed general and commander in chief of all the forces of the commonwealth, and dispatched with an army to Scotland, where on the 3d September, he gained the victory at Dunbar, than which, none ever did him greater credit as a commander.

During his stay in Scotland, he was extremely desirous to gain over the Presbyterians, whom he clearly perceived to be adverse to his ambitious designs, and as the following may serve as a specimen of the means he had recourse to, to effect his purpose, we presume it may prove acceptable to our readers. A clergyman of the name of Wishart, in one of the churches of Glasgow, had the courage to inveigh against the regicides, even in the presence of Cromwell, surrounded by the obedient satellites of his power. A general officer, who sat next to Cromwell, enraged at the unceremonious freedom of the preacher, asked him in a whisper loud enough to be overheard by others, if he should shoot the old dog. "No," said Cromwell, "leave him to me." After divine service, Cromwell sent to invite the clergyman to supper, when, instead of the severe reprimand he expected, he received Cromwell's thanks for the ability and zeal, which he had displayed in his sermon; lamenting, at the same time, that his zeal, in some respects, was not more under the guidance of knowledge. He then endeavoured to set Mr. Wishart right, in several material particulars, in which he was misinformed or mistaken. Supper being served up, Cromwell rose, and, by way of a grace, poured forth a long prayer, with his usual sanctimonious cant and grimace. After supper, he repeated the same phari-



saical farce, and in short, so dexterously did the arch-hypocrite work on the good man's honest simplicity, that he went home quite convinced of the purity and integrity of Cromwell's intention, and being a very popular preacher, he contributed greatly to remove the groundless jealousies and prejudices, as he now thought them, which many of his countrymen entertained against Cromwell and his party.

In the summer of 1651, Cromwell, after several successes, forced the king into England, and blocked him up in Worcester. On the 3d September following, he attacked and carried the town, totally defeated the king's forces, and gained what he himself called, in his letter to parliament, "The crowning victory." The king himself escaped with great difficulty, being obliged to conceal himself from his pursuers, in the branches of an oak.

Cromwell, now finding his power uncontrollable, began to meditate a bolder step, than perhaps had ever before entered into the head of any man in England. This was no less than to remove his masters, the long parliament, and to assume the whole executive power, in his own person. Cromwell had many conversations with the most intelligent of all parties, on this truly important business, of which we shall only relate the following, as it may serve more fully to illustrate the principles by which he was actuated. He, upon this great occasion, sent for some of the most eminent London divines, as if he had made it a matter of conscience to be determined by their advice. Among these, was the leading Mr. Calamy, who very boldly opposed the project of Cromwell's single government, as being both unlawful and impracticable. Cromwell answered readily upon the first head, of unlawful, and appealed to the safety of the nation being the supreme law. "But says he, Mr. Calamy, why impracticable?" Calamy replied, "Oh! it is the voice of the nation; there will be nine in ten against you." "Very well,

says Cromwell, but if I should disarm the nine, and put the sword into the tenth man's hand, would not that do the business?"

But notwithstanding all this, he like a consummate dissembler, behaved in public, with great decency and respect, towards that body of men, whom he was contriving to remove. The whole winter of 1652 was spent in contrivances and cabals on both sides; by the friends of the parliament to support and maintain its authority, by their opponents to bring them into such a situation, as to render the necessity of dissolving that assembly universally apparent. Matters continued in this situation, till 23d April 1653, when Cromwell being informed, that the house were debating on a bill, to continue themselves in power, till the 5th November of the ensuing year, marched directly with a party of 300 soldiers to Westminster; where, after having sat for some time, listening to their debates, he started up of a sudden, ordered the speaker to leave the chair, and told the house, that "they had sat long enough, unless they had done more good." Then walking up and down the house, he cried out, "You are no parliament, I say, you are no parliament," and stamping with his feet, bid them for shame be gone, and give place to honest men. Upon this, the soldiers entered and cleared the house of all the members, after which, Cromwell caused the doors to be locked, and proceeded to Whitehall. And here it is worthy of remark, that he covered this, as well as all his other most daring actions, under the specious cloak of religion; "for," says he to the members. "I have sought the Lord night and day, that he would rather slay me, than put me upon doing this work."

The scene thus changed, the supreme power was said to be in the council of officers again, who, after a great deal of bickering amongst themselves, at last agreed, that his Excellency should be Lord Protector of the commonwealth of England, Scotland, and

Ireland, and have the title of Highness. He was accordingly invested therewith, Dec. 16th 1653, in Westminster-Hall, with great solemnity; and thus in his 54th year, assumed the sovereign power, which he well knew how to exercise with dignity. When he had thus reduced the government into some order at least, he applied himself with great wisdom and discretion to the settlement of public affairs, both foreign and domestic; he concluded a peace with the states of Holland and Sweden, he obliged the king of Portugal, notwithstanding what had passed between him and the parliament, to accept of a peace upon his own terms; and adjusted matters with France. As to home affairs, he filled the courts of justice, with the most able judges, and practised great moderation with respect to religion, professing an unalterable resolution to maintain liberty of conscience. He also affected to shew great zeal for justice, and caused the brother of the Portuguese ambassador to be executed for murder, 10th June 1654, in spite of the greatest application to prevent it.

But notwithstanding the pains, which he took, to gain the affections of the people, he found a spirit of discontent rising against him in all the three kingdoms, and his government so cramped for want of money, that he was under an absolute necessity of calling a parliament agreeably to a form, which he himself had prescribed sometime before. On this assembly, which convened on the 3d September 1654, he exerted his utmost endeavours to render them subservient to his will, but to no purpose; so that finding, at last, that instead of granting him money, they were disposed to take away his power, he sent for them to Whitehall, where after a speech full of the most bitter invectives, he dissolved them 23d January following.

The opening of the year 1655, proved but cloudy; as the dissolution of Parliament had excited so great indignation, that Cromwell found himself beset with



conspiracies on every side. He had, however, the good fortune to discover them, before they could be executed. Those of his most violent opposers, he at first only imprisoned ; but at last finding his enemies greatly increased in numbers, he had recourse to greater severity and put many to death, thus manifesting his determination to maintain his authority at all hazards. In the spring of this year, was caried into execution, that famous expedition, by which the protector hoped to make himself master of the Spanish West-Indies, where though his forces did not succeed in their main design, yet they made themselves masters of Jamaica, which island has ever since remained one of the most valuable appendages of the British dominions. But besides this, the glorious successes of Blake in the Mediterranean, and the great sums he received from several powers for depredations committed by their subjects on the English merchants, did much honor to the protector's government, and to conclude the transactions of this year, it must be allowed that how much soever, he might be disliked at home, he brought the English name to a degree of reputation abroad, which it had never attained at any previous period.

Though the war with Spain, under Blake's management, had brought nearly ten millions of dollars into the protector's coffers, he still felt some wants, which he judged nothing but a parliament could supply ; and having concerted more effectual measures, as he conceived, for bending them to his will, than had been practised before the last, he fixed the meeting of that assembly, September 19th, 1656. It met accordingly ; but with a guard posted at the door of the house, who suffered none to enter, till they had taken the oaths, which Cromwell had prepared for them, by which many were excluded.

In the spring of 1657, it plainly appeared what the protector aimed at, by the vast pains he had taken to render this parliament obsequious to his will, for now a kind of legislative settlement was upon the carpet,

in which a blank was left for the supreme governor's title, and a clause prepared to countenance the establishing something like peers, under the name of the other house. At length, one Pack, who, in a high degree possessed the confidence of the Protector, moved that the first blank should be filled up with the word *king*. This was violently opposed by the army members; but was at last carried, as well as the clause empowering him to create lords, and in this form, the petition was presented to his highness, who desired time to consider it. The protector would, certainly, have been glad to have been dignified with the title as well as the power of a king; but finding that his best friends and nearest relations were averse from it, he determined to refuse the honor, which he had been so long seeking, and, therefore, May 8th, 1657, told them, that he could not, with a good conscience, accept the government under that title. The parliament, then, filled up the blank with his former title; and his highness himself, that the pains, which he had taken, might not be absolutely thrown away, resolved upon a new inauguration, which was accordingly performed, June 26th 1657, in Westminster-Hall, with all the pomp and solemnity of a coronation. After this, the house of Commons adjourned to January 20th following, in order to give him time to regulate all things according to the new system, with a view to which, he summoned his two sons, with a number of others, to take their seats in the upper house. This year he was extremely disconcerted by the appearance of a small treatise entitled, "Killing, no Murder," in which was shewn so plainly, that one who had violated all laws, could derive protection from no law, that Cromwell from that time, believed himself in continual danger. All attempts, however, to apprehend the true author, failed of success.

In the beginning of the year 1658, he was greatly pleased at the hopes of being once at the head of an assembly, somewhat similar to the ancient parlia-

ments of England; and, pursuant to their own adjournment, the Commons met on January 20th, as did the other house also, agreeably to the summons of the Lord Protector, who began his speech to the two houses, with the pompous words "My lords, and you the knights, burgesses and citizens of the house of Commons, &c." But all this only shewed that his administration was solely founded on military force: for the ancient nobility would not resume their seats in such company as he had assigned them, and the house of Commons would have nothing to do with the new nobles in the other house. Thus, in less than a fortnight, the new system was in a fair way of being pulled to pieces, and this occasioned the protector on the 4th February following, to dissolve them with great bitterness of speech, and sorrow of heart; for, he now plainly foresaw that a regular establishment was impracticable. Some further designs being discovered against him, he is said, from that time, to have been wholly altered, and to have become daily more reserved and suspicious; hence it is, by no means improbable that he was the most wretched, as well as the most powerful man in England.

That he continued a complete enthusiast to the very last, appears from his behaviour in his last sickness. His disease, which was at first a slow fever, brought on by the endless cares and anxiety of his mind, soon degenerated into a tertian ague. In the morning after he had been persuaded to make his private will, he asked one of his physicians, why he looked so sad? and being answered, that so it became any one, who had the weighty care of his life and health upon him. "Ye physicians," said he, "think I shall die; I shall not die this bout, I am sure of it. Do not think that I am mad, for I speak the words of truth upon surer grounds than your Gallen, or Hippocrates furnish you with. God Almighty hath given that answer, not to my prayers alone, but

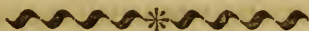


also to the prayers of those who entertain a stricter commerce and interest with him. Go on, therefore, cheerfully, banishing all sadness from your looks, and deal with me as you would do with a serving man." His chaplains, and others of the godly, dispersed about the palace, had been praying to God in his behalf, and unanimously brought this answer, "he shall recover." Nay, so far did their enthusiasm carry them, that a public fast being kept at Hampton court for his sake, instead of offering up prayers for his health, they returned thanks to God, for the undoubted pledges of his recovery. Though the physicians, therefore, perceived his distemper increasing every hour, they took no notice of his danger, till it became necessary for him to appoint a successor, while he had any breath remaining. But being then in a lethargic fit, he answered from the purpose; upon which, he was again asked, whether he did not name his eldest son Richard, and to this question he answered, yes. Soon after, he expired, on the 3d September, 1658, aged somewhat more than 59 years and 4 months. This day of September he had always reckoned to be the most fortunate for him in the whole year. A violent tempest, which immediately succeeded his death, was variously commented on, by his partizans, as well as his opponents.

He was honoured with a very pompous funeral, at the public expence, which in point of splendour, was far superior to that bestowed on crowned heads. Some have related, that his body was, by his own particular order, secretly buried in Naseby field; others, that it was wrapped in lead, and sunk in the deepest part of the Thames, to prevent any insult from being afterwards offered to it. But it seems beyond doubt, that his body was buried at Westminster from the following account of what passed upon the order to disinter him, after the restoration, "In the middle isle of Henry VIIth's chapel as the author of the complete history of England tells us, at the

east end, in a vault, was found his corps. In the inside of whose coffin, and upon the breast of the corps, was laid a copper plate finely gilt, enclosed in a thin case of lead, on the side whereof were engraved the arms of England, impaled with those of Oliver, and on the reverse the following legend in Latin, which we have thus translated, "Here lies, Oliver, Protector of the commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, who was born 25th April 1599; inaugurated 16th December 1653, and died 3d September 1658."

Odious as Cromwell's reign had generally been, yet many marks of public approbation were bestowed upon his memory, such as the celebrated poems of Waller, Spratt and Dryden; who, though the authors lived to change their sentiments, will not fail to give always a very high idea of the man. Cardinal Mazarine styled him "a fortunate madman;" but father Orleans substitutes, in its place, "a judicious villain" Lord Clarendon calls him "a brave wicked man," and Bishop Burnet is of opinion, that "his life and his arts, were exhausted together, and that, if he had lived longer, he would scarce have been able to preserve his power." Upon the character of so extraordinary a personage, different opinions will prevail; but, as we have given an account of his life, to a considerable length, we must leave our readers to determine for themselves.



**CROMWELL**, (RICHARD) eldest son of Oliver, and for a short time, successor to his father, as Lord Protector of the commonwealth of England, Scotland and Ireland, was born at Huntingdon, October 4th 1626. On the 27th of May 1647, he was admitted into the society of Lincolns-Inn, where he did not distinguish himself, by the closeness of his application or his ardent prosecution of legal knowledge. When that unfortunate monarch, Charles I. was condemned to death, Richard was so struck with the horror of

his approaching fate, that he threw himself on his knees and pleaded the cause of fallen majesty; but, Oliver was "made of sterner stuff," than to be diverted from his purpose, by the tears and entreaties of his son.

His father has been censured for keeping him at a distance from business, and for giving him no employments, but for this, perhaps there was not any just ground. He married him to a lady, who brought him a good fortune. He suffered him to pursue the bent of his inclination, and to lead the life of a plain, honest country gentleman, which, for a time, was highly suitable to his own interest, as it seemed to correspond with the terms of the instrument of government, and, with the dislike which the Protector, when first so called, had expressed of hereditary right. When he had afterwards brought about a change of affairs, he altered, at the same time, his conduct towards his son, named him the first lord in the other house; resigned to him the Chancellorship of the university of Oxford, and conferred upon him all the honours he could.

Richard's accession to power, upon the death of his father, 3d September 1658, was followed by every apparent testimony of attachment and affection. His power, however, was but of short continuance, for the republicans getting the ascendancy, he was deposed April 22d 1659. To this he submitted without a struggle, as he was unwilling to secure power and exaltation by those perfidious and bloody acts too successfully practised by his father. "I should feel extreme concern," said Richard, in a confidential moment, "if the blood of a single man be shed to retain a situation, which I wish to hold no longer than shall be consistent with the public good, and the wishes of those I govern."

During his short protectorate, the fanatic preachers, who enjoyed, or rather who fancied they had enjoyed the confidence of Oliver, accused Richard of



neglecting the godly, and keeping company with the prophane; after reproaching them for their selfish hypocrisy, and clapping his hand on the shoulder of an associate, he concluded with saying, "and here is Dick Ingolsby, though he can neither preach nor pray, I would rather trust him than the holiest man of your tribe." He also kept to the day of his death, two large trunks full of the addresses presented to him, when protector, which from the servile common place cant, too generally adopted in such compositions, he called the *lives and fortunes* of the people of England.

Immediately after the restoration of Charles II. which happened 29th May 1660, as Richard was sensible how obnoxious he must be to a monarch who had come to take possession of the kingdoms, which had for so many years been withheld from him, and the sovereignty of which had been occupied by the Cromwells, he judged it prudent to retire to the continent, where he continued *incognito* till the year 1680, when he returned to his native country. The place which he had fixed upon for his residence was Chesnut, in Hertfordshire, a village within 12 miles of London, where he remained unmolested till the 12th of July 1712, when he died, in the eighty sixth year of his age, leaving several children, whose posterity are still in existence.

There are numerous traits in the character of Richard Cromwell, which sufficiently prove, that he was by no means deficient in power of intellect, although he hath frequently been so described. It is more than probable, however, that, had he been possessed of his father's ambition, we should have heard no more of the posterity of the royal martyr.



CULLEN, (WILLIAN) was born of respectable parents, in Lanerkshire, Scotland, in the year 1709. Having served a short apprenticeship to a surgeon or apothecary, in Glasgow, he obtained the place of

a surgeon in one of the merchant vessels from London to the West Indies ; but not liking that employment, he soon returned to his native country, where he practised, for a short time, in the parish of Shotts, among the farmers and country people. Thence he removed to Hamilton, intending to practise there as a physician.

Whilst he resided near Shotts, Archibald Duke of Argyle, made a visit to a gentleman in that vicinity. His grace was engaged in some chemical researches, which required elucidation by experiments, for which, he then wanted the necessary apparatus. A gentleman then present, recollecting young Cullen, mentioned him as a person who could, most probably, supply his wants. He was consequently presented to the Duke, with whom he formed an acquaintance, to which he was probably indebted for all his future fortune. The name of Cullen having thus become known, his reputation as a practitioner was soon established in the neighbourhood. The Duke of Hamilton had then for a short time, resided in that part of the country, and having been suddenly taken ill, was induced by the character which he had heard of Cullen, to send for his assistance. The Duke was not only beneficially aided by his science in medicine, but amply gratified with his conversation. He accordingly obtained for him a place in the university of Glasgow, where his talents soon became more conspicuous.

During his residence in the country, he had formed a connection with William Hunter, a man who afterwards became eminent in his profession, and who, at that time, was not in more affluent circumstances than Cullen. They agreed to pursue their studies together, and entered into a partnership as surgeons and apothecaries, on condition, that alternately, one should practice the business, while the other might study medicine, in whatever university he preferred. Cullen was allowed the first choice, and

went to Edinburgh. The next winter, Hunter chose London for the same purpose. His excellence in dissections and anatomical preparations, whilst he resided in that city, was no sooner discovered, than Dr. Douglass, a lecturer on anatomy and man-midwifery, chose him for an assistant, and on the death of that gentleman, Hunter succeeded him in both of his professions. Thus was the partnership suddenly dissolved, but a friendly correspondence between these two great men succeeded, which only terminated with their lives.

When Dr. Cullen practised in the country, he became attached to Miss Johnstone, the daughter of a clergyman in the neighbourhood, and obtained her hand in marriage. This lady, who was about his own age, possessed in an eminent degree, the most amiable qualities that adorn her sex. Though her fortune would now be counted small, it was, at that time, no contemptible acquisition in that country, especially to one, whose situation in life was then so confined. After having participated with him in his various changes of fortune, she died in the summer of 1786, leaving behind her a numerous family, with her husband, to regret her loss.

He had taken his degree of Doctor of physic, in 1740; and in 1746, was appointed lecturer in chemistry in the university of Glasgow, where he began his lectures in the latter part of the same year. Now his various talents and endowments were displayed in a point of view that attracted the attention of the students and rendered their pursuits more interesting than ever they had been before. His practice as a physician increased daily, and on a vacancy in 1751, he was appointed by the King, professor of medicine in the same university: an advancement, which still more encreased his fame.

On the death of Dr. Plumber, professor of chemistry at Edinburgh, in the year 1756, he was unanimously invited to accept the vacant chair. Having



accordingly resigned his employment at Glasgow, he began his lectures at Edinburgh, in the month of October, in the same year. On the appointment of Dr. Cullen to the professorship, chemistry, which had before been disregarded, became the favorite study, and his lectures were more frequented than any others, excepting those of anatomy. His success excited envy amongst his colleagues. They framed a party of opposition amongst the students, who misrepresenting his doctrines, induced some men of the greatest eminence in the university to oppose a system, which they knew only by report. Cullen no officious enquirer into the opinions of others, and inattentive to what might be said of his own, was regardless of their efforts: never was he heard to traduce the professional character of any one, who might have been thought a rival, either as a professor or a physician. The envy, which his abilities had created, and his contempt, or rather disregard of his opponents, contributed to increase his reputation. He became more respected, as he became more known. In his address, affable and engaging, in his manners open and kind: and in his conduct free from the least imputation of interested views, he was the friend and companion of every family, who had occasion for his medical abilities: and they who had once employed him, could not be satisfied, if they wanted a physician, without sending for him again.

On the death of Dr. Alston, professor of medicine, in 1763, the magistrates of Edinburgh appointed Dr. Cullen to succeed him, with a request, that he would finish a course of lectures, which his predecessor had began. He consented, but instead of contenting himself with reading the imperfect copy, which had been consigned to him, undertook a new course, which was entirely his own. The number of students increased and added to the popularity of the new professor. An inaccurate copy of his lectures having been printed, he thought it expedient afterwards to publish

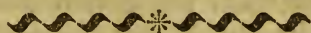
a new and more correct edition. The infirmities of age increasing, he resigned his office in favor of Dr. Black, who had been formerly his pupil. On the death of Dr. Rutherford, who had long given lectures on the practice of physic, Dr. Cullen and Dr. John Gregory became candidates for the vacant place. But previous to the time of election, the parties agreed to a compromise. It was stipulated, that each should give lectures alternately during their respective lives : but that the survivor should retain the class to which he should give the preference. The arrangements having thus been made ; Dr. Cullen delivered the first course of lectures in 1766, and Dr. Gregory, in the year following, succeeded him. On the unexpected death of his colleague, Dr. Cullen continued to give lectures till within a few months before his death : an event, which to the great regret of his friends and family, happened on the 5th of February 1790, and in the 82d year of his age.

His principle works are "Synopsis nosologiæ methodicæ, Edinburgh 1772, 2 vols. 8vo." "Lectures on the Materia Medica, London 4to." "First lines of the practice of Physic 1776, 8vo." (this is said to have produced him £3000 Sterling, 13320 dollars.) "Institutions of Medicine, containing Physiology, 8vo." "On the recovery of drowned persons ;" a treatise on the materia medica, 2 vols. 4to 1789 &c.

We shall conclude this article by observing, that the death of this great man, was not only lamented by the literati of that country which gave him birth ; but, likewise by men of science throughout every part of the civilized world. In particular, we recollect, that on the 9th July after his death, an excellent eulogium was delivered to his honour by Dr. Benjamin Rush, of Philadelphia, at the request of the college of Physicians of that city, who, together with the medical graduates and students, assembled upon that solemn occasion, to lament the loss, which,

in common with ever friend to the sciences, they had sustained by his death.

This great man was physician to his majesty for Scotland, Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in Edinburgh, of the Royal Societies of London, and of Edinburgh; of the Royal Society of Medicine at Paris, of the Royal college of Physicians at Madrid, of the American Philosophical Society at Philadelphia, &c. &c.



CUSHING, (THOMAS) L. L. D. lieutenant governor of the commonwealth of Massachusetts, was born in the year 1725, and completed his academical education, at the university of Cambridge, in his native state.

While he was very young, the town of Boston called him to fill some of its most respectable offices, and delegated him as its representative to the general court. In this situation, his patriotism, his abilities, and his faculty in dispatching business, led the house of assembly to chose him their speaker, a place which had for many years been filled by his father with great reputation. While he was in the chair, the contest with Great Britain ripened to a conclusion, and the station he held not only called out his exertions in the service of his country, but rendered him known, wherever the cause of America was patronized, and indeed throughout the European world. Of the two first continental congresses, which laid a foundation for the independence and happiness of this country, he was a judicious and an active member. On his return to his own state, he was chosen a member of the council, which then constituted its supreme executive. He was also appointed judge of the courts of common pleas, and of probate in the county of Suffolk, which stations he held until the adoption of the present state constitution, when he



was called to the office of lieutenant governor, in which he continued, until his death.

Under arbitrary, or monarchical governments, a man's being appointed to, or continued in an office, is no certain evidence of his being qualified for it; but in governments, free like ours, the appointment of a person for a long course of years together, to guard the interests of the people, and to transact their important affairs, is the most incontestible proof of his abilities and his integrity. This observation was verified in Mr. Cushing. He thoroughly understood the interest of his country, and meant invariably to pursue them. Very few men knew better than he, how to predict the consequences of the public conduct—to balance contending parties—to remove difficulties—and to unite separate and divided interests. His life was a state of constant exertion in the service of his country; its happiness was dear to him in health; it lay near his heart in his last moments; and, while he expressed a satisfaction in having honestly and uprightly, in every department he had filled, aimed at doing right, he manifested the most tender solicitude, for the peace and prosperity of America.

He was, from his early youth, a professor of religion and a serious and devout attendant upon its offices, in public and private. The principles and motives of the gospel lay with great weight upon his mind: they had an evident influence upon his conduct in life; they dispersed from before him the terrors of death, and enabled him to look forward with calmness and composure, to a state of glory and felicity beyond the grave.

His reputation for serious religion induced the society in London, for propagating the gospel in New-England, to appoint him one of their commissioners, which trust he discharged with fidelity and care.

A man, under the genuine influence of religion, will be ever attentive to relative duties: and we discern more traits of his real character in this undress of life,

than we do, when he knows, that he is the subject of strict observation; and in this instance, his friends will join, in testifying his tenderness as a husband; his affection as a father; his fidelity as a friend; and his indulgence as a master. His manners were amiable, and his conversation open, pleasant and agreeable. He gave many proofs of his charity to the poor, and his kindness to the orphan and the helpless. His heart melted at the woes of others; and his heart was open to relieve them.

It would be unjust to omit his great affection for the university of Cambridge, where he received his education. He sought for opportunities to do it service; and he never was happier, than when he observed its prosperity, and could support its interests. The university was grateful for his affection, and, in return, bestowed upon him its highest honors.

Mr. Cushing had a firm constitution, but was subject to the gout. It was this disorder, which deprived his country of his abilities, at a time, when an important change was agitating in her political fabric. On the 19th of February, 1788, he was attacked by the gout in his breast, and, on the 28th of the same month, he died in the 63d year of his age, having had the satisfaction to see the new federal constitution ratified, by the convention of Massachusetts, a few days before his death.



DACIER, (ANDREW) a French critic and philologist, was born of protestant parents at Castres, in Upper Lauguedoc, April 6th 1651. Having received the first principles of classical learning in that city, he was afterwards sent to the university of Samur, that he might finish his education under the celebrated Tanguy le Fevre, then engaged in the instruction of his daughter, who afterwards became one of the brightest ornaments of her sex. This gave rise to that mutual tenderness, which a marriage of forty

years could not weaken. The Duke of Montausier, governor to the Dauphin, hearing of his merit, put him on the list of commentators for the use of the dauphin, and engaged him in an edition of "Pompeius Festus," which he published in 1681. His "Horace" with a French translation, and notes historical and critical, in 10 vols. also came out in the same year. The next specimen of his learning, was in the edition he gave of "The 12th book of the anagogical contemplations of St. Anastasius, upon the creation of the world, together with notes and a Latin translation," which was published, at London, in 1682.

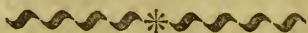
His marriage with Mademoiselle le Fevre, which happened in the year 1683, seems to have considerably interrupted his literary pursuits, for we hear no more of him till 1691, when he obliged the world with a French translation of "The Moral reflections, of the Emperor Marcus Antonius, with notes." It would be too tedious, nor would it be very entertaining to our readers, to particularize all the publications of this learned and truly voluminous writer. It shall therefore suffice to say, that he translated, in a masterly manner, a great number of the most valuable writings of the ancients.

When the "History of Lewis XIV was finished by Medals," in 1713, he was chosen to present it to his Majesty, who, being informed of the pains he had taken on that subject, settled upon him a moderate pension for life, and about the same time, appointed him keeper of the books in the king's closet in the Louvre. When that post was united to that of Library keeper to the king, he was not only continued in the privileges of his place, during life, but the survivance was granted to his wife, a favour, of which there had never been an instance before. But the death of Madame Dacier, in 1720, rendered this grant, which was so honourable to her, ineffectual. He died Sept. 18th 1722, in his 72d year, of an ul-



cer in the throat, which he did not think at all dangerous, as he was present at the academy that very evening.

He was a great promoter of virtue and learning, and, if he was somewhat partial to antiquity, he is to be excused, because he studied those writers among the Pagans, who had applied themselves with most success to the knowledge and regulation of the human mind. Considered in this light, Dacier is an author highly to be valued, for he chose none but useful subjects; devoted his labours only to works of importance; and enriched the French language with those remains of wise antiquity, which are most advantageous to the morals of mankind.



DACIER, (ANNE) wife of the preceding, and daughter of Tanguy Le Fevre, professor of Greek, at Samur in France, was born in that city about the end of the year 1651. She was about 11 years old, when her father resolved to give her a learned education; and the occasion of his taking such a resolution, was this: while he was teaching one of his sons the rudiments of grammar, in the same room, where Mademoiselle le Fevre was employed with her needle, she, as a person wholly unconcerned, occasionally supplied her brother with answers to questions, which puzzled him. Her father discovering her talents, from thence gave her a regular course of instruction, and brought her up a scholar. In 1672, her father died, and the year following, she went to Paris, whether her fame had already preceded her. She was then preparing an edition of "Callimachus," which she published in 1674. Having shewn some sheets of it to Mr Huet preceptor to the Dauphin, and to several other men of learning at the court, the work was so highly admired, that the duke of Montausier made a proposal to her of publishing several Latin authors, for the use of the dauphin, which, though she

rejected at first, she at last undertook, and published an edition of "Florus."

Her reputation being now spread all over Europe, Christina, queen of Sweden, ordered her ambassador at the court of France, to make her a compliment in her name, upon which Mademoiselle le Fevre, sent the queen a Latin letter, with her edition of Florus. to which her majesty wrote an obliging answer, and not long after sent her another letter, persuading her to abandon the protestant religion, and making her considerable offers to settle at her court. This, however, she declined, and proceeded in the task she had undertaken, of preparing authors for the use of the dauphin, in which she proceeded with so great activity and perseverance, that, previous to the end of the year 1684, she had published no less than twelve volumes, several of which have been repeatedly printed in England, as well as France.

But, in the midst of all these various publications, she, in the year 1683, found time to marry M. Dacier, with whom she had been brought up in her father's house, from her earliest years. Soon after this, she declared to her friends, the Duke of Montausier and the Bishop of Meaux, a design of reconciling herself to the church of Rome; but, as M. Dacier was not yet convinced of the propriety of such a change, they thought proper to retire to Castres in 1684, in order to examine the points of controversy between the Protestants and the Roman Catholics.— They, at last, determined in favour of the latter, and made their public abjurations accordingly, in 1685, after which the king bestowed considerable marks of his favour, both upon the husband and wife.— She still continued to favour the world with numerous publications, the most remarkable of which, is "The Iliad of Homer translated into French, with notes, in 3 vols. 12mo. 1711, and her translation of the "Odyssey," which she executed in the same manner in 1716, and this, so far as we can find, was

the last thing she published. She had two daughters and a son, to whose education she paid the greatest attention ; but the son died in the year 1694, and one of her daughters became a nun ; the other, who is said to have united in her, all the virtues and accomplishments of her sex, died at 18 years of age. Her mother has immortalized her memory in the preface to her translation of the Iliad. Madame Dacier was in a very infirm state of health the two last years of her life ; and died after a very painful sickness, August 27th, 1720 aged 69.

Madame Dacier was a lady of great virtue as well as learning, and remarkable for firmness, generosity, equality of temper and piety. Like most persons possessed of superior talents, she was, likewise, a woman of remarkable modesty, so that she could seldom be prevailed on to speak upon subjects of literature.



DAMPIER, (CAPTAIN WILLIAM) a celebrated English voyager was descended from a respectable family in Somersetshire, and born in 1652, but losing his father, when very young, he was sent to sea, where he soon distinguished himself, particularly in the South Sea. He associated himself with one Captain Cook, in order to cruise against the Spaniards, and on August 23d, 1683, sailed from Accomac in Virginia for the Cape de Verde Islands. After touching at several of them, he steered for the streights of Magellan, but the wind being against them, they stood over for the coast of Guinea, and in a few days, anchored at the mouth of Sherborough river, where the ship's crew were hospitably received by the inhabitants. He then proceeded to the South Seas, through the streights of Magellan ; and, arriving at the island of Juan Fernandez, took on board a Moskito Indian, who had been left in that uninhabited place above three years before. After



staying here about 14 days, they set sail, April 8th 1684, steering towards the line, off the islands of Peru and Chili, took several prizes, and proceeded to the Gallipago islands, and from thence to Cape Blanco. On July 20th they sailed towards the island of Plata, where they arrived on September 20th following. Here they made a descent upon Paita, attacked the fort, and took it with little opposition; but finding that the governor and inhabitants had quitted the town and carried off their money, goods and provisions, they set fire to it, and afterwards set sail for, and attacked Guaiquil, but without success.

They now entered the Bay of Panama, with the design of looking into some river, unfrequented by the Spaniards, in search of canoes, and therefore, endeavoured to enter the river of St. Jago, on account of its proximity to the island of Gallo, where there is much gold, and safe anchorage for ships. Dampier, with some others, ventured to row six leagues up the river; but the Indians, at their approach, got into their canoes and paddled up the stream, with so great expedition, as to render it impossible for our navigator to get up with them. They, therefore, returned the next morning, in order to sail for the island of Gallo, and, in their way, took a Spanish packet boat, sent with dispatches from Panama to Lima, by which they learned, that the Armada being arrived from Spain, at Porto Bello, waited for the fleet from Lima, which made them resolve to rendezvous amongst the King's or Pearl islands, by which all the ships bound to Panama from Lima must necessarily pass. On May 28th, they discovered the Spanish fleet, but night approaching, they only exchanged a few shot. The Spanish admiral, by the artifice of a false light, got the weather-gage of them the next day, and came up to them with full sail, which obliged them to make a running fight of it, all around the bay of Panama, and thus their long projected design proved fruitless. They

now sailed for the island of Quibo, where they found Captain Harris, and as their late attempt at sea had been unsuccessful, they resolved to try their fortune by land, by attacking the city of Leon, on the coast of Mexico, which they took and burnt.

They now proceeded to the westward, till they came to Guatulco, one of the best ports in the kingdom of Mexico ; and from thence to Cape Cerientes, where they waited for some time, in hopes of meeting with a galleon, of which they had received information. They continued cruising off this cape, till January 1st, 1685, when their provisions being exhausted, they were forced to quit their station to procure a supply, and while they were engaged in this necessary business, the Manilla ship passed by them to the Eastward. After this, they steered towards California, and anchored in one of the Tres Maria Islands. Dampier, having long been sick of a dropsy, was here buried for about half an hour up to the neck in sand, which threw him into a profuse sweat ; and being afterwards wrapped up warm, and put to bed, found great benefit, from this extraordinary remedy.

Their success in this part of the world having been very indifferent, and there appearing no probability of its mending, they shaped their course towards the East-Indies, where, after having visited New-Holland, and a number of other countries, they arrived at Nicobar, where, by some accident, Dampier and some of his companions were left on shore, and treated with great civility by the inhabitants. Dampier, however, contrived to leave his companions, and arrived at the English factory at Achen, where, after having resided for some time, he engaged with a captain Weldon, under whom he made several trading voyages for upwards of fifteen months, and afterwards entered as a gunner to an English factory at Bencoolen. Upon this coast, he staid till 1691, and then embarked for England, when he was obliged

to make his escape through one of the port-holes, the governor having revoked his promise of allowing him to depart, when he thought proper. He arrived in the Downs, September 16th, following, where, notwithstanding his active exertions in the former part of his life, he continued for some time in indigent circumstances. He appears afterwards to have been concerned in an expedition concerted by the merchants of Bristol to the South Sea, commanded by captain Woodes Rogers, which sailed in August 1708, and returned in September 1711; a voyage attended with many singular circumstances, and a great number of curious and entertaining events. His "Voyage round the world," is well known and has gone through many editions.



D'AUBIGNY, (THEODORE AGRIPPA) a French Hugonot, and great favourite of Henry III. king of Navarre was born in the year 1550, and by uniting in an extraordinary degree, military intrepidity, religious fervour, and literary acumen, he alternately, vigorously and successfully attacked his catholic opponents with the sword and with the pen.

D'Aubigny has left an account of his own life in the interesting character of a parent, sinking under age and infirmity, who, at the conclusion of a long warfare, delivers to his children a spirited outline of his adventures, accompanied with instructive comment and pathetic exhortation. And, if we make some allowance for the excusable egotism of a man, who had performed many gallant exploits, and had been an eye witness of, or a party concerned in the great transactions of the day, this little piece of biography is valuable, as an original picture of a tumultuous reign, drawn by a character of a peculiar cast. It describes honest pride, and incorruptible integrity struggling with party perfidy, and polemic rancour, a courtier boldly and openly avowing hostility to every



measure and every person however exalted, who attempted to fetter the freedom of private opinion, impeach his honour or doubt his loyalty to Henry : for he considered a strong attachment to the reformed church, and unqualified opposition to court measures, as fairly compatible with his duty as a soldier and his fidelity as a subject.

From his infancy, he discovered the most uncommon abilities ; for, at the age of six years, he is said to have been able to read Latin, Greek and Hebrew ; and at seven to have translated "The Crito of Plato," a work, to which he was incited by the promise of his father, that it should be printed with a portrait of the juvenile translator prefixed.

The spirit of party as well as literary ascendancy appears to have burst forth early in young D'Aubigny, and the incident which first excited it, probably impressed on his mind that constitutional antipathy to the catholic religion, which was the leading feature of his character, and determined the fate of his life. Riding with his father to Amboise, he remarked the heads of several Hugonots, who had lately been executed at that place, but, when he heard that some of them were particular friends to his family, he exclaimed "scoundrels and hangmen have depopulated France !" Actuated by similar zeal in future life, whenever he commanded at the taking of a town, he always obliged the prisoners to make the following addition to their capitulation, "renouncing forever to all intents and purposes, the authority of the detestable council of Constance." That council, which had been held in 1514, had caused John Huss and Jerome of Prague to be burnt, pursuant to this maxim, "that no faith is to be kept with heretics." At the age of 13 he became an orphan ; "The good old man," says our author, speaking of his father, "recommended to me with his dying breath, three things which I hope, I have not forgot ; the love of truth, a

zeal for religion, and an universal pursuit of knowledge."

As soon as it was understood, that a dissenter might be injured with impunity, he was oppressed as a sectary, and plundered as a minor; but escaping from a prison, in which he had been confined for rash zeal or juvenile indiscretion, he was sent to finish his studies, at Geneva, and afterwards went to Lyons. At the last of these places, he improved himself in mathematics and in magic, "resolving at the same time, to take no advantage of his knowledge of that mysterious art," an art, he might have added, so dangerous at different periods to its professors, and so harmless to every one besides. But whatever were his powers or his attainments, they were not sufficient to preserve him from poverty and distress, to which the fraud of others, and his own want of conduct had reduced him. Lively men, *when dejected*, are said to be the most melancholy of mortals: and the subject of our present article, who, a short time before, had made more racket and noise than any mad-cap of the neighbourhood, resolved, the instant adversity stared him in the face, to rid himself of all sorrow by suicide. But previous to taking so awful and unwarrantable a step, he determined under the combined impulse of devotion and despair, to ask pardon of his maker for the crime he was about to commit, and fell on his knees near the banks of the Saone. He was roused from prayer, by the trotting of an horse over an adjoining bridge; thinking it his duty to try all expedients before he had recourse to the last fatal one, and stimulated by revolting nature, to catch even at a momentary respite, he hurried to the spot, and fortunately discovered that the person on horseback was one of his relations. From this gentleman, he received a supply of money and good advice, neither of which he made a proper use of; for he frankly confesses that his industry and application to study considerably relaxed; that he dis-

liked books, and was never easy out of company ; that he had acquired the character of a facetious companion in joyous circles ; a sporter of epigrams and satirical repartee ; a mimic and a buffoon ; accomplishments, which we are so ready to join in and admire, at the convivial table, although in the cool hour of reflection, we dread and avoid the persons, who possess them ; an axiom confirmed by daily experience, which certain young men of strong animal spirits, in the glow of a second bottle, and panting for distinction as wits, will do well to recollect and apply. With such tendencies, which had deranged his finances, D'Aubigny entered as a volunteer into the army, that last and common refuge for violent spirits under pecuniary difficulties. Guyenne, Anjou, Touraine, Normandy and Picardy were the scenes of his provincial campaigns, in which the impetuosity of youth hurried him into many imminent dangers, while the flippancy of his tongue, and the eccentric liveliness of his manners, attracted the notice and sometimes the displeasure of his officers.

On a field day, as he was ridiculing and censuring in his usual way, the awkwardness of some of his associates, in which, though correct as to the matter in question, he had neither authority nor right to interfere, his talking and loud laughing were remarked by the Prince of Conde, who demanded the name of that forward and troublesome young man. On being told, he recollected his family, sent for him, and, in a good natured way, checking his intemperate vivacity, asked the colonel, if he would spare his young volunteer, "I will make your Royal Highness a present of him with great pleasure," replied the commanding officer, glad to get rid of an unmanageable stripling. "A truce with making presents, my good colonel," cried D'Aubigny in a characteristic strain of youthful levity, "you may give away a dog, or a hawk, a valet, or even a mistress, when you are tired of her, but young men of my metal are not to



be disposed of, with so little ceremony." After thanking the Prince for his kind intentions, he politely declined his offer and retired.

In his twentieth year, he was introduced to Henry III. as a young man, whom neither difficulty, distress, danger, hunger, thirst or cold would prevent from doing his duty; but as a drawback from this recommendation, it was added, that he would not bear restraint or opposition, and would, on every occasion, and whatever the consequence, always speak his mind. He escaped almost miraculously the massacre of St. Bartholomew 24th, August 1572, having by accident, or from business, left Paris only a few hours before that volcano of hell burst forth. This dreadful tragedy of the unsuspecting and unarmed protestants, was instigated by the bloody Catharine de Medicis, and her son Charles IX. when, by the united efforts of despotism and priestcraft, a greater number of people perished within three days, than have fallen in France, by the hands of the *Sep-tembrisers*, the anarchists and by the revolutionary tribunals, during the whole course of the late repeated revolutions, in that country. This horrible business appears to have made an indelible impression on the mind of a man, who had so narrowly escaped; for after the peace of Paris, the king being desirous of conversing with one, of whose gallant intrepidity he had heard so much, and from whose active opposition the catholic cause had considerably suffered, no entreaties could prevail on our protestant soldier to wait on the tyrant, "I will never bend my knee," he cried "to the approver, if not the director, of the massacre of St. Bartholomew.

It was not long before our adventurer gave a specimen of the rudeness of his pen, by a sarcastic stanza on Henry's giving him a portrait of himself, for services, which D'Aubigny thought deserved a more valuable remuneration; this baggabelle penned in a moment of rash irritation may be thus translated:

“Why for a thankless prince’s good,  
Do brother soldiers toil?  
When all he give us for our blood  
Is canvas, paint and cil.”

We cannot be surprised, that such a return for an intended kindness should offend the prince, and that he resolved to punish the author, who saved himself by flight; but at the moment of his departure, riding boldly to the royal tent, he spoke as follows: “Such, Sire, is your usage of a man covered with wounds, and who has shed his blood in your service, and all for what? because he will not be a flatterer or a pander. Permit me, however, before I take my leave, to communicate to your Majesty, a necessary truth, which many of these polite gentlemen, who so assiduously attend your court, will not venture to tell, tho’ there is not a man amongst them, who is not of the same opinion. You are scrupulously severe in remarking the faults of your servants, but ungratefully tardy in acknowledging or rewarding their real merit.” With these words he applied spurs to his horse.

The banished courtier, with a few followers attached to his fortunes, immediately resolved on offering his services to Prince Cassimir, son of the Elector Palatine; but on his journey, being struck with the charms of a lady, as he passed through a country town, his expedition to the Palatinate was thrown aside, and for a time, his military ardour cooled. This Lady, who, upon enquiry, proved to be Susannah de Zeray of the house of Vivonne, and a celebrated provincial toast, was afterwards his wife, and is often praised by him for obedience, a qualification of the utmost importance to the happiness of D’Aubigny, whom opposition appears to have always roused to an extravagant pitch of fury and resentment.

And here we hope we shall be pardoned in making a small digression. With such spirits, it seems the wisest and kindest part of friendship and affec-

tion, in irritable moments, to avoid discussing disputable points, and to endeavor, if possible by diverting the attention to other channels, and by the fascination of female charms, to soothe and soften, rather than fan the flames of discontent, by ill-timed appeals, and unavailing expostulation, however reasonable and just. Peculiar tempers should be treated like bodily diseases, by abstinence, regimen and diet; and the medical man, who would order a patient with weak ankles to run a race, or prescribe for a nervous, hysterical woman, novels, tragedy and green tea, would surely deserve reprehension. To many of our female readers, recommending condescension and submission, even when they are the party aggrieved, will probably appear a mortifying lesson; but the advantage it will give them in the cool hours of reflection, will make ample compensation for the sacrifice. A neglect or contempt of this apparently trifling point, has, in a thousand instances, hurried youth, beauty and accomplishments, to a life of wretchedness, whilst the plainest and most homely women alive, without one attraction corporal or mental, by attending to this, which, though no science, is, in some cases, of more importance than them all, have passed through life with ease, satisfaction and comfort.

But to return. Letters were, in the mean time, delivered to D'Aubigny from the king, which, affecting the pride of injured worth, he threw, unopened, into the fire. Mixing, however, a little worldly policy with his resentment, he at last returned to his master, after having received repeated assurances, that his offences should be overlooked. But he soon found, that, in his absence, the catholics had been busy with Henry, who began seriously to think of making his peace, by abjuring his religion, a circumstance which soon after took place. In this business, Monsieur Segulier, a corrupted protestant was a powerful instrument, who strongly advised a removal to Paris,



which D'Aubigny violently opposed, and, in the midst of a warm conversation, in the royal presence, observing Segulier looking out of a window, he stepped up to him and said, "Monsieur Segulier, do you perceive a precipice from the window where we stand." Yes, replied Segulier, the most timid of mortals, "and a tremendous one it is. I shudder and grow giddy only with looking at it." I advise you then, Sir, to make up your mind on the subject of the king's journey. If he goes to Paris, myself and a score or two of friends have resolved, that you shall take a leap from this identical window." (Segulier drew back,) "You need not doubt what I say, it will as certainly be the case, as that God made Moses."

By this and other extravagances, Henry was again offended, and swore in a transport of passion, he would destroy him. On such an occasion, most men would have fled; but he, who had reason to expect, at least, who had merited punishment, knew whom he had to deal with. As soon, therefore, as he was apprized of the royal resentment, he rushed, without previous notice, into the presence of the king, who reproached and threatened him, as well for the general offensive impropriety of his conduct, as the present indecency of his sudden intrusion. "I am come to know," said he, laying hold of the king's hand, "what reward I am to meet with for my past services; do you wish to be considered by posterity as a good prince, or a merciless tyrant?" After a long pause, during which sensibility and affection triumphed over resentment, Henry replied, "you know D'Aubigny I love you; but what can be done with Segulier, for you have offended him beyond the power of forgiveness; pray try to make your peace with him." "That shall be done in an instant," replied D'Aubigny, who had seen Segulier, as he passed the antichamber; "be so good Monsieur Segulier, (at the same time opening the door,) as to inform his majesty, what you have to alledge against me;" with

a significant look, and laying his hand on his sword, unobserved by the king. "Nothing in nature," replied the minister, as he entered the room with a low bow; "I am convinced his majesty has not a servant of equal fidelity, or a more valiant soldier in his dominions." Thus D'Aubigny, notwithstanding all his extravagances, was once more taken into favour.

But however, zealously Henry might wish D'Aubigny to follow his example, nothing could prevail on him to abandon the protestant cause, a circumstance which rendered his continuance at court rather unpleasant, for the king was perpetually teasing him to quit the reformed church. He, therefore retired to the country, where he passed a whole winter in an examination of the merits of the cause. "I sat down in good earnest, says he, and diligently perused the works of Pangerole and Campion," (two eminent, catholic writers.) "I was pleased and almost convinced by the strong arguments and methodic arrangement of Bellarmine; but the well prepared poison of the cardinal was effectually counteracted, by the powerful arguments of Whitaker and Lambert." But it is worthy of remark, that, however the king might *profess* to differ with D'Aubigny, he could not rest satisfied, during a severe illness without a long religious conversation with him, in which he was particularly earnest to know his opinion, with respect to the sin against the Holy Ghost.

As a firm resister of ecclesiastical oppression and a protestant pillar, he attended their synod as a deputy, and on a certain occasion was highly provoked by the conduct of the President Canaye. D'Aubigny answered, in a spirited manner, a virulent attack of the president, on the conduct and tenets of the hugonots, who thus interrupted him, "is the service of the king and the good of the state to be forever disturbed?" "And pray, Sir, who are you, cried D'Aubigny, who pretend to instruct *me* in my duty to the king? I

both knew and practised it, when you were a prating boy, with a satchel at your back. Was it worthy of your master, or did he think it the only business for which *you* were qualified, thus to set the province in a flame, by opposing a royal edict to the express word of God? Learn, young man, to be silent, and attentive to the words of your superiors both in age and ability, who have an independent, deliberative vote in this assembly, and a right to deliver their opinion on any subject." "When and what am I?" exclaimed the astonished Canaye. "What are you?" said D'Aubigny. You are a mouse, breaking your teeth against a file."

But in spite of industry or zeal, the protestant cause, from regal defection, and the corruption of courts, rapidly declined; for few like the subject of our present article could resist the blandishments or the gold of the king. For this reason, and conscious of their own sinister views, many of his party were fearful and jealous, that D'Aubigny only waited like themselves, till a sufficient bribe was offered. "What is the meaning," said one, who was purchased, but fancied it was not known, "What is the meaning of Madame la Varenne making you so many visits? I have seen her come out of your appartments, at least a dozen of times." She has tried a dozen of times to do that with *me*, which she accomplished with you, at one visit, you rascal.

He would never kneel to Henry, for which, being reproached by the Duke de Villeroy, he answered, "I consider and treat his majesty as a king, but will never pay him the adoration of a God."

The Duke of Buillon, whose esteem our protestant hero had engaged for thirty years, was at length offended, by the firmness of his religious principles, though he had himself been originally a rigid hugonot, but *softened* by court manœuvres. On a certain occasion, he was advising the protestants to give up their fortified towns, adding, that there was no rea-



son to doubt of royal clemency, but that if it proved otherwise, *their's would be the merit and glory of martyrdom.* We are infinitely obliged to the Duke," replied D'Aubigny "for his kindness, and are well acquainted with the sufferings of those saints and holy men, who, in perilous and persecuting times, died in the cause of truth; but I am surprised, that a person equally devoid of religious truth, or political sincerity, should venture to touch on such a subject. The man, who like Judas, abandons his Saviour for twenty pieces of silver, is an odious traitor; but he, who is instrumental, or persuades them to part with their safe-guard, from treacherous and blood-thirsty men, is little better than an insidious informer, or a common hangman." The Duke struck dumb with truth, blushed, hung down his head and retired.

Becoming, at last, disgusted with his countrymen and the preponderance of catholic councils, he set out for Geneva, where he was received with the greatest honour, and, after all his dangers, breathed his last in that land of calvinism, in the year 1630.

Besides his Life, he left several other writings, the most remarkable of which are his "Universal History," and his "Baron of Foeneste," a singular, but entertaining work, in the form of dialogues, with many sarcastic descriptions of the fashions, follies and luxuries of the fine gentlemen of that day.



DAVENPORT, (REVEREND JOHN) one of the settlers of Connecticut, was born in the city of Coventry, in Warwickshire, England, 1597. His father was Mayor of that city. At the age of fourteen he was admitted a student in the university of Oxford, where he made great progress in learning and religion.

When he was nineteen, he became a constant preacher in the city of London, from which period he appears, upon all occasions, to have been actuated

by the most laudable zeal of promoting the general welfare of the church.

About the year 1626, he united with a number of wealthy and respectable citizens, in a desire of purchasing all the church lands, which were in the hands of laymen, and with the profits arising from them, to maintain a constant, able, and laborious ministry, in those parts of the kingdom, where the people being remarkably ignorant, stood greatly in need of instruction. Such incredible progress was made in this charitable scheme, that all these lands would have been soon honestly recovered to the immediate service of the reformed religion; but, Bishop Laud viewing the undertaking with a jealous eye, lest it might serve the cause of non-conformity, caused a bill to be exhibited in the Exchequer Chamber, by the king's Attorney-General, against those persons, who had the management of the affair. By these means, an act of court was procured, condemning the proceedings as highly dangerous both to church and state; the conveyances made to the charitable design were declared to be illegal, the company was dissolved, and the money was confiscated to the use of his majesty; but as the conduct of the court was, in this instance, highly resented by the religious part of the nation, the crime was never prosecuted.

— From this time, however, the intolerant Laud, narrowly watched the conduct of Mr. Davenport, whom, as he soon after discovered to be inclined to non-conformity, he marked out as an object of vengeance. Mr. Davenport, therefore, convinced of the implacable resentment of this strenuous advocate, for religious uniformity, resigned his pastoral charge in Coleman street, in hopes of being able to avert the impending storm; but, in this, his expectations were sadly disappointed; for he was so constantly harrassed by one furious pursuivant or another, that he was obliged to leave the kingdom and retire to Holland. In 1633, he arrived at Amsterdam, where he

was received as colleague pastor, with the aged Mr. Paget; but after having resided there for about two years, finding that he could not conscientiously administer baptism, in the indiscriminate manner then practised in the Dutch churches, he desisted from his ministry.

While he was in Amsterdam, he received letters from Mr. Cotton, of Boston, New England, informing him of the prosperous situation of the churches in the new colonies, in consequence of which, he returned to London, and having shipped himself together with Messieurs Samuel Eaton, Theophilus Eaton, Edward Hopkins, Thomas Gregson, and many others of good characters and fortunes, arrived at Boston, 26th July, 1637. These were in general members of his congregation, who, on account of the esteem they had for his person and ministry, resolved to accompany him to this distant country. Mr. Eaton and Mr. Hopkins, had been merchants in London, possessed great estates, and were men of eminence for their abilities and integrity. The fame of Mr. Davenport, and the character of those, who accompanied him, made the people of Massachusetts exceedingly desirous, that they should settle in that commonwealth. Great pains were, accordingly, taken not only by particular persons and townships, but also by the general court to prevail on them to fix on some spot within their jurisdiction; but they were determined to plant a distinct colony by themselves. By this time, the English had become acquainted with that fine tract along the shore from Saybrook to Fairfield, which, on account of the fertility of its soil, and its fine harbours, was represented as being most happily situated both for commerce and navigation. Mr. Davenport's company, therefore, projected a settlement in that part of the country.

The lands and harbours, on the sea coast of Connecticut being sufficiently explored in the fall of 1637 by Mr. Eaton and others, they pitched upon Quinni-



piac, which has since been called New-Haven, for the place of their settlement, and, thither Mr. Davenport removed with his company in March 1638.

Whatever might have been the ostensible reasons assigned by these colonists for their removal from Massachusetts, it is probable that the real motive with the principal men, was the desire of being at the head of a new government, modelled both in civil and religious matters, agreeably to their own apprehensions. It had been an observation of Mr. Davenport, that whenever a reformation had been effected in the church, in any part of the world, it had rested where it had been left by the reformers; and that it could not be advanced another step. He was now embarked in a design of forming a civil and religious constitution, as near as possible to scriptural precept and example, and the principal gentlemen, who accompanied him to America, had the same views. In laying the foundation of a new colony, there was a great probability, that they might accommodate all matters of church and commonwealth to their own sentiments; but in Massachusetts the principal men were fixed in the chief seats of government, which they were likely to keep, and their civil and religious policy were already framed. Besides sentiments of antinomianism had taken such deep root at Boston, that Mr. Davenport with his leading men, might judge, that the people, who came with them, might be much less exposed to the danger of corruption from these tenets, in a new plantation, than in Massachusetts. These might all unite their influence with Mr. Davenport and his company to determine them to begin a new colony.

Soon after their arrival at New-Haven, at the close of a day spent in fasting and prayer, they entered into what they termed a plantation covenant, in which they solemnly bound themselves, to be guided by the rules of scripture, in all matters, respecting either the establishment of the church, the elections of magistrates,

or the enacting of laws : and besides this, there appears, for the first year, to have been no other act of either, civil, military or ecclesiastical authority.

This, however, could only be considered as a temporary expedient, till they should be at leisure to fix upon a more precise form of government, The planters of New Haven, therefore, and those of Hartford, which was settled about the same time, convened on the 14th January 1639, where after mature deliberation, they adopted a constitution or form of government, in which the venerable Davenport, and those connected with him, discovered such wisdom in providing for the freedom and liberties of themselves and posterity, that, though formed at that early period, when the rights of man were but little understood, it has continued, with little variation, to the present time, to be the constitution of Connecticut.

And here we may remark, that the Fathers of Connecticut as to politics, were republicans. They rejected with abhorrence the doctrines of the divine rights of kings, passive obedience and non-resistance, and with Sidney, Hampden and other great writers they believed that all civil power and government was in the people ; and upon these sure and immoveable foundations, they formed their civil constitutions.

After this establishment of civil government, the proper education of youth was one of the first objects of their care. It was accordingly enacted about the year 1663, at which time the colony had in consequence of their wise regulations become pretty extensive, that “ every town consisting of fifty families should maintain a good school, in which reading and writing should be taught, and that a grammar school should be instituted in every county town.” Of these last Mr. Davenport was the principal promoter, who sensible of the importance of public seminaries, had some time before written to Governor Hopkins, then in England, upon the subject, in consequence of

which, that gentleman, had by his last will, dated 1657, bequeathed a legacy of 1324l. sterling (5879 dollars) "as an encouragement in these foreign plantations of bringing up and educating youths, both at the grammar school and college." In 1664, this legacy was equally divided, by the advice of Mr. Davenport, between New-Haven and Hartford, in both which places, grammar schools have been supported ever since. Upon this foundation of scholastic establishments in Connecticut, future legislators have improved, so that there is no part in the United States, where the education of youth is equally attended to.

Were we to particularize the various measures, in which Mr. Davenport took an active part, to promote the interest of this colony, the detail would be too tedious; but to such of our readers as wish for more particular information, we take the liberty of recommending a valuable and highly interesting publication of the Reverend Dr. Trumbull, entitled "A complete history of Connecticut, civil and ecclesiastical, from the emigration of its first settlers, to the year 1713."

Mr. Davenport, in the year 1667, though universally beloved by his flock at New-Haven, and then in his seventieth year, was prevailed on, by the earnest solicitation of the church and congregation at Boston, to remove to that capital, where he died of an apoplexy, March 15th, 1670.

He is characterized as a hard student, and universal scholar, and as a laborious, prudent and exemplary minister. He left a respectable family, and his descendants have supported its dignity to the present time, some of them having been admitted into the ministry and others magistrates of Connecticut.



DAVIES, (REVEREND SAMUEL), president of the college of New Jersey was born 3d November, 1742,



in the county of Newcastle on Delaware. His father was a planter, who lived with great simplicity of manners and supported the character of an honest and pious man till his death. His mother was a woman of great worth and eminently distinguished for a strict attention to every moral and religious duty. They had only one daughter; and the subject of this article, who was born about five years after his sister, was their only son.

As there was no school in the neighbourhood, Mrs. Davies herself taught Samuel to read; and he is said even, at that early period, to have made such proficiency, as to have surprised every person, who had an opportunity of observing it.

He continued at home with his parents, till he was about ten years old, when he was sent to an English school, at some distance from his father's, where he continued for two years and made great progress in learning. During the first twelve years of his life, as is common with most sprightly children, notwithstanding their being blest with the best examples set before them, he paid little attention to the affairs of God and religion; but about that period, he was awakened to a solemn thoughtfulness and an anxious concern about his eternal state was so deeply imprinted on his mind, as to make him habitually uneasy and restless, until he might obtain satisfactory scriptural evidence of his interest in the forgiving love of God.

It will not be expected in a publication of this kind, that we should particularly specify the various steps of his progress in religious life. We shall, therefore, only observe, that from the time he first received these impressions, he became uniformly guarded in his conduct and indefatigable in his exertions to prepare himself for the gospel ministry, for which important office he had been devoted by his parents from his infancy. A diary, which he began about this time and continued to keep, as long as his leisure

would permit, clearly shews how intensely his mind was set upon heavenly things; how observant he was of the temper of his heart, and how watchful over his thoughts, words and actions. Did any censure his foibles, or juvenile indiscretions? They would have done it compassionately, had they known how severely he censured them himself; for the tribunal daily erected in his own bosom was more critical in scrutinizing, and more impartial and severe in passing sentence, than either his friends or enemies could be.

Being now instigated by the most eager desire of being soon in a situation of serving mankind to the best advantage, he, amidst many obvious inconveniences made surprising progress in learning, and sooner than could have been expected, was found competently qualified for the ministerial office. He passed the usual previous trials, with uncommon approbation, having far exceeded the raised expectations of his friends and admirers.

When he was licensed to preach, such was the opinion formed of his zeal and abilities, as to excite the earnest desires of every vacant congregation, where he was known, to obtain the happiness of his stated ministrations. But far from gratifying his natural inclination to the society of his friends, or consulting his own ease, and moved by what he thought conscientious duty, he undertook the charge of some dissenting congregations in Virginia, separated from all his brethren, and exposed to the censure and resentment of many. But the more he was known in these parts, the more were prejudices removed; contempt was gradually turned into reverence; the number of his enemies daily diminished, and his friends increased. Nor did he labour in vain, for his ministry was blessed by the conversion of a great number both of whites and blacks; for the proof of which, we refer our readers to his own narrative, sent to the Rev. Mr. Bellamy, and by him published, and to his letters

to some gentlemen of the "Society in London, for propagating religion among the poor."

Nor was his usefulness confined to the pulpit. His comprehensive mind could take under view, the grand interests of his country and of religion at once; and these interests, as well as those of his friends, he was ever ready zealously to serve. He was, in particular, an active instrument, in stirring up the people of Virginia, to a spirited resistance against the barbarous incursions of the Indians, which, about the year 1750, were very frequent upon the frontiers of that colony.

In the year 1753, he was chosen by the synod of New-York, at the solicitation of the trustees of Jersey College, as a fit person to accompany the Rev. Mr. Gilbert Tennent to Great Britain and Ireland, in order to solicit benefactions for the said College. As this manifested the high opinion, which both the synod and corporation entertained of his popular talents and superior abilities, so his ready compliance to undertake that service, hazardous and difficult in itself, and precarious in its consequences, which required him to overlook his domestic connections, however tender and endearing, manifested his resolution and self-denial. How well he was qualified as a solicitor, is witnessed by the numerous and large benefactions, which he received. His services, as was meet, were gratefully accepted by his constituents; and to the pious, generous and public-spirited charity of the friends of learning and religion in Great Britain, received on that occasion, as well as the sum collected by President Burr, which we have already mentioned in our memoirs of that gentleman, does the College of New-Jersey, owe its present flourishing condition.

It may not be amiss to mention, that when he returned from his voyage to Great Britain, he entered again on his laborious and beloved task of preaching the gospel to his several congregations; and continu-



ed in this work until the year 1759, when he was elected President of the College of New-Jersey, in the room of the late Rev. Mr. Jonathan Edwards. The College, before he came, had been in an unhappy situation ; partly owing to the length of that melancholy period, between the death of President Burr and his successor, and partly to the evil dispositions and practices of a few members of the society. President Burr died in September 1757, and although, Mr. Edwards was elected a few days after, he did not take upon himself the government of the college till February 1758, and about a fortnight after took the small pox of which he died, in March following. Mr. Davies was not initiated in his office, till the latter end of July 1759 ; so that the college lay under the obvious disadvantages of a bereaved condition for almost two years. But the prudent measures taken by President Davies soon surmounted these disadvantages ; so that, in a few months, a spirit of emulation in learning and morality, as had been usual, evidently characterized the students of Nassau-Hall.

Whilst he continued President, his labours were great and his application to study was necessarily more intense than that of his predecessors. For he came to this seat of the muses, when its learning, by the eminent abilities of President Burr, was advanced to a very considerable degree ; and he had just emerged from a sea of ministerial labour in various places, wherein a common genius would have been able to have made but little improvement in academical learning. Besides the speedy passage he had made through the course of his studies, previous to his entering into the ministry, made his after application the more necessary for so important and elevated a situation. He was determined not to degrade his office, but to be in reality, what his station supposed him, and accordingly exerted himself to the utmost. The labours of the day seemed to him rather an incentive to study than to rest in the night ;

for he commonly sat up till 12 o'clock and often later, although he rose by break of day. The success was proportionable, for by the mighty efforts of his great genius, and by dint of industry, he left the college of New-Jersey, at his death, in as high a state of literary merit, as it had ever been in, since its first institution.

There is reason to believe, that the intense application, with which Mr. Davies attended to the duties of his office was one great cause of his death. The habit of his body was plethorick; and it is not to be doubted, but that his health for some years, had very much depended upon the exercise of riding, to which he was necessarily obliged, while he lived in Virginia, though even then, he had several severe fevers, supposed to arise principally from his application to study, in the intervals of riding abroad. When he came to the college, he scarcely used any bodily exercise, save what was required in going from his own house to Nassau-Hall, which is a space of about 10 rods, five or six times a day.

In the latter end of January 1761, a bad cold seized him, and in order to relieve him, he was bled. The same day he transcribed for the press his sermon on the death of the late king, and the day after preached twice in the college hall, by all which the arm, in which he was bled, became much inflamed, and increased his former indisposition. On the Monday morning after, at breakfast, he was siezed with a violent chilly fit, which was succeeded by an inflammatory fever, and in ten days brought on the period of his life, at which time he had only arrived at the 37th year of his age.

It is much to be lamented, that the violence of the disorder, of which this excellent man died, deprived him of the regular exercise of his reason, the greater part of the time of his sickness. Even in his *delirium*, however, his mind discovered the favourite objects

of his concern, the prosperity of the church and the good of mankind.

In the year 1765, a number of his sermons in 3 vol. octavo, were published in London by the Rev. Dr. Gibbons. The character of Mr. Davies as a man of talents and real piety, being well known in Great Britain, a numerous subscription was obtained to defray the expences of the undertaking, and the emoluments arising from it were appropriated to the use of Mrs. Davies and her helpless family, consisting of three sons and two daughters. The sermons, which have been frequently republished since that time, are deservedly held in high estimation, as they are written in an elegant style, and treat, in the most masterly manner, of subjects the most useful and important.



DAVIS, (HENRY EDWARDS) a learned polemical writer, was born, at Windsor, England, July 11th 1756, and took his Batchelor's degree at the University of Oxford, in January 1778. In the spring of that year, he distinguished himself amongst the earliest examiners of some remarkable assertions and insinuations, yet more extraordinary, introduced by Mr. Gibbon in his "History of the decline and fall of the Roman Empire." Mr. Davis, who, at the moment of his attacking this eminent writer, had not reached his twenty third year, accuses him of misrepresentation, inaccuracy and plagiarism ; asserts, that to prevent detection, he artfully adopts a mode of reference and quotation, peculiarly loose, incorrect and unsatisfactory ; that, for the sake of indulging a vein of splenetic wit, he imputes to the fathers and other venerable writers, opinions which cannot be deduced from their words, without the most unwarrantable perversion ; and lastly, that instead of perusing original works, he derives most of his authorities from French translations. We cannot be surprised at such accusations having excited, in a peculiar degree, the sensi-



bility of Mr. Gibbon, whose temper indeed appears to have been irritated by no publication of his numerous assailants, except by the "Examination" of Mr. Davis. Whether this effect is to be attributed to the degrading nature of some of the charges, or to the unanswerable truths of others, it is not our province to determine ; yet so important are many of Mr. Davis's remarks, that, whoever shall publish a future edition of the "History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire," would render an essential service to the cause of christianity, were he to print Mr. Davis's "Examination," by way of appendix.

Mr. Gibbon, in his "Vindication," exerted very considerable efforts, to defend himself against his juvenile opponent, who in his "Reply," manifested no ordinary degree of firmness, and exhibited such proofs of learning, sagacity and zeal for the Christian cause, as to attract the public attention of the most eminent literary characters in Great Britain. In 1780, having entered into full orders, he was promoted to a fellowship in Baliol college, Oxford, of which he, for some time before his death, was tutor ; an office, which he discharged with the greatest solicitude and constancy.

Mr. Davis had, indeed, acquired a vast reputation by his book, but with a frame delicate and tender from his birth, he had qualified himself for the contest, at the expence of his constitution, and died Feb. 10th 1784, in his twenty-eighth year, of a complication of disorders, brought on by a studious and sedentary life.

We have already observed, that Mr. Gibbon's resentment appears never to have been roused against any of his numerous opponents, except Mr. Davis in speaking of whose criticism he calls it "a rustic, cudgel," while he styles Bishop Watson's "appology, for Christianity" only "a keen weapon." Whilst, on the one hand, it must be universally granted, that Mr. Davis was endowed with remarkable talents for

controversy, yet, on the other, it must be confessed that he writes with too much acrimony ; and occasionally forgets the meek spirit of his divine master. To this, however, it may be answered, that the mildness of our Saviour was, on one occasion, roused to resistance, when he beheld the house of God, polluted by money changers, publicans and sinners ; and it cannot be denied, that a bold and open attack would have been more honourable, on the part of Mr. Gibbon, than his indirect method of proceeding by sneer, sarcasm and implication ; by which he hath repeatedly excited and deserved the reproof of his adversaries.



DAY, (THOMAS) an eminent miscellaneous writer, the only son of Thomas Day, Esqr. one of the collectors of the port of London, was born in the year 1748. After having finished his education at the University of Oxford, he entered himself of the Society of the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar ; but, though possessed of great eloquence, with a mind not only able to comprehend, but to improve the mode of judicial proceedings, he was disgusted with the technical nicety of legal process ; and being possessed of an ample fortune, much augmented by the accumulation of a long minority, he, instead of practising in the narrow sphere of Westminster-Hall, devoted his mind to literary pursuits, and became the advocate of the human species.

After his marriage in 1777, he lived retired, many years at Anningsley, in Surrey, where he amused himself with the occupation of a large farm, more for the sake of maintaining a number of poor families, whom he employed upon it, than with any view to his own advantage. He occasionally interfered with the politics of the times, with the honest zeal of a disinterested patriot, and the manly firmness of an independent country gentleman. But, on the 28th of

September, 1789, a period was put to his valuable life by a fall from his horse, as he was riding out with some gentlemen, in Berkshire.

His admirable poem of "The Dying Negro," published in 1773, and his "Fragment of a Letter on Negro Slavery," mark him amongst the first of those, who exerted their efforts to emancipate a large portion of the human race from cruelty and oppression. His political productions, most of which are written with respect to the late American war, are greatly admired, and are not less distinguished for nervous eloquence, than for the most disinterested patriotism, and regard to the rights and liberties of mankind.

His "History of Sandford and Merton" published in 1783, will long remain as an instance of the successful application of genius to form the minds of youth to active and manly virtue. It consists of a variety of tales, interwoven with a story, in which two children and their tutor are the principal characters, and is written in such a manner as to be eminently calculated both to delight and to instruct. This work was followed by another, with the same benevolent view, entitled "The history of Little Jack," and printed in 1788.

Plain and simple in his habits, denying himself all the luxuries, and many of the conveniences of life, no man could expend less upon himself, or bestow more upon the necessities of others, and he devoted the greater part of an ample income to acts of public charity.



DE FOE, (DANIEL) an English writer, equally famous for politics and poetry, was bred a hosier. In that situation he was unsuccessful; and this was probably the reason, which induced him to have recourse to his pen for subsistence. One Tutchin, having in the year 1700, written "The Foreigners," a satire on king William, and the whole Dutch nation, De Foe wrote, "The Trueborn Englishman," as



an antidote to it, and thereby recommended himself to the notice of his sovereign, who did not fail to reward him. The poem had a prodigious run, nine editions having passed under his own inspection, besides its having been twelve times pirated. Soon after the revolution, the people began to be uneasy at the partiality, which their new king discovered to his countrymen, and their discontent rose so high, that he was obliged to dismiss his favorite Dutch guards. De Foe, who, with a great deal of spirit, engaged the enemies of the new government, levelled the force of his satire against those, who valued themselves for being trueborn Englishmen, and exposed the fallacy of that prepossession, for which the English nation is so remarkably distinguished, by laying open the sources from which their ancestors originally sprung.

The next satire of any consequence, written by our author, was entitled "Reformation of Manners." It was aimed at some persons of very high rank, who rendered themselves a disgrace, instead of an ornament to their country, by making their authority subservient to that impiety and dissoluteness of manners, which it was designed to suppress. He experienced some difficulties in the beginning of Queen Anne's reign; but had the satisfaction of receiving afterwards some signal proofs of royal favour, and was employed, during the administration of Lord Godolphin, in some important commissions. From this period till the end of Queen Anne's reign, in 1714, he wrote an amazing number of tracts, thirty of which have been collected in 2 vol. 8vo. He was the author of a periodical work, called "The Review". The paper entitled "Mercator," was, likewise, supposed to come from his pen; though in this, he was only an occasional assistant.

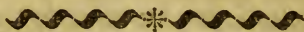
There is an essay of his, entitled "the Original power of the collective body of the people of England examined and asserted," in which he shews himself to have been an able politician, and to have

had a very true notion of civil liberty. He also wrote a tract entitled, "The Shortest way with the Dissenters," which contained reflections against some ecclesiastics in power, for breathing too much a spirit of persecution. Becoming obnoxious to the ministry on this account, he was obliged to explain himself, which, being a man of great firmness, he did very explicitly, and without the smallest reserve. When he was afterwards sentenced to stand in the pillory, for attacking some measures, which he thought unconstitutional, he not only cheerfully underwent the punishment; but, at the same time, wrote "A hymn to the Pillory," as a defiance of their power.

De Foe is better known by nothing at present, than by his entertaining "History of Robinson Crusoe," an admirable performance, which has gone through editions without number, and though a romance, is written in so natural a manner, and with so many probable incidents, that it was judged to be a true story, for some time after its publication. But it is to be remarked, that whatever scope De Foe might have given to his imagination, in composing this history, he was not altogether without a foundation, concerning which, there is an anecdote, that does no great credit to De Foe's character as a man of integrity. When captain Woods Rogers touched at the island of Juan Fernandez, about the year 1710, he brought away with him one Alexander Selkirk, a Scots sailor, who had been left ashore there and lived on that desolate place upwards of four years. When Selkirk came back to England, in the year 1711, he wrote a narrative of his adventures, which he put into the hands of De Foe, to digest for publication; but he, instead of fulfilling the expectations of the unfortunate mariner, ungenerously converted the materials into "The History of Robinson Crusoe," returned the papers, and thus was guilty of

a fraud, for which, in a humane view, the distinguished merit of that romance, can never atone.

He died at his house at Islington, in 1731. All his productions of the romantic species, but especially the last, are much in vogue; and, on account of their moral and religious tendency, may, very probably, in some measure, counteract the pernicious effects produced by the too general circulation of modern novels, those occasional vehicles of impiety and infidelity.



DEANE, (SILAS) was a native of Groton in the state of Connecticut; but concerning the time of his birth, we have no information. Being a man considerably distinguished for literary merits and commercial knowledge, he was a few months previous to the declaration of American Independence, appointed by the Secret Committee of Congress as commercial and political agent for this country in France, where he arrived in June 1776.

When on September 26th, following, congress had resolved to appoint three commissioners to France, for the purpose of endeavouring to prevail on that court to enter into a treaty with the United States, and to procure a supply of arms and ammunition, Dr. Franklin, Mr. Deane and Mr. Lee, were the persons elected. The previous appointment of Mr. Deane to the station above mentioned, was the natural cause, of his being one of those entrusted with this confidential and highly important business; but those who had the best opportunity of being acquainted with him, seemed to be doubtful either of his prudence or integrity, for the representatives of Connecticut, were the only delegates out of the thirteen states, who declined voting for him.

Mr. Deane as appears from the following particulars, had not been long invested with his new commission, before he exceeded the limits of the powers prescribed to him. In the latter end of April 1777,



Monsieur du Coudray, with several more military characters, came over to this country, with a view of serving in the American army, upon terms agreed upon between them and Mr. Deane, who had entered into a contract with du Coudray for fifty officers. Coudray was to be commander in chief of the artillery and engineers; to have the rank of major general; to be under no orders but those of congress and general Washington; to have the pay of major general in a separate department; and to be pensioned for life.

At the appearance of this unexpected agreement, so far exceeding Mr. Deane's instructions, which went no farther, on that subject, than to authorize him "to engage engineers not exceeding four," congress was exceedingly embarrassed, as there was no possibility of carrying it into effect, without offering so great an insult to their own American officers of the first rank, as would oblige them in honour to quit the service.

Various were the expedients proposed in Congress to extricate themselves from this unpleasant predicament. A resolution was, however, at last, adopted, that Monsieur du Coudray should be informed, that Congress could not comply with the agreement he had entered into with Mr. Deane, but that impressed with a favourable opinion of his merits and abilities, they would cheerfully give him such rank and appointments, as should not interfere with the great duties they owed to their constituents; and, soon after appointed him inspector general of ordnance and military manufactories, with the rank of major general. On the 21st Nov. following, it was, likewise, resolved, "that Silas Deane be recalled from the court of France," upon which, John Adams, the late president of the United States, was appointed to supercede him.

On January 12th 1777, Congress received a packet from their Commissioners at Paris, which, when

1778

opened, instead of inclosing the expected letters, was found to contain nothing, but blank paper. Various were the conjectures, occasioned by this extraordinary affair, which, however, was rendered still more suspicious, by Mr. Francey having arrived, at the same time, with a letter subscribed by Mr. Deane *only*, dated Paris, September 10th, 1777, recommending him as agent to M. Beaumarchais, who had procured a quantity of arms and ammunition for congress, and pressing, in the most earnest terms, the execution of the business, on which he came. That Congress considered this last circumstance as very extraordinary, may be seen, from the first letter sent by the committee for foreign affairs to their commissioners, after his arrival, "We think it strange," say they, "that the commissioners did not *jointly* write by Mr. Francey, considering the very important designs of his coming over, viz. to settle the mode of payment for the past cargoes, &c."

*July* — Mr. Deane having returned to America, Congress, in August 1778, desired him to give, from his memory, a general account of his whole transactions in France, from the time of his first arrival, as well as a particular state of the funds of Congress, and the commercial transactions in Europe, especially with M. Beaumarchais. The result, however, was far from being satisfactory to Congress, who seem to have entertained suspicions that there had been a misapplication of the public money: and for this, they appear to have had good reason, as Mr. Deane had not as yet accounted for his expenditures; and had *carefully* left his papers and vouchers behind him, though he had the opportunity of getting them safely transported to America, by D'Estaing's fleet. Mr. Deane now finding his situation peculiarly unpleasant, on the 30th November, addressed a letter to Congress, signifying his intentions of returning to France, and pressing to have his affairs brought to a conclusion. Congress, accordingly, resolved that immediate at-

tention should be paid to his request. On the 4th December, Mr. Deane wrote them a letter of thanks, and yet on the day following, published in the newspapers, "An address to the free and virtuous citizens of America," in which, by stating that their representatives had shut their ears against information, he pointed out the necessity of appealing from them to the people at large, and thus excited great jealousy and uneasiness throughout the community at large.

This publication of Mr. Deane was soon after answered by the celebrated Thomas Payne, a writer, who, though he has by some late publications, rendered himself obnoxious to those, who believe in Divine revelation, was by his various literary productions, particularly those under the signature of *Common Sense*, of great advantage to the American cause, during the period of our revolutionary struggle, and who on this occasion, had great advantage, from being secretary to the committee of congress for foreign affairs. It would be too tedious, for us to enter into a detail of the various important secrets, which were brought to light by Mr. Payne, in the course of this literary contest; suffice it to say, that they tended greatly to encrease the suspicions for which Mr. Deane's conduct had already given too great cause.

From this time, Mr. Deane had no farther agency in public affairs, and appears to have passed a great part of his remaining days, in obscurity, at a distance from his native country. The last years of his life were spent in England, where according to some accounts, he died in a miserable condition in poor lodgings at Deal, and as others say, on board a ship in the Downs, August 23d, 1789.

We shall conclude this account by observing, that though there appears great reason to suspect the propriety of Mr. Deane's public conduct, yet if he was dishonest in his pecuniary transactions, it answered no good purpose to himself, as it is certain, that the



close of his life was embittered, by the greatest indigence.



DEMOSTHENES, the famous Athenian orator, was born at Athens about 370 years before Christ. He lost his father, when he was only seven years old, and was placed under the conduct of guardians, who robbed him of his substance, and neglected his education. Demosthenes repaired this loss by his love of eloquence and his extraordinary abilities. He became the disciple of Isæus and Plato, and though he was not neglectful of other studies, he devoted his chief attention to that of oratory. At the age of 17, he gave an early proof of his eloquence and abilities, in an oration, which he delivered against his guardians, from whom he obtained the retribution of the greatest part of his estate. This was the first time that he distinguished himself by his eloquence, which, at length, he improved to such perfection, that Philip of Macedon said, "it was of more weight against him than all the fleets and armies of the Athenians," and that "he had no enemy but Demosthenes." It is universally agreed, that no orator ever spoke with more force, or had the passions of others so much in his power, as Demosthenes, inso-much, that as Demetrius Phalereus and Eratosthenes have said, "he actually spoke like one inspired." His abilities as an orator, raised him to consequence at Athens, and he was soon placed at the head of government. In this public capacity, he roused his countrymen from their indolence, and animated them against the encroachments of Philip of Macedon. He was, however, much better qualified to persuade others to martial glory, than to gather laurels for himself in the ensanguined plain: for in the battle of Gherronea, he betrayed the most dastardly cowardice, and saved his life by a precipitate flight. After the death of Philip, he declared himself with

equal warmth against Alexander his son and successor; and when the Macedonians demanded of the Athenians, their orators, Demosthenes reminded his countrymen of the fable of the sheep, which delivered their dogs to the wolves. By the prevalence of party, however, he was forced to retire from Athens: and, in his banishment, which he passed at Troezen and Ægina, he lived with more effeminacy than true heroism. When Antipater made war against Greece, after the death of Alexander, Demosthenes was publicly recalled from his exile, and a galley dispatched to fetch him from Ægina: but though his return was attended with much splendour, his popularity was only of short continuance. Antipater and Crateres were near Athens, and demanded that all the orators should be delivered up into their hands. But Demosthenes, who would not be given up, fled to the island of Celeutia; and when he saw, that all hopes of safety were vanished, he put an end to his days by poison, in the 322d, year before Christ.

There are extant, under his name, 61 orations, which have frequently been published. But, though he arrived to such perfection in this art, he set out under great disadvantages; for he had an impediment in his speech, which, for a long time, would not permit him to pronounce the letter *r*. He had a weak voice, a short breath, and a very uncouth and ungracious manner; however, by dint of resolution and infinite pains he at last overcame all these defects. He would clime up steep and rocky places, to help his wind and strengthen his voice; he would declaim with pebbles in his mouth to remedy the imperfection of his speech; he would place a looking-glass before him, to correct the awkwardness of his gesture; and he learned, of the best players, the proper graces of action and pronunciation, which he thought of so much consequence, that he made the whole art of oratory, in a manner, consist of them. He often retired into a subterraneous cave, to devote

himself more closely to studious pursuits; and to eradicate all curiosity of appearing in public, he shaved one half of his head, so that he could not with decency go abroad till his hair had grown again. In this solitary confinement by the help of a glimmering lamp, he composed the greatest part of his orations, which have been the admiration of every age, though his rivals inveighed against them, observing that they smelled of oil. He also accustomed himself to harangue at the sea shore, where the agitation of the waves formed to him an idea of the commotions in a popular assembly, and served to prepare and fortify him against them. From these several kinds of hardships, which he imposed upon himself, it is plain that he, was not so much born an orator, as an instance, how far parts and application may go, towards forming a great man in any profession.

Demosthenes has been deservedly called *the prince of orators*. Indeed no orator had ever a finer field than Demosthenes in his Olynthiads and Philippics, which are his capital orations; and undoubtedly to the greatness of the subject, and to that integrity and public spirit, which breathe in them, they owe a large portion of their merit. The subject is to excite the indignation of his countrymen against Philip of Macedon, the public enemy of the liberties of Greece; and to guard them against the treacherous measures, by which that crafty tyrant endeavoured to lull them into a neglect of their danger. To attain this end, we see him use every proper means to animate a people distinguished by justice, humanity and valour; but, in many instances, become corrupt and degenerate. He boldly accuses them of venality, indolence and indifference to the public good, while, at the same time, he reminds them of their former glory and of their present resources. His contemporary orators, who were bribed by Philip, and who persuaded the people to peace, he openly reproaches as traitors to their country. He not only prompts to



vigorous measures ; but teaches how they are to be carried into execution. His orations are strongly animated, and full of the impetuosity and ardour of public spirit. His composition is not distinguished by ornament and splendour. It is an energy of thought peculiarly his own, which forms the character and raises him above his species. He seems not to attend to words, but to things. We forget the orator and think of the subject. He has no parade and ostentation ; no studied introductions ; but is like a man full of his subject, who after preparing his audience, by a sentence or two, for the reception of plain truths, enters directly on business.

Cicero calls him a perfect model, and such as he himself wished to be. These two great princes of eloquence have been often compared together ; but the judgment hesitates to which to give the preference. The Archbishop of Cambray, however, seems to have stated their respective merits with great justice and perspicuity in his " Lectures on Rhetoric and Poetry." The passage, translated, is as follows : " I do not hesitate to declare, that I think Demosthenes superior to Cicero. I am persuaded no man can admire Cicero more than I do. He adorns whatever he attempts. He does honour to language. He disposes words in a manner peculiar to himself. His style has great variety of character. Whenever he pleases, he is ever concise and vehement ; for instance, against Cataline, against Verres, against Anthony : but ornament is too visible in his writings. His art is wonderful, but it is perceived. When the orator is providing for the safety of the Republic, he forgets not himself, nor permits others to escape him. Demosthenes, on the other hand, seems to escape from himself, and to see nothing but his country. He seeks not elegance of expression, but unsought for he possesses it. He is superior to admiration. He makes use of language, as a modest man does of dress, only to cover him. He thunders, he lightens. He is a torrent,

which carries every thing before it. We cannot criticise, because we are not ourselves. His subject entrances our attention, and makes us forget his language. We lose him from our sight. Philip alone occupies our minds. I am delighted with both these orators ; but I confess, 'that I am less affected by the infinite art and magnificent eloquence of Cicero, than by the rapid simplicity of Demosthenes.'



DERHAM, (WILLIAM) an excellent English philosopher and divine, was born at Stowton, near Worcester in 1657. In 1675, he was admitted into Trinity college, Oxford, and by the time he took his degree of B. A. was greatly distinguished for his learning and other valuable and eminent qualifications. In 1682, he was presented to the vicarage of Wargrave in Berkshire ; and in 1689, to the valuable rectory of Upminster in Essex, which latter, lying at a convenient distance from London, afforded him an opportunity of conversing and corresponding, with the most distinguished virtuosos in Great Britain. Applying himself there with great eagerness to natural and experimental philosophy, he soon became a distinguished member of the royal society, whose philosophical transactions contain a great variety of curious and valuable pieces, the fruits of his laudable industry.

He published in his younger years, " The Artificial Clock maker, or a treatise of watch and clock work, &c." which has passed through many editions. In 1711, 1712, and in 1714 he preached those sermons at Boyle's lectures, which he afterwards digested under the well known titles of " Physico-Theology, and Astro-Theology," and enriched with valuable notes and copper plates. The last thing he published of his own composition, was " Christo-Theology; or, a demonstration of the divine authority of the Christian religion, being the substance of a sermon preached at Bath,

November 1729." But besides his own, he published some pieces of Mr. Ray, and gave new editions of others, with great additions from the author's own MSS. To him, the world is likewise indebted for the publication of the "Philosophical Experiments and observations of the late eminent Dr. Robert Hooke, and other eminent virtuosos in his time, 1726 8 vo." He communicated also to the Royal Society several pieces, which he received from his learned correspondents.

This great and good man, having spent his life, in the most agreeable and improving study of nature, and made all his researches therein subservient to the cause of religion and virtue, died at length, in his 78th, year, April 5th, 1735, at Upminster, where he was buried. He left behind him a valuable collection of curiosities; particularly a specimen of insects, and of most kinds of birds found in Great Britain. We shall conclude by observing, that our author was very well skilled in medical as well as philosophical knowledge, and was constantly a physician to the bodies, as well as souls of his parishioners.



DES CARTES, See CARTES RENE DES.

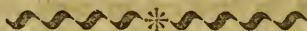


DE SOLIS, (ANTONIO,) a Spanish cardinal and archbishop of Seville, who, notwithstanding the luxurious tendencies of ecclesiastical elevation, and the temptation of a prodigious income, extended his life, to more than one hundred and ten years, in the uninterrupted enjoyment of most of his faculties, and an exemplary exercise of episcopal dignity.

His great age and healthy appearance, excited the curiosity of the late king of Spain, who questioned him concerning the regimen he pursued, and the general habits of his life. "By recollecting, when I was young, that I might hereafter be old," replied the pre-



late, "I find myself young, though in fact very old. My life has been very sober, studious and contemplative, but by no means lazy or sedentary. My diet has been sparing, though delicate ; my liquor the best wine of Cerez and La Mancha, of which I exceed not a pint, except in very cold weather, when I allow myself a third more : I ride or walk every day in the open air, except in wet weather, when I exercise for two hours in a gallery or piazza of the palace. I endeavour to preserve my mind in a due state of obedience to the divine commands. I discharge, as faithfully as I am able, the office of a christian bishop, and as far as is consistent with human frailty, endeavour to preserve a conscience, void of offence, towards God and man. I have arrived at my present age, without any considerable injury to my constitution, by the mercy of God ; and, relying on the intercession of a blessed redeemer, I am now, like ripe corn, ready for the sickle of death." He died in 1774.



DEVEREUX, (ROBERT) Earl of Essex, memorable for having been a great favourite, and an unhappy victim to the arts of his enemies, and his own ambition, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, was born in Herefordshire, England, in 1567. Upon the death of his father, which happened, when he was only ten years of age, he succeeded to the title of earl of Essex ; and about two years after, was sent by his guardian, lord Burleigh to Trinity college, in Cambridge, where he finished the usual course of academical education in 1682. When he had scarcely attained his eighteenth year, we find him at the court of Queen Elizabeth, who immediately honoured him with singular marks of her favour.

Towards the end of the year 1585, he attended the Earl of Liecester to Holland, and gave signal proofs of his personal courage, during the campaign of 1586, particularly at the battle of Zutphen. On

his return to England, in 1587, he was made master of the horse, in the room of lord Liecester promoted, and in 1588, when the Queen assembled an army, at Tilbury, for the defence of the Kingdom, against the Spanish armada, he was raised to be general of the horse. From this time, he was considered as the happy favourite of the Queen, and if there was any mark yet wanting, to fix the people's opinions, in that respect, it was shewn by the Queen's conferring on him the honor of the garter.

We need not wonder, that so rapid an elevation should affect a young man like Essex, who from henceforth shewed a very high spirit, and often behaved petulantly even to the Queen herself. His eagerness, about this time, to dispute her favour with the earl of Devonshire, cost him some blood, for his lordship thinking himself affronted by Essex, challenged him to a duel, in which he wounded him in the knee. The Queen, so far from being displeased with it, is said to have sworn a good round oath, that it was fit somebody should take him down, otherwise there would be no ruling him. She, however, reconciled the rivals, who, to their honour, continued good friends, as long as they lived.

The gallant Essex, however, was not so captivated with his situation, as to become insensible to the allurements of military glory. In 1589, Sir John Norris and Sir Francis Drake, having sailed on an expedition against Spain, our young favorite, without the permission or knowledge of his royal mistress, followed the fleet, which he joined near Lisbon, and acted with great resolution in the repulse of the Spanish garrison of that city. The Queen wrote him a very severe letter upon this occasion ; but she was after his return, soon appeased ; yet it was not long before he again incurred her displeasure, by a private match with the widow of Sir Philip Sidney. In 1591 he went abroad, at the head of some forces to assist Henry of France ; but this expedition was attended

with little or no success. In 1596, he was joined with the lord high admiral, Howard, in the command of an expedition against Cadiz, which terminated in the capture and pillage of that strongly fortified port.

Upon his return to England, in the year, 1597, he was made earl marshal of England. He met, however, in this and the succeeding years, with various causes of chagrin, partly from the loftiness of his own temper, but chiefly from the artifice of those, who envied his great credit with the queen, and were desirous of reducing his power within bounds. But whatever disadvantages he might labour under from intrigues at court, the queen had commonly recourse to his assistance, in all difficulties and dangers; and placed him at the head of her fleets and armies, in preference to any other person.

About this time, he met with a severe loss, in the death of his friend and guardian, the great lord Burleigh, who, having long entertained a great tenderness for his person, had, upon many occasions, stood between him and harm: but this nobleman being now gone, his enemies acted without any restraint, crossed whatever he proposed, impeded the rise of every man he loved, and treated all his projects with an air of contempt. He succeeded lord Burleigh, as chancellor of the university of Cambridge, which is reckoned one of the last instances of his felicity, since he was now advanced too high to be permitted to sit at ease.

The first great shock he received, in regard to the Queen's favour, arose from a warm dispute between her majesty and himself, about the choice of some fit person to superintend the affairs of Ireland, upon which occasion, when the Queen could not be persuaded to acquiesce in his opinion, he so far forgot himself, as to turn his back upon her in a contemptuous manner. Provoked at this insolence, the Queen gave him a box on the ear, and bid him go and be hanged. He immediately clapped his hand on his



sword, and the lord admiral, who was then present, stepping in between them, he swore, that he neither could, nor would put up with an affront of that nature, and, in a great passion immediately withdrew from court. Where was his gallantry on this occasion? could the stroke of an angry woman have tinged the honour of a valiant soldier? This violent storm, however, soon subsided, and he was again restored in appearance, to the queen's favour; yet there is good reason to doubt, whether he ever recovered it in reality, and his friends, have been apt to date his ruin from this unlucky accident.

The total reduction of Ireland being soon after brought upon the carpet, the earl was pitched upon as the only person from whom it could be expected. This was an artful contrivance of his enemies, who hoped, by this measure, to ruin him; nor were they disappointed in their expectations. He declined this fatal preferment as long as he could, but perceiving, that he should have no quiet at home, he accepted it and his commission as lord lieutenant, was passed in March 1598. His enemies now began to insinuate that he had sought this command for the sake of greater things, which he was then meditating; but there is a letter of his to the Queen, preserved in the Harleian collection, which shews, that he was so far from entering upon it with alacrity, that he looked upon it rather as a banishment, and a place assigned him as a retreat from his sovereign's displeasure, than a potent government bestowed on him by her favour.

The Earl met with nothing in Ireland, but ill success, and crosses, in the midst of which, an army was suddenly raised in England, under the command of the Earl of Nottingham, nobody well knowing why, but in reality from the suggestions of the Earl's enemies to the Queen, that he rather meditated an invasion of his native country, than the reduction of the Irish. This and other circumstances made him resolve to quit his post, and come over to England, which he accor-

dingly did without leave, and presented himself before the Queen, who received him with a mixture of tenderness and severity ; but she, soon after, thought fit to deprive him of all his employments, except that of master of the horse, and also ordered him into the custody of the lord keeper, with whom he continued six months. No sooner had he regained his liberty, than he was guilty of many extravagances, to which he was instigated by knaves and fools, but perhaps more powerfully, by his own passions. On the 7th February 1601, he was summoned to attend before the council, but refused, and when the Queen afterwards sent some of the first lords of her council, to know his grievances, he even had the audacity to confine them : after which he marched with his friends into the city, in expectation that the people would rise in his favour, but in that he was disappointed. He then gave out, that his enemies sought his life, in consequence of which he kept a watch in Essex house all night, and summoned his friends for his defence the next morning. Several disputes ensued and some blood was spilt. The earl, however, having, at last, surrendered, was committed to the tower, tried by his peers and found guilty of high treason, for which he was beheaded, February 25th 1601, being then in his 34th year. Thus did this brave man, this favourite of his Queen, this idol of the people, fall a sacrifice to his own precipitance and want of discretion. He was a polite scholar and a generous friend to literature.

From the united testimony of the most impartial historians of that period, it is evident, that Essex was really beloved by Queen Elizabeth ; hence, it at first sight, appears wonderful, that she should have consented to his execution. That princess, however, who was then in her 68th year, had still a very high opinion of her beauty, and personal attractions, and probably expected more entire devotion, than the earl's passion for variety would suffer him to pay, and he had too

much honesty in his nature to allow him to feign a passion, which he did not feel. She had, likewise, given credit to many of his ambitious projects, which were incompatible with her own safety; and was informed that he had once inadvertently said, *that she grew old and cankered, and that her mind was become as crooked as her carcase*. If this be true, we believe, there are many women who would sacrifice such a lover to their resentment.

It is said, however, that her majesty was for a long time irresolute with respect to his execution; but considering his obstinacy in refusing to ask her pardon she was at last prevailed on to sign the fatal order. It is reported, that the Queen had, at the time, when she was most enamoured with Essex, presented him with a ring, ordering him to keep it, and that whatever crime he should commit, she would pardon him, when he should return that pledge. The earl, upon his condemnation, gave it to his relation, the lady of admiral Howard, desiring her to put it in the Queen's own hands; but she, having imprudently communicated the matter to her husband, who was one of the Earl's greatest enemies, was not permitted to acquit herself of the commission. The Queen being informed of the circumstance by the lady on her death bed, was, from that moment, rendered so completely miserable, that it is generally supposed to have greatly accelerated her death, which happened soon after.



DE WITT, (JOHN), the famous Dutch pensionary was born, in 1625, at Dort where he prosecuted his studies so diligently, that, at the age of 23, he published in Latin, his, "Elements of curved lines," one of the deepest books in mathematics, which had at that time appeared. In the year 1650, he became pensionary of Dort, and distinguished himself very early in the management of the public affairs. He warmly



opposed the war between the English and Dutch, representing in strong colours, the bad consequences of which it would be productive to the republic; and, when the events justified his predictions, he gained so great credit, that he was unanimously chosen pensionary of Holland.

The continuance of the war was so visibly destructive of the commerce and interest of the republic, that the pensionary, and his friends, used all their endeavours to set on foot a negociation. Ambassadors were accordingly dispatched to the commonwealth of England, where Cromwell had a short time before, turned out the old, and set up a new parliament. To this assembly, the Dutch ministers were directed to apply; but as they found the members of that body to be composed of a set of fanatics, who, instead of entering on the discussion of political topics, only entertained them with long prayers, they found it impracticable to effect their purpose, till Cromwell had assumed the supreme power, under the title of the protector. With him, they soon concluded a peace, the most remarkable article of which was, the adding of a secret article for the exclusion of the house of Orange, to which the states afterwards consented by a solemn act. But the article of exclusion roused a great clamour in Holland, which being chiefly attributed to the pensionary, raised him a great many enemies, and rendered it necessary for him to act with the utmost caution, in order, that he might be able to carry his favorite points. The clergy too began to intermeddle, and instead of devoting their labours to the great duties of their function, viz. the instruction of their hearers in pure and undefiled religion, were only assiduous in recommending the cause of a political party, which had for its object the debasement of the people, and the aggrandizement of the house of Orange. The firmness of De Witt, however, at last, enabled him to overcome all prejudices, so that when the time of his high office was expired, he was unani-

mously continued in it, by a resolution of the States, Sept. 15th 1663.

War having become necessary with England, soon after the restoration of King Charles II. he was appointed one of the commissioners for the direction of the navy, and made such vigorous dispositions, that, though he had no experience in naval affairs, he had a fleet completely equipped for sea, at a much earlier period, than even the admirals themselves had imagined to be possible. When it was thought expedient, after the death and defeat of Admiral Opdam, that some of their own deputies should command the fleet, he was one of the three, who were put in commission. When he came on board, the fleet was shut up in the Texel, and in order to secure a vast number of valuable merchant vessels, then on the coast, it was necessary for it to put to sea, which, as the wind then stood, all the officers and sailors declared to be impracticable. The pensionary alone was of a different opinion, and at last convinced his opponents of their mistake, by conveying one of their greatest ships through the Spaniards Gat with the wind at S. S. W. August 16th, 1665, when the greatest part of the fleet followed him without the least accident, and the passage has since been called Witt's Diep. They met with a terrible storm on the coast of Norway, which lasted some days, during which time De Witt was constantly on deck, never changed his clothes, nor allowed himself the smallest indulgence, of which the common men did not participate. He wrote a plain and accurate relation of all which happened, during the expedition, and, at his return, verified every article of this account so fully to the states, that they gave him solemn thanks for his services ; and offered him a considerable present, which, however, he declined to accept.

When the famous battle, in July 1666, was fought between the English and the Dutch, for three days together, he was sent by the States to take a full ac-

count of the affair ; and he drew up one from the best authorities he could obtain, which is justly accounted a master piece of the kind, and a proof of his being as capable of recording great actions as achieving them. In 1667, finding a favorable conjuncture for executing the great design of the warm republicans, he established the perpetual edict for abolishing the office of Stadtholder, and for fixing the liberty of Holland, as it was hoped, on a strong basis. The expectations of the patriots were, however, sadly disappointed, for, in a few years thereafter, the people becoming disaffected, began to evince their discontent in tumults and seditions, which did not subside till the office of stadtholder was restored. The pensionary begged dismissal from his post, which was granted with thanks for his faithful services. He did not affect business, when he saw it was no longer in his power to benefit the public ; and, he deplored in secret the misfortunes of his country, which, from the highest prosperity, fell, as it were, all at once, to the very brink of ruin. At last, the invasion of the French, and the internal divisions amongst the Hollanders themselves spread terror and confusion far and wide, which the Orange party heightened to ruin the De Witts, whom they represented as plunderers of the state, and authors of all the calamities they then laboured under. Cornelius the pensionary's brother was imprisoned and condemned to exile ; and a report being raised, that he would be rescued, the mob arrived and surrounded the place, where it unfortunately happened the pensionary was along with his brother. They broke open the doors, insisted on their walking down and after having barbarously murdered them, carried their dead bodies to the gallows, where they strung the pensionary a foot higher than his brother and afterwards cut and mangled their flesh in the most savage manner.

Thus fell this zealous patron of the glory and liberty of his native country, in his 47th year ; the greatest



genius of his time, and the atlas of the common wealth. His office, for the first ten years, brought him only 1332 dollars, and in the latter part of his life not above 3000 dollars per annum, and notwithstanding the smallness of his income, when compared with the importance of his services, he refused a gift of 44,400 dollars from the states, because he thought it a bad precedent in the government.

Besides the works already mentioned, he likewise published a book containing those maxims of government, upon which he acted. It shews the true and genuine principles of policy, on which alone it is possible to erect an administration, profitable at home, and which must command respect abroad. On the one hand, are pointed out the mischiefs of tyranny, arbitrary power, authority derived from factions, monopolies and every other species of corruption ; on the other hand, is explained, the true method of acquiring and securing power, riches, and peace, of managing and extending trade, of supporting liberty without running into licentiousness, and of administering the commonwealth in such a manner, as that the possessors of power shall not be either envied or feared. A translation of this valuable book from the original Dutch, entitled "The true interest and political maxims of the Republic of Holland," has been printed in London, to the last edition of which, in 1744, are prefixed historical memoirs of the illustrious brothers, Cornelius and John De Witt, by the late Dr. John Campbell.



DIGBY, (SIR, EDWARD) an English gentleman, memorable for the share he had in the gunpowder-plot and his suffering on that account, was born in the year 1581, and though he was not a principal actor in this dreadful affair, or indeed an actor at all, yet he offered 6660 dollars towards defraying the expences of it, entertained Guy Fawkes, who was to have executed it, in his house, and was taken in open

rebellion with other catholics, after the plot was detected and had miscarried. When sentence of death was passed against them, he seemed to be very much affected, for making a low bow to those on the bench he said, "if I could hear any of your lordships say you forgave me, I should go the more cheerfully to the gallows." To this all the lords answered "God forgive you, and we do." He was with other conspirators, on the 30th of January, 1606, hanged, and quartered, at the west end of St. Paul's Church, London. In a paper written by himself and found after his death, is the following paragraph. "Now for my intention, let me tell you, that if I had thought there had been the least sin in the plot, I would not have been of it for all the world ; and no other cause drew me to hazard my fortuné and life, *but zeal to God's religion.*" Here the reader has ample proof of that infatuation, which men of real abilities and virtue are and always will be subject to, when deserting the light of their own reason, they suffer themselves to be led by blind or slavish guides ; and of that wretched zeal, which under the notion of serving God, pushes men so infatuated to the most horrid acts of inhumanity and cruelty, in the destruction of his creatures. See Fawkes.



DODD, (DR. WILLIAM) an ingenious divine of unfortunate memory, was born, in 1729, at Bourne in Lincolnshire, of which place his father was vicar. After being instructed in classical learning at a private school, he was in 1745, sent to the university of Cambridge, where he gave early proofs of parts and learning and so early as in 1747, began to publish little pieces of poetry. He continued to make frequent publications in this light way, in which, however, there were always marks of sprightliness and ingenuity. In 1752, he published his selection of "The Beauties of Shakespeare," in 2 vols. 12 mo. which, in 1755,

was followed by "The Hymns of Callimachus, translated from the Greek into English verse, &c." This work was dedicated to the Duke of Newcastle, by the recommendation of Dr. Keene, bishop of Chester, who having conceived a good opinion of Mr. Dodd, at the university, was desirous of bringing him forward into the world.

In 1753, he received holy orders, and being possessed of a pleasing person, respectable manners, and a large share of pulpit eloquence, he soon became a very popular and celebrated preacher. He obtained several lectureships, and greatly advanced his theological character, by an almost uninterrupted publication of sermons and tracts of piety. He was, also, very zealous in promoting and assisting at charitable institutions; and in particular distinguished himself greatly by his exertions in the establishment of the Magdalene hospital, which was opened, in August, 1758, with a view to afford an asylum for these unfortunate females, who, having been early seduced from the paths of innocence, are frequently desirous of relinquishing their vicious courses, without being possessed of the means of effecting their purpose. To this charity, of which he may be considered as the principal founder, he became lecturer: for which the sum of £100 Sterling (444 dollars) annually was added to his income.

But notwithstanding his attention to spiritual concerns, he was, by no means, negligent in promoting his temporal interest, for besides writing constantly in the "Public Ledger," and other periodical papers, he superintended and contributed largely to the "Christian Magazine," for both of which, he received a very liberal compensation. In 1759, he published in 12 mo. "Bishop Hall's Meditations," with a dedication to Miss Talbot, who lived in the family of Archbishop Secker; but this was, some how or other, so worded, as unfortunately to miss his aim; for it gave such offence to the archbishop, that after a warm



epistolary expostulation, his grace insisted on the sheet being cancelled in all the remaining copies.

His patron, Dr. Squire, who in 1760, was made bishop of St. David's, had published, the year before, a work, entitled, "Indifference for Religion inexcusable," on the appearance of which, Dodd wrote a sonnet, and addressed it to the author, who was so well pleased, with this mark of his attention, that, in 1761, he made him his chaplain, and in 1763 procured for him a prebend of Brecon. He puffed and flattered this bishop, who was of a humour to like it, in the "Public Ledger," and he is also supposed to have defended the measures of administration, in some political pieces. The truth is, Dodd's finances, by no means, answered his extravagant manner of living, and this obliged him to have recourse to such methods of augmenting them. Happy, if he had never occurred to worse expedients !

Still, however, he preserved theological appearances ; and he now meditated a design of publishing a large commentary on the bible, which he began to publish in weekly numbers, and continued without interruption, till it was completed in 3 vols. folio. In 1766, he took his degree of L.L.D. at Cambridge, having been made one of the king's chaplains, some time before. His next publication was a volumn of his poems, in 8 vo. In 1769, he published a translation from the French of "Sermons preached before Louis XV. during his minority, by Massillon bishop of Clermont." They were called "Sermons on the duties of the great," and inscribed to the prince of Wales. In 1771, he published, "Sermons to young men," 3 vols. 12 mo. These he dedicated to his pupils Charles Ernst and Philip Stanhope, the last of whom, upon the death of his father, became earl of Chesterfield.

In 1772, he was presented to the living of Hockliffe, in Buckinghamshire ; but what could such preferments as this avail ? The extravagance of the times, the pride of the eye, and the luxury of

life had entirely got ascendancy over him, and he became greatly embarrassed and sunk in debts. To relieve himself, he was tempted to a step, which ruined him forever with the public; and this was to procure, by unfair means, the rectory of St. George's Hanover square. On the preferment of Dr Moss to the bishoprick of Bath, and Wells, in 1774, that rectory fell to the disposal of the crown, upon which Dodd caused an anonymous letter to be sent to Lady Apsley, at that time wife of the lord chancellor, offering the sum of £3000 (13,320 dollars,) if, by her means, he could be presented to the living. Alas! he was unfortunate in his woman; the letter was immediately committed to the chancellor, and being traced to Dodd, was laid before the king, in consequence of which he was immediately struck out of the list of royal chaplains; he was abused and ridiculed in the papers of the day; and to crown the whole, Foote introduced him and his wife into his comedy of the "Cozeners," and the poor divine became, every where, completely ridiculous. Yet, after this violation of sacerdotal propriety, his circumstances might have still been retrieved; but a taste for expensive pleasures, to which he was not entitled by birth or income, and a fondness for inconsistent splendour, were still predominant in his heart. He endeavoured, however, to improve his income, by becoming the editor of a News-Paper, taking private pupils, and scribbling novels; one of which, in particular, viz. "The Sisters," exhibits scenes culpably luscious, which could not have been sketched but by an eye witness, and highly indecorous for a clergyman to describe. About this time, he is said to have attempted a disengagement from his debts, by a commission of bankruptcy, in which, however he failed.

But the whirlpool of dissipation drew him stronger and stronger into its vortex. He had been prevailed on, in the summer of 1776, to make an excursion to Paris, with a design to engage engravers for a work

he was preparing for the press ; but as if he had a mind to wanton in folly, he was recognized, at the races, on the Plains de Sablons, tricked out in all the foppery of French attire, and driving a fille de joy in a phaeton. In consequence of this and his other imprudences, his pecuniary difficulties greatly encreased. He returned in the beginning of winter, and proceeded to exercise his functions as usual ; particularly at the Magdalene Hospital, where his last sermon was preached, February 2d 1777 ; and two days after, he was tempted, to forge the name of his patron Lord Chesterfield, to a security for the sum of 18648 dollars ; detection however, instantly following, he was committed to prison, tried at the Old-Bailey, February 24th, found guilty, on the evidence of his former pupil, to whom, however, it ought not to be omitted, that he had refunded the money ; and, after intercessions, which for number and respectability, have no example, suffered an ignominious death at Tyburn, June 27th 1777. It was, in vain, suggested, that royal clemency, which had been extended, in case of murder to the Kennedies, and other individuals, might have been shewn to an unhappy man, who, in his public capacity, as a minister of the gospel, had saved and was lamented by thousands : but his station was only considered as a stronger reason for enforcing the execution of the law, which, in Great-Britain, seems to be imprinted in letters of blood *that he, who is detected in forgery, shall never escape death.* Indeed, though, during the present reign, many instances could be adduced of the royal clemency having been extended to those found guilty of murder, yet, there are so very few cases, in which mercy has been granted to those convicted of forgery, that it would appear, the latter is there considered as a crime of a deeper hue than the former ; but with how great propriety, the discerning reader must determine.

The following were some of the last words, of Dr.



Dodd. "I suffer death for a crime of which I confess myself guilty, with a repentance which I trust he to whom all hearts are known, will not despise. The little good, that remains in my power, is to warn others. It is with shame and sorrow I declare, that I have sinned against conviction, for I always considered the christian religion as a revelation from God ; but though I acknowledged the truths, I forgot the practice it recommended and was led astray by vanity and voluptuousness. *I attended not to frugality, I despised that most necessary of virtues, in a master of a family, minute æconomy,* and was plunged by dissipation into expences, which produced distress and ended in fraud. I intreat all, who are present to join with me in my last prayer, that for the sake of Jesus Christ, my sins may be forgiven, and that my soul may be received into the kingdom of heaven."

His writings boast of a great variety, consisting of 55 articles, chiefly upon subjects of religion and piety, and by no means, without merit in their way. But certainly the most curious, are his "Thoughts in Prison" in five parts, viz. "The Imprisonment, the Retrospect, the Trial, Public Punishment, Futurity ;" to which are added his "Speech in Court before sentence was pronounced on him," his "Last Prayer," written the night before his death," "The Convict's address to his unhappy Brethren," and several miscellaneous pieces.

This ill-fated man was married so early as April 1751, even before he was in orders, or had any certain means of supporting himself, and his wife, though largely endowed with personal attractions, was said to be deficient in those of birth and fortune.



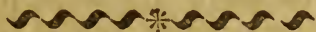
DODDRIDGE, (DR. PHILIP) an eminent dissenting clergyman, was the son of Daniel Doddridge, an oilman, in London, where he was born, June 26, 1702. He was brought up in the early knowledge

of religion, by his pious parents, and initiated in the elements of the learned languages, by the Rev. Mr. Stott, a dissenting clergyman, who taught a private school in London. In 1712, he was removed to Kingston, upon Thames ; and, about the time of his father's death, which happened in 1715, removed again to a private school at St. Albans. Here, he happily commenced an acquaintance with Dr. Samuel Clarke, minister of the dissenting congregation there, who became not only the instructor of his youth in the principles of religion, but his guardian when a helpless orphan, and a generous and faithful friend, in all his advancing years, for, by his own and his friends contribution, he furnished him with means to pursue his studies. The Dutchess of Bedford, being informed of his circumstances, character and strong inclination for learning, made him an offer, that if he chose to be educated to the ministry of the church of England, and would go to either of the universities, she would support the expence of his education ; and if she should live till he had taken orders, would provide for him in the church. This proposal he received with the warmest gratitude but, in the most respectful manner, declined it, as he could not then satisfy his conscience, to comply with the terms of ministerial conformity.

In October 1719, he was placed under Mr. Jennings, who kept an academy at Kilworth, in Leicestershire ; and, during his studies at this place, he was noted for his diligence, serious spirit and extraordinary care to improve his talents. He was first settled as a minister, at Kilworth, in that county, where he preached to a small congregation in an obscure village ; but after the death of Mr. Jennings, he succeeded to his academy, and soon after was called to the care of a large dissenting congregation at Northampton, where he carried his pupils along with him who soon after, in consequence of his high reputation for talents and assiduity, greatly increased in num-

ber. Here he spent almost the whole of the remainder of his life, which being entirely employed in his closet, in his academy, and in his congregation, cannot be supposed to afford many incidents, to gain the attention of the generality of readers. He died in the year 1747, at Lisbon, whither he had gone a short time before, for the recovery of his health ; and his remains were interred there, in the burying ground belonging to the British factory. A handsome monument was afterwards erected to his memory, in his meeting house, at Northampton, at the expence of his congregation, and an epitaph inscribed on it by his friend, Gilbert West.

He was the author of many excellent writings, in which his pious, benevolent and indefatigable zeal to make men wise, good and happy, are every where conspicuous. Of these, the most remarkable are " The rise and progress of religion in the soul, illustrated in a course of serious and practical discourses, suited to persons of every character and circumstance, with a devout meditation or prayer at the end of each chapter," and " The family expositor, containing a version and paraphrase of the New Testament, with critical notes, and a practical improvement of each section," in 6 vols. 4 to.



DODSLEY, (ROBERT) an ingenious writer, and very eminent bookseller in London, who, from an humble sphere of life, in which he conducted himself with exemplary propriety, attained competency and affluence, was born in Nottinghamshire, England, in the year 1713.

The world has long been misled by an opinion, which is not yet entirely removed, that talents and prudence are incompatible qualities, that it is not easy to be a wit without mortgaging our estates, and that a poet must necessarily be in debt, and live in a garret. It was Dodsley's good fortune, to prove, if



any proof were necessary, that a man's cultivating his understanding, is no impediment to improving his fortune, and, that it is very possible to be an author, without neglecting one's pecuniary concerns.

Mr. Dodsley's first setting out in life, was in the humble station of footman to a person of quality, from which, however, his abilities very soon raised him; for, having written "The Toy-Shop," and that piece being shown to Mr. Pope, the delicacy of satire, which is conspicuous in it, though clothed with the greatest simplicity of design, so strongly recommended its author to the notice of that celebrated poet, that he continued from that time till the day of his death, a warm friend and zealous patron of Mr. Dodsley, and got the piece immediately introduced on the stage, where it met with the success it so richly merited.

His next production, which was a farce entitled, "The King and Miller of Mansfield," exhibits a natural and highly interesting contrast between the unadorned solidity of country manners, and the splendid vices of a court; the blunt honesty of a miller, and the slender importance of a monarch, without his attendants in a sequestered spot, and in midnight darkness. It has also a number of pleasing songs, which still continuing to be popular, afford satisfactory proof of their original merit. This piece was first represented in the year 1736, and was received with unbounded applause.

From the success of these pieces, he entered into the business of a bookseller, which, of all others, has the closest connection with, and the most immediate dependance on persons of genius and literature. In this station, Mr. Pope's recommendation, and his own merit, soon obtained him the countenance of persons of the first rank and abilities, and, in a few years, raised him to the greatest eminence in his profession, of which he was almost, if not altogether, at

the head. Yet, neither in this capacity, nor in that of a writer, had success, any effect upon him. In the one line, he preserved the strictest integrity; in the other, the most becoming humility. Mindful of the early encouragement his own talents met with, he was ever ready to give the same opportunity of advancement to those of others, and was, on many occasions, not only the publisher, but the patron of genius. But there is no circumstance which adds more lustre to his character, than the grateful remembrance he retained, and ever expressed, to the memory of those, to whom he owed the obligation of his first being taken notice of in life.

Mr. Dodsley acquired, by his profession, a very handsome property, with which he retired from business, some time before his death, which happened at Durham, 25th September, 1764. He wrote six dramatic pieces, and besides these, he published a little collection of his own works, in 1 vol. 8 vo. under the modest title of "Trifles," 1745, and a poem of considerable length, entitled "Public Virtue" 1754, 4 to. A second volume of "Trifles" collected after his death, consisting of 1st, "Cleone," 2d, Melpomene, or the Regions of Terror and Pity," an ode, 3d, "Agriculture," a poem, and 4th "The Œconomy of Human life."

Mr. Dodsley also executed two works of great service to the cause of genius, as they have been the means of preserving pieces of merit, which might otherwise have sunk into oblivion, viz. the publication of "A Collection of Poems by different eminent Hands," in 6 vols. 12 mo. and "A Collection of Plays by old Authors," in 12 vols. of the same size.



**DRAKE,** (SIR FRANCIS) a most distinguished English naval commander, who flourished in the reign of queen Elizabeth, was the son of a common sailor, and born in Devonshire, in 1545. He was brought up at the expence, and under the care of

Sir John Hawkins, and at the age of 18, was purser of a ship sailing to Biscay. At twenty-two, he had the honor of commanding the ship *Judith*, in which capacity, he was in the harbour of St. John de Ulloa, where, after having greatly signalized himself by his gallantry in different actions, under his patron Sir John Hawkins, he returned with that officer to England, rich in reputation, though poor in money. Upon this, he projected a design against the Spaniards, in the West-Indies, which he no sooner published, than he had volunteers in abundance ready to accompany him. In 1570, he made his first expedition, in which he was much assisted by a nation of Indians, who were, at that time, engaged in hostilities against the Spaniards. The prince of these people was named Pedro, to whom Drake made a present of a fine cutlass, which he saw had greatly attracted the Indian's fancy. Pedro, in return, gave him four large wedges of gold, which Drake threw into the common stock, with this remarkable expression, that "he thought it but just, that such as bore the charge of so uncertain a voyage on his credit, should share the utmost advantages that voyage produced." Then embarking his men, with all the wealth he had obtained, which was very considerable, he set out for England, where he arrived in August 1573.

The use he made of his riches, added greatly to his reputation; for, soon after his return, having fitted out three frigates at his own expence, he sailed with them into Ireland, where, under Walter, Earl of Essex, he served as a volunteer, and performed many gallant exploits. After the death of his noble patron, he went back to England, and was introduced to queen Elizabeth, who was pleased to honor him with her countenance and protection; by which means, he was enabled to undertake that grand expedition, which will render his name immortal in the annals of English history; we mean his



voyage into the South Seas, by the straits of Magellan, which had never before that time, been attempted by any Englishman.

The fleet, with which he sailed on this extraordinary undertaking, consisted only of five small vessels, and 164 able men. With these, he sailed from England, Dec. 15th 1577, entered the straits of Magellan, Aug. 20th following, and passed them on the 25th September, having then only his own ship; for he had taken the provisions out of two of the others, and destroyed them; and his vice Admiral, captain Winter, had returned to England. On the 25th Nov. he came to Machao; from whence, after a short stay, to refit his vessel, he continued his voyage along the coasts of Chili and Peru, taking every opportunity of capturing Spanish ships, and attacking their settlements, till his crew were sated with plunder, and then coasting North-America to the height of 48 degrees, he endeavoured to find a passage back to the Atlantic Ocean, but found it impracticable. He landed, however, and took possession of the country, which he called New Albion, in the name of queen Elizabeth, and having careened his ship, set sail for the Moluccas, where he arrived 4th Nov. 1579. From thence, he shaped his course towards England, and after having experienced a series of difficulties, entered Plymouth harbour 3d Nov. 1580, having completed this voyage round the world in two years and about ten months.

His success in this voyage, and the immense riches he brought home with him, became the general subject of conversation, some highly commending, whilst others, as loudly decried his conduct, which, however, in a short time, met with the highest approbation of queen Elizabeth, who, after having dined on board his vessel, at Deptford; April 4th 1581, conferred upon him the honor of knighthood. She likewise, gave directions that his ship should be pre-

served as a monument of his own and his country's glory.

If, however, there were some, who objected to the manner in which he acquired so vast property, he was certainly entitled to much commendation, for the manner in which he expended a great part of it. The inhabitants of Plymouth, in particular, were vastly indebted to his generosity and public spirit, for about the year 1583, he undertook to bring water into that town, through the want of which, it had, till that time, been grievously distressed, and he performed it by conducting thither a stream from the distance of eight miles, that is to say, in a straight line, for by the manner, in which he was obliged to bring it, the course of it runs upwards of 20 miles.

In 1585, he sailed with a fleet to the West-Indies, and took the cities of St. Jago, St. Domingo, Carthage and St. Augustine. In 1587, he went to Lisbon with a fleet of thirty sail, and having intelligence, that a great number of vessels had assembled in the bay of Cadiz, which were to have made a part of the famous armada, destined for the invasion of England, he, with great courage, entered the port, and burnt upwards of 10,000 tons of shipping. In 1588, when the armada from Spain was approaching the English coast, he was appointed vice admiral, under lord Howard of Effingham, high admiral of England, where fortune favored him as remarkably as ever; for he made prize of a very large galleon, commanded by Don Pedro de Valdez, who was reputed the projector of this invasion. This lucky affair happened in the following manner; on July 22d, Sir Francis, observing a large Spanish ship floating at a distance from both fleets, sent his pinnace to summon the commander to surrender. Valdez replied, with great solemnity, that they were 450 strong, that he himself was Don Pedro, and, that as he had a strong sense of honor, he would not yield, unless upon certain conditions, which he then proposed.

To this, the English hero replied, that he had no time to parley, but that if he did not instantly surrender, he should soon find that Drake was no coward. Upon hearing a name mentioned, which was so very terrible to the Spaniards, Pedro immediately struck, and after having remained, above two years prisoner in England, paid, as a ransom for his liberty, the sum of 15,540 dollars. Drake's crew were well recompensed for the capture of this ship, as they found in it, an immense quantity of gold and silver which was divided amongst them. In an engagement, which soon after took place, he likewise, behaved with the utmost gallantry, and contributed materially to frustrate the design of the Spaniards, which was afterwards rendered completely abortive, by the commotion of the elements.

In 1589, an expedition was projected for the restoration of Antonio, king of Portugal, upon which occasion, Sir John Norris was commander of the land forces, and Sir Francis, admiral of the fleet; but, in consequence of a disagreement between these two officers, the attempt did not succeed. The war with Spain continuing, a more extensive expedition than any, which had been hitherto made, was undertaken by Sir John Hawkins and Drake, against their settlements in the West-Indies; but in this instance, as well as the former, the commanders disagreeing about the plan, it did not turn out so successfully as was expected. A strong sense of these disappointments, to a man like Drake, who, previous to these two expeditions, had uniformly surmounted all difficulties, must have been very chagrining, and is supposed to have thrown him into a melancholy, which accelerated his death. This happened on board his own vessel, in the West-Indies, January 28th, 1596.



DRAPER, (SIR WILLIAM) an English Officer of great merit, concerning the precise time of whose birth, we are not informed, is supposed to have received his grammar learning at Eton, and to have completed his education at King's college, Cambridge. Having early discovered a predilection for a military life, he entered into the army, and after going through the regular gradations of service, was employed about the year 1758, to raise a regiment of foot, (the 79th) to serve in the East-Indies. The regiment was soon completed, at Chelmsford, in Essex; and colonel Draper, while the regiment lay in that town, exhibited the model of an excellent officer, not merely by the strictest attention to military evolutions and discipline, but by taking care to inculcate on his men, a becoming reverence for the Supreme Being, as well as the necessity of a life of sobriety and decorum; and, that they might not want the best means of instruction, he purchased, at his own expence, a large number of bibles and books of common prayer, to be distributed amongst them.

It seems to have been long a prevalent idea, that a devout life is incompatible with the character of a gallant soldier. History, however, furnishes the man of reflection, with a variety of examples, which abundantly prove the contrary, and amongst those, we may mention the subject of the present memoir, who, though a steady observer of every moral and religious duty, and studious that those under his command, should be influenced by similar principles, was, notwithstanding, a brave and successful commander. To Americans, however, there can be no necessity of proving, that a life of piety is no impediment to the acquisition of military fame. They need only to reflect, that their immortal WASHINGTON, whose greatness in the art of war, stands unrivalled in the annals of history, was uniformly steadfast in the practice, as well as the profession of the christian religion. And, should those of our aspiring

youth, who, at a future period may be called to arms in defence of their country, only bear his glorious example steadfastly in view, our camps would be converted from schools of profaneness and immorality, into seminaries of improvement in every moral and heroic virtue.

But to return from our digression, Mr. Draper having arrived in the East-Indies, displayed the greatest gallantry at Madras, in the year 1759, and to his efforts, in conjunction with those of colonel Lawrence and major Brereton, the raising of the siege of that important fortress, was owing. In 1760, he returned to England, and was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general, in the expedition against Belleisle, which was taken from the French, June 7th 1761. Being sent again to the East-Indies, he conducted in conjunction with Admiral Cornish, the expedition against Manilla, the capital of the Philippine Islands, which surrendered on the 6th of Oct. 1763, and was preserved from plunder, by a ransom of four millions of dollars, which, however, the Spaniards never paid. Soon after Mr. Draper's return to England, he was rewarded for his services, by the honor of knighthood; and upon the reduction of his regiment, the 79th, which had served so nobly in the East-Indies, his majesty, unsolicited, gave him the 16th regiment as an equivalent. This, however, he soon after resigned, and retired on half pay.

In 1769, we find him engaged as a literary character, in a contest with the celebrated political writer Junius; and though it must be acknowledged, that he was inferior to his antagonist, in point of acuteness and ingenuity, he was, nevertheless, entitled to the praise of excellence in this kind of writing. In October of the same year, he made a voyage to South-Carolina, for the recovery of his health, and embraced that opportunity of making the tour of North America. When he arrived in New-York, he made some stay in that city, where he married Miss

De Lancey, the daughter of the chief justice of the province, but that lady died in July 1778, leaving him a daughter, born in 1773, who survived her father and enjoyed an ample fortune, which came to her by her mother's relations. In 1779, Sir William Draper, having then the rank of lieutenant-general, was appointed lieutenant governor of Minorca. During the siege of that important place, he was unfortunately upon ill terms with the governor, general Murray, against whom, upon their return to England, he exhibited 29 charges. The court martial deemed 27 frivolous and groundless, and for the other two, the governor was ordered to be reprimanded; which order was, however, remitted, and Sir William Draper was obliged to make an apology to the general, for having instigated the trial against him. After this, he settled at Bath, where he continued to live in retirement till his death, which happened 8th January 1787.



DRAYTON, (WILLIAM) was a native of South Carolina, and born in the year 1733. After having received the first principles of his education from a private tutor, who lived in the family, he was, about the year 1747, placed under Thomas Corbett, Esq. who was then one of the most eminent lawyers of the province, and was afterwards appointed sherriff of Westminster, England. In 1750, he accompanied that gentleman to London, and entered into the middle temple, where he continued till the year 1754 at which time, he returned to his native country.

Although his abilities were confessedly great, yet from a disinclination to the common practice of the law, he soon quitted the bar; still, however, he pursued his studies and law reading, with the same diligence, as if in full practice.

In or about the year 1768, he was appointed chief justice in the province of East Florida, where



he continued beloved and highly respected, both in his private and public character, by the most worthy part of that community. The troubles in America, in 1775, were the commencement of his also. Ungenerous suspicions took possession of the governor's breast, who being a man of illiberal sentiments, used every base and mean art to enthrall the chief justice and to extract, from him, his political sentiments, and at last actually suspended him. On this, he resolved on a voyage to England, which, however, he would have found extremely difficult to accomplish, had not the first characters of St. Augustine supported him, in opposition to the governor, who conscious of his own baseness, endeavoured as much as possible to prevent his departure. The chief justice had not been long in London, before he was reinstated and sent back to St. Augustine, where, however, as he was too open to disguise his sentiments, he soon incurred the displeasure of governor Tonyn, by the unreserved manner in which he spoke of that gentleman and his emissaries. This occasioned a second suspension, in consequence of which, Mr. Drayton returned to England, and took with him his whole family, in the year 1778 or 79, being in hopes that he should be there not only able to obtain redress; but, also to punish the author of his wrongs. Owing, however, either to the distracted situation of affairs in America, or to the superior influence of Mr. Tonyn's supporters in the British cabinet, he was unable to effect his purpose. In the year 1783, he again returned to America, where he was received by his countrymen with every mark of esteem, which his many great and good qualities justly merited, and was soon after appointed judge of the admiralty of South-Carolina.

The losses which he had sustained by the ungenerous, and unjustifiable proceedings of the governor of East Florida, and from the change of property which took place in consequence of the war, together

with a numerous family, obliged him to apply himself to the practice of the law, in an advanced period of life, and with a broken constitution. His abilities, however, were soon discovered to stand amongst the foremost at the bar, and his love of justice was equal to his abilities as a lawyer. To the exertion of the first, in support of the greatly injured in a very intricate cause, may be justly attributed the precipitating the complaint of the gout and rheumatism, so as to render him incapable, without great pain, of attending to his profession for the last eighteen or twenty months of his life. In March 1689, he was appointed one of the associate judges of the State, which he resigned, the October following, on being made a judge under the federal government. This, however, he did not live long to enjoy, as he died in the beginning of June 1790.

To sum up the whole of this gentleman's character in a few words, it may be said, that, with a very liberal education, improved by just observations, he possessed the most liberal sentiments. He was benevolent, kind and affable to all, and may, without flattery, be allowed to have been a pattern in the social ties of husband, father, and friend. He received the information of his approaching end, a very few hours before it took place, with a serenity and fortitude, which did him the highest honor, and took leave of his family with so much calmness, as seemed even to soften their afflictions, and to comfort them under the great loss, they were about to sustain, and he breathed his last without a groan.



— **DRINKER**, (EDWARD) was born on the 24th Dec. 1680. in a small cabin, near the present corner of Walnut and Second streets, in the city of Philadelphia. His parents came from a place called Beverly, in Massachusetts. The banks of the Delaware on which the city of Philadelphia now stands, were inhabited, at the time of his birth, by Indians and a

few Swedes and Hollanders. He often talked to his companions of picking whortleberries and catching rabbits on spots now the most populous and improved of the city. He recollected the second time William Penn came to Pennsylvania, and used to point to the place, where the cabin stood, in which he and his friends, who accompanied him, were accommodated upon their arrival. At the age of 12 years, he went to Boston, where he served an apprenticeship to a cabinet maker. In the year 1745 he returned to Philadelphia, with his family, where he lived to the time of his death. He was four times married, and had eighteen children, all of whom were by his first wife; and not long before his death, he heard of the birth of a grand-child to one of his grand-children, being the fifth in succession from himself.

He retained all his faculties till the last years of his life; even his memory, which is so early and so generally diminished by age was but little impaired. He not only remembered the incidents of his childhood, or youth, but the events of latter years, and so faithful was his memory to him, that his son said, he never heard him tell the same story twice, but to different persons and in different companies. His eye sight failed him many years before his death; but his hearing was uniformly perfect and unimpaired, and his appetite continued good, till within a few weeks of his decease. He had lost all his teeth, thirty years before his death; but the want of suitable mastication of his food, did not prevent its speedy digestion, nor impair his health. Whether the gums hardened by age, supplied the place of his teeth, in a certain degree, or whether the juices of the mouth and stomach became so much more acrid by time, as to perform the office of dissolving the food more speedily and more perfectly, is not known; but it has been often observed, that old people are more subject to excessive eating than young ones, and that they suffer fewer inconveniences from it. He was inquisitive af-



ter news in the last years of his life. Indeed, his education did not lead him to increase the stock of his ideas in any other way : but it is a fact well worthy of being observed, that old age, instead of diminishing, always increases the desire of knowledge, and it must afford no small consolation to those, who expect to be old, to discover, that the infirmities, to which the decays of nature expose the human body, are rendered more tolerable by the enjoyments, which are to be derived from the appetite for both sensual and intellectual food.

Though it must be acknowledged, that there are some instances of individuals, who, being naturally possessed of an uncommonly strong and robust constitution, have notwithstanding their frequent indulgence in the immoderate use of spirituous liquors, attained to an advanced age; yet, from an attentive observation of the mode of life, pursued by persons most remarkable for longevity, we run no risque in hazarding the assertion, that nine tenths of those, who, in the full enjoyment of health and tranquillity, have either exceeded, or verged towards the age of a century, have been peculiarly distinguished by a strict adherence to temperance and sobriety. This was remarkably the case with Mr. Drinker, whom neither hard labour, company, the usual afflictions of human life, nor the wastes of nature, ever led to an improper, or an excessive use of strong drink; and his son a man of 59 years of age declared, he had never seen him intoxicated. For the last 25 years of his life, he drank twice every day, a draught of toddy, made with two table spoonfuls of spirits in half a pint of water; but the time and manner, in which he used spirituous liquors, in all probability, instead of impairing his constitution, contributed to lighten the weight of his years, and to prolong his life.

He enjoyed an uncommon share of health, inasmuch that, in the course of his long life, he was never confined more than three days to his bed, and he

often declared, that he had no idea of that most distressing pain the head-ache. The character of Mr. Drinker, however, was not summed up in the negative quality of temperance; he was a man of a most amiable temper, and, as old age had not curdled his blood, he continued to the last, to be uniformly cheerful and kind to every body. His religious principles were as steady, as his morals were pure: he attended public worship above thirty years, in the Presbyterian church, under the Reverend and pious Dr. Sproat, and died in the fullest assurance of a happy immortality.

The life of this aged citizen, is marked with several circumstances, which have seldom occurred in the life of an individual; for he was, in all probability, an eye witness to as great, if not a greater number of remarkable events, than have fallen to the lot of any one man to see, since the days of the Patriarchs. He saw the same spot of earth, in the course of his own life, covered with wood and bushes, the receptacles of wild beasts, and birds of prey, afterwards become the seat of a great city, not only equal in wealth and in arts to any in the new, but rivalling in both, many of the first cities in the old world; he saw great and regular streets, where he had often pursued hares and wild rabbits; he saw fine churches rise upon morasses, where he used to hear nothing but the croaking of frogs; great wharves and warehouses, where he had so often seen the Indians draw their fish from the river, for their daily subsistence; and he saw ships of every size and use, in those streams, where he had been used to see nothing larger than an Indian canoe; and on the same spot, where he had gathered berries, and had, very probably, seen an Indian council fire, he saw their City Hall erected, and that hall filled with legislators, astonishing the world with their wisdom and virtue. He also saw the first treaty ratified with the United States of America, and the late powerful monarch

of France, with all the formality of parchment and seals, on the same spot where he saw William Penn ratify his first and last treaties with the Indians: And to conclude, he saw the beginning and the end of the British empire in Pennsylvania. He had been the subject of seven crowned heads; but, when he heard of the many oppressive and unconstitutional acts passed in Great Britain, he bought them all, and gave them to his great-grandsons to make kites of, and embracing the liberty and independence of his country, in his withered arms, and triumphing in the last year of his life, in the happiness of his country, he died on the 17th Nov. 1782, aged one hundred and three years.



DRYDEN, (JOHN) one of the most eminent English poets of the seventeenth century, was descended of a genteel family in Huntingdonshire, and born, in that county at Aldwinckle August 9th, 1631. He was educated in grammar learning at Westminster school, from whence he was removed to Trinity College, Cambridge in 1650, of which he afterwards became fellow; yet, in his earlier days, he gave no extraordinary indication of genius; for even the year before he quitted the university, he wrote a poem, "On the death of the Lord Hastings," which was by no means a presage of that amazing perfection in poetical powers, which he afterwards possessed.

On the death of Oliver Cromwell, in 1658, he wrote some heroic stanzas to his memory; but, on the restoration, being desirous of ingratiating himself with the new court, he in 1660, wrote a poem intitled "Astrea Redux," on the happy restoration and return of his sacred majesty Charles II. In 1662, he addressed a poem, "To the Lord Chancellor Hyde, presented on New-Years day," and, in the same year, published "A Satire on the Dutch." His next production was "Annus Mirabilis, the Year of Wonders



1666, an Historical Poem," in celebration of the Duke of York's victory over the Dutch. His reputation as a poet was now so well established, that this together with his attachment to the court, procured him the place of poet laureat and historiographer to Charles II. in 1668. About this time, also his inclination to write for the stage seems first to have shewn itself. He accordingly, in this year, published "An Essay upon Dramatic Poesy," the principal design of which was to vindicate the honour of the English writers, from the censure of those, who, as he thought, unjustly preferred the French. In 1669, his first play, a comedy called, "The Wild Gallant," was acted at the Theatre Royal; but with so little success, that if the author had not had a peculiarly strong inclination to dramatic writing, he would have been deterred from any further attempt in it. Mr. Dryden, however, by no means, dismayed, soon after published his "Indian Emperor," which finding a more favourable reception, encouraged him to proceed; and that with such rapidity, that, in the key to the Duke of Buckingham's "Rehearsal," he is recorded to have engaged himself by contract, for the writing of four plays annually; and indeed, in the years 1679, and 1680, he appears to have fulfilled that contract. To this unhappy necessity, which our author lay under, are to be attributed all those irregularities, all those bombastic flights, and sometimes even puerile exuberances, for which he has been so severely criticized; and which, in the unavoidable hurry, in which he wrote, it was impossible he should find time, either for lopping away, or correcting.

In 1675, the Earl of Rochester, whose envious disposition would not permit him to see growing merit meet its due reward, and was, therefore, sincerely chagrined at the very first applause, with which Mr. Dryden's dramatic pieces had been received, was determined, if possible, to shake his interest at court, and succeeded so far as to recommend Mr.

Crowne, an author, by no means, of equal merit to write a masque for the court, which certainly belonged to Mr. Dryden's office as poet laureat. Nor was this the only attack, which Mr. Dryden's justly acquired fame drew on him. For the duke of Buckingham had, some years before, most severely ridiculed several of our author's plays in his admired piece called "The Rehearsal." But though the intrinsic wit, which runs through that performance, cannot even, to this day, fail of exciting our laughter, yet, at the same time, it ought not to be the standard, on which we should fix Mr. Dryden's poetical reputation, if we consider, that the pieces there ridiculed, are not any of those looked on as the chief works of this author; that the very passages burlesqued, are frequently, in their original places, much less ridiculous than when thus detached; and, lastly, that the various inimitable beauties, which the ill-natured critic has sunk in oblivion, are infinitely more numerous than the deformities, which he has thus industriously brought forth to our more immediate inspection.

Mr. Dryden, however, did not suffer these attacks to pass with impunity; for, in 1679, there came out "An Essay upon Satire," written jointly by that gentleman and Lord Mulgrave, containing some very severe reflections, on the Earl of Rochester and the Dutchess of Portsmouth, who, it is not improbable, might be a joint instrument, in the above mentioned affront shewn to Mr. Dryden; and, in 1671, he published his "Absalom and Achitophel," in which the well known character of Zimri, drawn for the Duke of Buckingham, is certainly severe enough to repay all the ridicule thrown on him by that nobleman in the character of Bays. The resentment shewn by Rochester and Buckingham, upon this occasion, was very different. The former, who was a coward, as well as a man of depraved morals, basely hired three ruffians to cudgel Dryden in a coffee house;

but the latter, as we are told, in a more open manner, took the task upon himself; and, at the same time, presented him with a purse containing a considerable sum of money, telling him, that he gave him the beating as a punishment for his impudence, but bestowed the gold upon him, as a reward for his wit.

In 1680, was published a translation of "Ovid's Epistles," in English verse, by several hands; two of which, viz. "Canace to Macareus," and "Dido to Æneas," were by Dryden, who also wrote the preface. In 1682, came out his "Religio Laici," designed as a defence of revealed religion, and of the excellence and authority of the scriptures against deists, papists, &c. Soon after the accession of King James II. however, our author changed his religion for that of the church of Rome, and wrote two pieces in vindication of the tenets of that church, viz. "A Defence of the papers written by the late King," found in his strong box; and the celebrated poem, afterwards answered by Lord Halifax, entitled "The Hind and the Panther." By this extraordinary step, he not only involved himself in controversy, and incurred much ridicule from cotemporary wits; but, on the completion of the revolution, being, on account of his newly chosen religion, disqualified from bearing any office under the government, he was stripped of the laurel, which, to his still greater mortification, was bestowed on Richard Flecknoe, a man, whom he considered as his greatest enemy. This circumstance occasioned his writing the very severe poem called, "Mac Flecknoe."

Mr. Dryden's circumstances had never been affluent; hence as he was now deprived of the only fixed income, which he had ever enjoyed, he found himself reduced to the necessity of writing for a mere living. We consequently find him, from this period, engaged in works of labour, as well as genius, viz. the translating the works of others, and to this necessity



ty of his, the British nation stands indebted for some of the best translations extant. In the year he lost the laurel, he published the life of St. Francis Xavier, from the French. In 1693, came out a translation of Juvenal and Persius, in the first of which, he had a considerable hand, and of the latter the entire execution. In 1697, was published his English translation of "Virgil," which still does, and perhaps, ever will, stand foremost amongst the attempts made on that author. The fugitive pieces of Mr. Dryden, such as prologues, epilogues, epitaphs, elegies, songs &c. are too numerous to specify here. The greatest part of them, however, are to be found in a collection of miscellanies in 6 vol. 12mo. His last work is what is called his "Fables," which consists of many of the most interesting stories in Homer, Ovid, Boacace, and Chaucer, translated or modernized in the most elegant and poetical manner, together with some original pieces, among which is that amazing ode on "St. Cecilia's Day," which, though written in the very decline of the author's life, and, at a period when old age and distress conspired, as it were, to damp his poetic ardour, and clip the wings of fancy, yet possesses so much of both, as would be sufficient to have rendered him immortal, had he never written a single line besides.

Dryden married the sister of the earl of Berkshire, by whom he had three sons, Charles, John, and Henry. Of the eldest of these, there is a circumstance related by Charles Wilson, Esq. in his life of Congreve, which, appears so well attested, and is in itself of so very extraordinary a nature, that, though we, in general, pay very little attention to such relations, we cannot avoid giving it a place. Dryden, with all his understanding, was weak enough to be fond of judicial astrology, and used to calculate the nativity of his children.

When his lady was in labour with his son Charles, previous to his withdrawing from the room, he laid

his watch on the table, begging one of the ladies then present, in the most earnest manner, to take exact notice of the very minute the child was born, which she did and acquainted him with it. About a week after, when his lady was pretty well recovered, Mr. Dryden took occasion to tell her, that he had been calculating the child's nativity; and observed with grief, that he was born in an evil hour. "If he lives to arrive at the 8th year," says he, "he will go near to a violent death, on his very birth day; but, if he should escape, as I see but small hopes, he will in the 23d year, be under the very same evil direction; and, if he should escape that also, the 33d or 34th, year is, I fear"—here, he was interrupted by the immoderate grief of his lady, who could no longer bear to hear calamity prophesied to her son. The time at last came, and August was the inauspicious month, in which young Dryden, was to enter into the eight year of his age. Mr. Dryden being, at that time, at his leisure, was invited to the country seat of the earl of Berkshire, his brother-in-law, whilst his lady was invited to her uncle Mordaunt's, to pass the remainder of the summer. When they came to divide the children, his wife would have him take John, and suffer her to take Charles; but to this Mr. Dryden would by no means consent, and they parted in anger, he taking Charles with him, and she being obliged to be content with John. When the fatal day came, the anxiety of the lady's spirits occasioned such an effervescence of blood, as threw her into so violent a fever, that her life was despaired of, till a letter came from Mr. Dryden, reproving her for her womanish credulity, and assuring her, that her child was well, which recovered her spirits, and, in six weeks after, she received an eclclaircissement of the whole affair. Mr. Dryden, either through fear of being reckoned superstitious, or thinking it a science beneath his study, was extremely cautious of letting any one know, that he was a dealer in astrology. He could not,

therefore, excuse himself, on his son's anniversary, from a general hunting match, which Lord Berkshire had made, and to which all the adjacent gentlemen were invited. When he went out, he took care to set the boy a double exercise in the Latin tongue, which he taught his children himself, and, at the same time, gave him the strictest charge, not to stir out of the room till his return, well knowing that the task, which he had set him, would take him up longer time. Charles was performing his duty in obedience to his father; but, as fate would have it, the stag made towards the house and the servants hastened out to see the sport. One of them took young Dryden by the hand, and led him out to see it also, when just as they came to the gate, the stag, being at bay with the dogs, made a bold push and leaped over the court wall, which was very low and old, and the dogs following, threw down a part of the wall, 10 yards in length, under which Charles Dryden lay buried. He was immediately dug out; and after 6 weeks languishing in a dangerous way, he recovered. Thus the first part of Dryden's prediction was fulfilled.

In the 23d year of his age, Charles fell from the top of a high tower belonging to the Vatican, at Rome, and was severely hurt. He, however, recovered, but was ever after, in a languishing sickly state. In the 33d year of his age, being then in England, he was unfortunately drowned, at Windsor, where he had, along with another gentleman, swam twice across the Thames, but returning a third time, it was supposed he was taken with the cramp, because he called out for help, though too late. Thus the father's calculation proved but too prophetic.

Upon this extraordinary story, supposing it to be true, *in all its parts*, which, however, it is very probable, was not the case, we shall beg leave to trouble our readers with a short comment. In an age of credulity, when multitudes wasted their time in calculating the nativity of children, and otherwise en-



deavouring to remove the veil of futurity, could there be any thing more extraordinary, in an individual, out of a vast multitude, having once, perhaps, in a century, conjectured a few things, which might afterwards happen, than there is in one of our modern observers of dreams, who, perhaps, out of many thousands of his visions, may occasionally mark one, which he may afterwards find, as he thinks, to be completely fulfilled? The truth is, that, when an occurrence has happened to such a person, bearing the most distant analogy to any thing, which he had previously dreamed, he carefully compares the circumstances together and treasures them up in his memory, as an irrefragable proof of the prophetic nature of dreams, whilst millions of foolish vagaries and chimerical fancies which, at other times, present themselves to his imagination, are allowed to pass without the smallest observation.

Providence, in concealing from mortals the book of fate, has wisely removed from human foresight the appointed hour both of prosperity and adversity. Could we ascertain the precise time we are to experience the former, every exertion, on our part, would be unnecessary, and our good fortune, by long anticipation, would lose its relish. On the other hand, were we able to prognosticate the appointed hour of calamity and death, the thought of impending evils, which it was beyond our power to prevent, would fill our minds with unavailing despondency, and render the numerous ills of life, which we now bear with so little patience, still more calamitous and unsupportable. Instead, therefore, of these futile and nugatory attempts to dive into futurity, the knowledge of which, whilst it would be injurious to some, could be of no real advantage to any, let us endeavour to conduct ourselves, at all times as in the presence of an omniscient creator, to whom we are accountable for all our actions, and this we may assert, without usurping the province of the preacher, will be found

to be the only safe course, by which mortals can be enabled to pass through life with true dignity and fortitude, and to encounter even death itself without fear.

But to return to our subject. Mr. Dryden, after a long life harrassed with the most laborious of all fatigues, viz. that of the mind, and continually made anxious by distress and difficulty, departed this life on the first of May 1701, in the 71st. year of his age, and was buried in Westminster abbey, where an elegant monument was afterwards erected to his memory by Sheffield Duke of Buckingham.

Mr. Dryden's character has been very differently drawn by different hands, some of which have exalted it to the highest degree of commendation, and others debased it by the severest censure. The latter, however, we must charge to that strong spirit of party, which prevailed, during great part of Dryden's time, and ought, therefore, to be taken with great allowances. Were we, indeed, to form a judgment of the author from some of his dramatic writings, we should, perhaps, be apt to conclude him a man of the most licentious morals, many of his comedies containing a great share of looseness, even extending to obscenity. In his vindication, however, it may be observed, that the manners of the age in which he lived, were much grosser, or perhaps we should rather say more simple than they are at present; and that even in the highest circles, and in the company of the most elegant women, many things were said, without giving offence to the most fastidious, which would now be reckoned highly indelicate and improper.

But it will not, be so easy to vindicate him from the charge of unsteadiness, in his political and religious principles, both of which he appears to have been desirous of accommodating to the several revolutions, which took place in church and state. This, however, say his apologists, might, in some measure, have been owing to that natural timidity and diffi-

dence in his disposition, which almost all writers seem to agree in his possessing. Congreve, whose authority cannot be suspected, has given us such an account of him, as makes him appear no less amiable in his private character as a man, than he was illustrious in his public one as a poet. In the former light, that gentleman represents him, in every respect not only blameless, but amiable; and "as to his writings," says he, "no man hath written in our language, so much and so various matter, and in so various manners so well. Another thing, I may say was very peculiar to him; which is, that his parts did not decline with his years, but that he was an improving writer to the last, even to near 70 years of age. He was equally excellent in verse as in prose. His prose had all the clearness imaginable together with all the nobleness of expression, all the graces and ornament proper and peculiar to it, without deviating into the language or diction of poetry. I have heard him frequently own with pleasure, that, if he had any talent for English prose, it was owing to his having often read the writings of the great Archbishop Tillotson. His versification and his numbers he could learn from nobody, for he *first* possessed those talents in perfection, in the English language. In his poems, his diction is, whenever his subject requires it, so sublimely, and so truly poetical, that its essence, like that of pure gold, cannot be destroyed. What he has done in any one species, or distinct kind of writing, would have been sufficient to have acquired him a great name. If he had written nothing but his prefaces, or nothing but his songs, or his prologues, each of them would have entitled him to the preference and distinction of excelling in his kind."



DUCK, (STEPHEN), a very extraordinary person, who, from being originally a common labourer, became first a poet and then a parson, was born in England about the beginning of the last century. After he had attained, at a village school, the first principles of his education, which reached no farther than to enable him to read and write English, he was successively engaged in the several lowest employments of a country life.

It is said, however, that he, even from his infancy, discovered a great fondness for rhyming, and, that, as he grew up, he used frequently to amuse himself, whilst at work, in turning his thoughts into verse. His talent in this way greatly excited the admiration of his brother cottagers, to comply with whose solicitations, as well as to gratify his own vanity, he was, at length, induced to commit some of his effusions to writing. Thus his fame began to spread, and he became the subject of general conversation throughout the neighbourhood.

In this happy, though humble situation, it was his fate, or rather misfortune to attract the attention of queen Caroline, the spouse of George II. who, because he had discovered certain literary and poetical tendencies, which, in a man of common classical education, would not have been considered as above mediocrity, took him under her immediate protection, and determined to push him forward in the world. He was, therefore, admitted into holy orders, and soon after preferred to the living of Byfleet, in Surry. His abilities were, however, much more conspicuous, and he himself more happy, in his primitive station, than in his advancement, though it is said, he was considerably followed after as a preacher.

Had Mr. Duck been promoted from the barn and stable to the post of a steward, or a rural superintendant, his ambition and interest would have been gratified in a line of life, to which his first hopes and

earliest habits were formed; had a farm of fifty pounds sterling a year, been stocked and presented to him, it would have been affluence, when compared with the original wages of his situation; but born and transplanted, if we may be allowed the expression, by the violent hand of patronage, he was obliged to associate with men every way his superior in acquirements, and felt himself unable to support that reputation, which the notice of a queen had, in some degree, created for him.

Thus that pride, which amongst his original associates had elevated him to the dignity of "a giant among the pigmies, a one-eyed monarch among the blind," received a mortal wound, and falling at length into a low spirited melancholy way, he, in a fit of lunacy, flung himself into the Thames and was drowned, in June 1756.



DUNS, (JOHN), commonly called Duns Scotus, a celebrated theologian of the order of St. Francis, was born in the year 1274, but whether in England, Scotland or Ireland, hath long been a matter of dispute amongst the learned of each nation. We are told that when a boy, he became accidentally known to two Franciscan friars, who finding him to be a youth of very extraordinary capacity, took him to their convent at Newcastle, and afterwards persuaded him to become one of their fraternity. From thence he was sent to Oxford, where he was made fellow of Merton college, and we are informed, that his fame was so great, that not less than 30,000 students attended there from different quarters to hear his lectures.

In the year 1394, he went to Paris, where he so distinguished himself by the acuteness of his parts, and especially by his manner of disputing, that he acquired the name of "Doctor Subtilis," i. e. "The Subtile Doctor." Here he was honoured first with

the degree of Bachelor, then of Doctor of Divinity; and in 1307 was appointed regent of the divinity school. During his residence at Paris, the famous controversy about the *immaculate conception of the Virgin Mary* arose. Albertus Magnus maintained, that she was born in original sin: Scotus advanced 200 arguments in favour of the contrary opinion, and convinced the university of Paris, that she was really conceived immaculate. This important subject, however, continued to be disputed till the year 1496, after the council of Basil, when the university of Paris made a decree that no student, who did not believe the *immaculate conception*, should be admitted to a degree.

Our author had not been long at Paris, when the general of his order, wishing that the benefit of his vast talents should be diffused as widely as possible, ordered him to remove to Cologne, where he was received with great pomp and ceremony by the magistrates and nobles of that city; but here he died of an apoplexy soon after his arrival, in the year 1308, and in the 34th year of his age. Some writers have reported that Scotus was buried in an epileptic fit, and, that upon removing his bones, he appeared to have turned himself in his coffin.

This *doctor subtilis*, was doubtless one of the most complete wranglers of his time, admirably well versed in scholastic divinity, and a most indefatigable writer; but, however important his huge volumes might have been formerly reckoned to society, the opinion of the world is so different at present, that it would be, perhaps, difficult to find an individual, who would have sufficient patience to read a single page of them. He was the author of a new sect of school men called *Scotists* who opposed the opinions of the Thomists, so called from St. Thomas Aquinas. The last edition of his writings, was published at Lyons in 1630, in 12 vol's folio.



DUPIN, (LEWIS ELLIS) a learned doctor of the Sorbonne, and one of the greatest critics of his time, especially in ecclesiastical matters was born at Paris, in 1657, After having, with great success, gone through his course of grammar learning, and philosophy, in the college of Harcourt, he devoted himself to the service of the church, and to render himself better qualified for the duties of his important profession, he employed a great part of his time in the reading of councils, fathers, and ecclesiastical writers; and being found, at his examination, amongst the first rank, he was admitted doctor at the Sorbonne in 1684.

He then began to his "Bibliothèque Universelle des auteurs Ecclesiastiques," the first volume of which appeared in 1686; but as he had treated some ecclesiastical writers, with considerable freedom, he gave such offence, that M. de Harlay archbishop of Paris, obliged him to retract many propositions and suppressed the work. He was soon after, however, permitted to carry it on, by only making a small change in the title of it from "Bibliothèque Universelle" to "Bibliothèque Nouvelle." This great work continued in several successive volumes, and, though it was fully sufficient to occupy the life of an ordinary man, it did not hinder Dupin from obliging the world with many other works, the chief of which are, 1. "Prolegomena to the Old and New Testament," by way of supplement to the "Bibliothèque." 2. "A Bibliothèque of authors separate from the communion of the church of Rome, who flourished in the 17th century." 3. "A Treatise on the ancient discipline of the church." 4. "Notes upon the Psalms and the Pentateuch." 5. "A Defence of the Censure, which the Faculty of Theology at Paris passed upon Father Le Comte's *Memoirs of China*." 6. "An Analysis of the Apocalypse." 7. "A Profane History." 8. "A Method of studying Divinity," &c. &c. &c.

Dupin was, likewise, for many years, Professor of Philosophy in the Royal college, and died at Paris,

in 1719, aged sixty-two years. He was a man of prodigious reading, and possessed of a happy facility in committing his thoughts to writing. He had also an uncommon talent in analyzing the works of an author, which makes his Ecclesiastical Bibliotheque so highly valuable.



**DYER**, (SAMUEL), the son of an eminent jeweller, was born in London about the year 1725, and designed by his parents, both of whom were religious people, for the dissenting ministry. After being instructed in the first principles of learning, in London, he was sent to Dr. Doddridge's academy at Northampton, and having finished his studies in that seminary, he was removed to Glasgow, where, under Dr. Hutcheson, he was instructed in the writings of the Greek moralists, and went through several courses of ethics, and metaphysics. To complete this plan of a learned education, the elder Mr. Dyer, by the advice of his pastor, the Rev. Dr. Chandler, sent his son to Leyden, with a view to his improvement in the Hebrew literature, under Schultens, a celebrated professor in that university. After two years stay abroad, Mr. Dyer returned, eminently qualified for the exercise of that profession, to which his studies had been directed, and great were the hopes of his friends, that he would become one of its ornaments. To speak of his attainments in knowledge, he was an excelent classical scholar, a great mathematician and natural philosopher, well versed in the Hebrew, and master of the Latin, French and Italian languages. Added to these endowments, he was of a temper so mild, and in his conversation and demeanour so modest and unassuming, that he engaged the attention and affection of all around him.

It was now expected that Mr. Dyer would attach himself to the profession, for which so liberal and expensive an education was intended to qualify him, and

that he would, under all the discouragements that attend non-conformity, appear as a public teacher, and by preaching, give a specimen of his talents; and this was the more wished, as he was a constant attendant on divine worship, and the whole of his behaviour suited to such a character. But being pressed by several of his friends, he discovered an aversion from the undertaking, which was, at first, conceived to arise from modesty, but, some time after, found to have sprung from another cause.

In this seeming state of suspense, his friend Dr. Chandler found out for him an employment exactly suitable to his talents. Dr. Daniel Williams, a dissenting minister, who had, by marriage, become the owner of a great estate, and was the founder of a library for the use of those of his profession, by his will had directed, that certain controversial, and other religious tracts of his writings, should be translated into Latin, and printed the second year after his death, and five hundred of each given away, and this request to be repeated, when that number was disposed of.

This part of his will had remained unexecuted from about the year 1715, and Dr. Chandler being a trustee for the performance of it, and empowered to offer an equivalent to any one, that he should think equal to the undertaking, proposed it to Mr. Dyer, and he accepted it; but small was his progress in it, before it began to grow irksome, and the completing of the translation was referred to some one less averse from labour than himself.

Having thus got rid of an employment, to which no persuasion of his friends, nor prospects of future advantage could reconcile him, he became, as it were, emancipated from puritanical forms and modes of living. He commenced a man of the world, and, with a sober and temperate deliberation, resolved on a participation of its pleasures and enjoyments. His company, though he was rather a silent than a talka-



tive man, was courted by many, and he had frequent invitations to dinners, to suppers, and to card parties. By these means, he insensibly became a votary of pleasure; and to justify his choice, had reasoned himself into a persuasion, that, not only in the moral government of the world, but in human manners, through all the changes and fluctuations of fashion and caprice, "whatever is, is right." With this, and other opinions tending equally to corrupt his mind, it must be supposed, that he began to grow indifferent to the strict practice of religion, and the event shewed itself in a gradual declination from the exercise of it, and his easy compliance with invitations to Sunday evening parties, in which mere conversation was not the chief amusement.

In his discourses, he was exceedingly close and reserved; it was nevertheless to be remarked of him, that he looked upon the restraints on a life of pleasure with an unapproving eye. He had an exquisite palate, and had improved his relish for meats and drinks up to such a degree of refinement, that he was once found in a fit of melancholy, occasioned by a discovery, that he had lost his taste for olives. He was a man of deep reflection, and very able in conversation on most topics, and after he had determined on his course of life, which was to be of no profession, but to become a gentleman at large, he seemed to adopt the sentiments of a man of fashion. In a visit to France, he met with a book entitled, "*Les Moeurs*," with which he at last, became so greatly delighted, that, after a conflict with his natural indolence, in which he came off victor, he formed a resolution to translate it into English; but after a small progress in the work, the enemy rallied and defeated him. His printer had worked off only a few sheets, when Mr. Dyer's stock of copy was exhausted and his bookseller was under the necessity of getting the translation finished by another hand.

Dyer's support in the idle way of life he had made

choice of, was the produce of a patrimony in the funds, which could not be great, his father from whom he derived it, having left besides him, a widow, an elder son and a daughter. Dr. Johnson and others, that he might be getting something, strongly pressed him to write the life of Erasmus; but he could not be induced to undertake it. A work of less labour, but less worthy of him, he was, however, prevailed on to engage in; this was a revision of the old translation of "Plutarch's Lives," by several hands. He undertook, and with heavy complaints of the labour of his task, completed it, and had for his reward, the sum of 888 dollars.

While he was a member of the Literary club, Johnson suspected, that his religious principles, for which he at first honoured him, were giving way, and it was whispered that Mr. Dyer's religion was that of Socrates. What farther advances he made in Theism, are unknown; but he is said to have denied in the philosophical sense of the term, the freedom of the human will, and he settled in materialism and its consequent tenets.

As all his determinations were slow and deliberate, and seemed to be the result of reason and reflection, the change in his principles and conduct here noted was gradual. Of this the first symptoms were an imbecility to resist any temptation abroad on a Sunday evening, that should ease him of the trouble of such exercises, as he had been accustomed to perform in the family of his mother, and an eager curiosity in the perusal of books, not merely of entertainment, but of such, as together with the knowledge of the world, furnished his mind with such palliatives of vice, as made him half a convert to it.

While his mind was in this state of trepidation, a young gentleman, who had been a fellow student with him at Leyden, arrived in England, disordered in his health, of whom and whose conversation Mr. Dyer became so enamoured, that for the sake of keep-

ing his company, he was almost lost to all the rest of his friends. To those with whom he was most intimate, he would, notwithstanding the closeness of his nature describe him and display his attractions, which, as he represented them, were learning, wit, politeness, elegance, particularly in articles of dress, free and open manners, a genteel figure, and other personal charms, which rendered him the delight of the female sex. It was a question, which some of those with whom he was thus open, would frequently ask him "What are the most of these qualifications to you, Mr. Dyer, who are a man of a different character? You, who know the value of wisdom, and have a mind fraught with knowledge, which you are capable of applying to many beneficial purposes, can never be emulous of those distinctions, which discriminate a man of pleasure from a philosopher:" his answers to which served only to shew that his judgment was corrupted; the habitation of his friend, whom he thus visited, was a brothel, and his disease, such as those seldom escape, who frequent houses of lewd resort. The solitudes, which the females, in that place, shewed for the recovery of his friend, their close attendance on him, and assiduity in administering to him his medicines, and supplying all his wants, he foolishly attributed to genuine love; and seemed almost to envy that power in him, which could interest so many young females in the restoration of his health.

What effect these visits, and the blandishments to which, as often as he made them, he was a witness, had upon Mr. Dyer, we know not, save that to defeat the enchantments of these syrens, he practised none of the arts of Ulysses; they on the contrary, seemed to have wrought in him an opinion, that those mistook their interests and shewed their ignorance of human life, who abstained from any pleasure that disturbed not the quiet of families, or the order of society; that natural appetites required gratifica-



tion, and were not to be dismissed without it; that the indulgence of the irascible passions alone was vice, and that to live in peace with mankind, and, in a temper to do good offices, was the most essential part of our duty.

Having fairly admitted these convenient principles of religion into his mind, he settled into a sober sensualist, in a perfect consistency with which character, he was content to eat the bread of idleness, laying himself open to the invitations of those, who kept the best tables, and contracting intimacies with men, not only of opposite parties, but with some who seemed to have abandoned all principles, whether religious, political, or moral. The houses of many such, in succession were his home, and for the gratifications of a well spread table, choice wines, variety of company, card parties, and a participation in all domestic amusements, and recreations, the owners thought themselves recompensed by his conversation and the readiness with which he accommodated himself to all about him. Nor was he ever at a loss for reasons to justify this abuse of his parts, or waste of his time; he looked upon the practice of the world as the rule of life, and thought it did not become an individual to resist it.

By the death of his mother, his brother and sister, all of whom he survived, he became possessed of about 36000 dollars in the funds, which, as he was inclined to no extravagance, it seemed highly improbable, that he would ever be tempted to dissipate; but he had contracted an intimacy with some persons of desperate fortunes, who were dealers in India stock; at a time, when the affairs of the company were in a state of fluctuation; and, though from his indolent temper of mind and ignorance of business, the last man to be suspected of yielding to such delusions, he first invested all he had in that precarious fund, and next became a candidate for the office of a director of the company, but failed in the attempt. After

this, he entered into engagements for the purchase or sale of stock, and, by violating them, made shipwreck of his honour. Lastly, he made other contracts of the like kind, to the performance whereof he was strictly bound ; these turned out against him and swallowed up the whole of his fortune. About the time of this event, which we believe, was about the year 1772, he was seized with a quinsy, which he was assured was mortal ; but whether he resigned himself to the slow operation of that disease, or precipitated his end by an act of self violence, was not clearly ascertained by his friends. He left not in money or effects sufficient to defray the expence of a decent funeral, and the last office of humanity towards him was performed by one of these, who had been accessory to his ruin.

Thus perished Mr. Dyer, a gentleman, who, both from talents and education, was eminently qualified, to have performed his part in society with dignity and reputation ; but, who, by unfortunately relinquishing the path of virtue in his more early years, devoted his days to a life of inglorious inactivity.



DYER, (JOHN) an English poet, the son of Robert Dyer, Esq. a Welsh solicitor, was born in 1700. After having gone through the usual course of education at Westminster school, he was called home to be instructed in his father's profession. His genius, however, led him a different way, for besides his early taste for poetry, having a passion no less strong for the arts of design, he determined to apply himself to painting. With this view, having studied a while under a master, he became, as he tells us, an itinerant painter, and about 1727, painted Grongar Hill. Being probably dissatisfied with his own proficiency, he made the tour of Italy, where, besides the usual study of the remains of antiquity, and the works of the great masters, he frequently spent whole

days, in the country about Rome, and Florence, sketching these picturesque prospects with facility and spirit. On his return to England, he published the "Ruins of Rome," in 1740; but soon found that he could not relish a town life, nor submit to the assiduity required in his profession. As his turn of mind was rather serious, and his conduct and behaviour always irreproachable, he was advised by his friends to enter into holy orders, and was accordingly ordained by the bishop of Lincoln.

His ecclesiastical provision was a long time but slender; but about the year 1752, he met with considerable preferment. In 1757, he published "The Fleece," his greatest poetical work, but did not long outlive that publication; for a consumptive disorder, with which he had long struggled, carried him off in 1758.

Mr. Dyer's character as a writer has been fixed by these poems "Grongar Hill," "The Ruins of Rome," and "The Fleece," wherein a poetical imagination, perfectly original, a natural simplicity connected with, and often productive of the true sublime, and the warmest sentiments of benevolence and virtue, have been universally observed and admired. These pieces, which made their appearance separately in his life time, were after his death, collected and published in one vol. 8vo. 1761, to which is prefixed a short account of himself.



ELLIOT, (GEORGE AUGUSTUS) Lord Heathfield, was the youngest son of the late Sir Gilbert Elliot, Baronet of Stobbs, in Roxburghshire, Scotland, and was born about the year 1718. He received the first rudiments of his education, under a private tutor, and, at an early period of his life, was sent to the university of Leyden, where he made considerable progress in classical learning and spoke with fluency and elegance the German and French languages. Being designed



for a military life, he was sent from thence to the celebrated *Ecole Royal du Genie Militaire*, conducted by the great Vauban, at la Fere in Picardy, where he laid the foundation of what he so conspicuously exhibited at the defence of Gibraltar. He completed his military course on the continent by a tour, for the purpose of seeing in practice what he had studied in theory, and as Prussia was the model for military discipline, he continued for some time, as a volunteer in that service.

Mr. Elliot returned in the 17th year of his age to Scotland, his native country, and was in the same year, 1735, introduced by his father, Sir Gilbert, to lieutenant-colonel Peers of the 23d regiment of foot, then lying in Edinburgh, as a youth anxious to bear arms for the defence of his king and country. He was accordingly entered as a volunteer in that regiment, where he continued for upwards of a year. From the 23d regiment he went into the corps of engineers at Woolwich, and made great progress in that study, until his uncle, colonel Elliot brought him in as adjutant of the second troop of horse grenadiers. With these troops, he went upon service into Germany, and was with them in a variety of actions, in all of which he displayed great bravery and military skill; and at the battle of Dettingen, he was wounded. In this regiment, he bought the rank of captain and major, and afterwards purchased the lieutenant-colonelcy from colonel Brewerton, who succeeded to his uncle. On arriving at this rank, he resigned his commission as an engineer, which he had enjoyed along with his other rank, and in which service he had been actively employed very much to the advantage of his country. He received the instructions of the famous engineer Belleder, and made himself completely master of the science of gunnery. Had he not so disinterestedly resigned his rank in the engineer department, he would long before his death, by regular progression, have been at the head of that corps. Soon after this

he was appointed aid-de-camp, to George II. and was distinguished for his military skill and discipline. In the year 1759, he quitted the second troop of horse grenadier guards, being selected to raise, form and discipline, the first regiment of light-horse, called after him, *Elliot's*. As soon as they were raised and formed, he was appointed to the command of the cavalry in an expedition on the coast of France, with the rank of brigadier general. After this, he passed into Germany, where his regiment displayed a strictness of discipline, activity and enterprize, which gained them the most signal honour ; and indeed they have been a pattern, both in regard to discipline and appointment, to any light dragoons, which have been since raised in the service. From Germany, he was recalled for the purpose of being employed second in command, in an expedition against the Havannah, which surrendered to the arms of Great Britain, in August 1762.

Upon his return after the peace, his gallant regiment was reviewed by the king, when they presented to his majesty the colours, which they had taken from the enemy. Gratified with their fine discipline and high character, the king asked general Elliot, what mark of his favour he could bestow on his regiment equal to their merit. He answered, that his regiment would be proud, if his majesty should think, that by their services, they were entitled to the distinction of *Royals*. It was accordingly made a royal regiment, with this flattering title, "The 15th or King's Royal Regiment of Light Dragoons." At the same time, the king expressed a desire to confer some honour on the general himself; but the latter declared, that the honour and satisfaction of his majesty's approbation of his services, was his best reward.

During the peace, he was not idle. His great talents in the military art gave him ample employment. In the year 1775, he was appointed to succeed general A'Court, as commander in chief of the

forces in Ireland, but did not continue long in this station, not even long enough to unpack all his trunks; for finding that interferences were made by party authority derogatory of his own, he resisted the practice with becoming spirit, and not chosing to disturb the government of the sister kingdom, on a matter personal to himself, he solicited to be recalled. He accordingly was so, and appointed to the command of Gibraltar in a fortunate hour for the safety of that important fortress. The system of his life as well as his education, particularly qualified him for this trust. He was, perhaps, the most abstemious man of the age; neither indulging himself in animal food nor wine. He never slept more than four hours at a time; so that he was up later and earlier than most other men. He so inured himself to habits of hardiness, that the things which are difficult and painful to other men, were to him his daily practice, and rendered pleasant by use. It could not be easy to starve such a man into a surrender, nor possible to surprise him. The example of the commander in chief in a besieged garrison, had a most persuasive efficacy in forming the manners of the soldiery. Like him, his brave followers came to regulate their lives by the most strict rules of discipline before there arose a necessity for so doing; and severe exercise with short diet became habitual to them by their own choice. The military system of discipline which he introduced, and the preparations, which he made for his defence, were contrived with so much address, that he was able, with a handful of men, to preserve his post against an attack, the constancy of which, even without the vigour, had been sufficient to exhaust any common set of men. Collected within himself, he, in no instance, destroyed by premature attacks, the labours which would cost the enemy time, patience and expence to complete; he deliberately observed their approaches, and seized on the proper moment, with the keenest perspection, in which to make his attack with success. He never spent his



ammunition in useless parade, or in unimportant attacks. He never relaxed from his discipline by the appearance of security, nor hazarded the lives of his garrison by wild experiments. By a cool and temperate demeanor, he maintained his station during a constant investment of three years and seven months, in which all the powers of Spain were employed.

Indeed as it is more than probable, that the principal design of the Spanish court, in entering at that time into war with Great Britain, was the recovery of this important fortress, it is not to be wondered at, if they exerted every nerve to accomplish an object, so highly gratifying to their national pride. Were we to particularize the various efforts which were used by the Spaniards to accomplish their purpose, and the plans so successfully adopted by the gallant Elliot to defeat them, it would swell this article far beyond its necessary limits. We shall, therefore, confine ourselves to the last period of the siege, when finding that all their former attempts both by sea and land, had been totally ineffectual, they resolved upon a mode of attack more vigorous than any, heretofore recorded in the annals of history, and which as it employed the whole of their naval and military force, as well as a considerable part of that of France, they were hopeful, would ultimately terminate in the recovery of Gibraltar, that ancient and natural appendage of their crown.

The Duke De Crillon, lately returned from the conquest of Minorca, who had formerly commanded, at the Spanish lines before Gibraltar, and was perfectly acquainted with the situation of the garrison, was appointed to conduct the military force to be employed in this arduous and interesting enterprise. With him were joined Monsieurs D'Arcon, a French engineer of great repute, and admiral Moreno. The former had projected a plan, which had met with the approbation of his most catholic majesty, for attacking the place with battering ships, con-

structed upon such principles, that they were equally considered as impregnable and incombustible; and from the prodigious powers of which, little else was expected than almost the annihilation of the garrison: the latter had rendered himself equally eminent with the general in the preceding conquest of Minorca. Under commanders of such distinguished ability, aided by every combination of force, which human invention could devise, we need not in the least wonder, at the flattering idea, universally formed by the nation, of the event.

General Elliot, on the other hand, unawed by the impending storm, provided for every circumstance, which might occur, and though surrounded on every hand with enemies, and far distant from any hopes of relief and assistance, yet he reposed such confidence in the vigorous and united exertions of the little army under his command, whom he had already found superior to the greatest hardships, that he was not apprehensive of trusting the event to the decision of that fortune, which had been so often favourable to the interests of the garrison.

The Spaniards having got every thing in readiness for their grand attack, by the 12th of Sept. 1782, began to exhibit their vast accumulation of force, with a view, as it seems, to strike a terror into their opponents, previous to the commencement of their final efforts. Forty-six sail of the line, seven of which, were three deckers; ten battering ships, deemed perfect in design, and esteemed invincible, carrying two hundred and twelve heavy guns, innumerable frigates, xebèques, bomb ketches, cutters, gun-boats and smaller craft for disembarking men, were all assembled in the bay. On the land-side, were most stupendous and strong batteries and works, mounting two hundred pieces of the heaviest ordnance, and protected by an army of at least 40,000 men, commanded by a victorious and active general of the highest reputation. From such a combination of

power, it was natural enough, that the Spaniards should anticipate the most glorious consequences. Indeed, their confidence in the effects to be produced by the battering ships passed all bounds, and in the enthusiasm excited by the magnitude of their preparations, it was thought highly criminal even to whisper a doubt of the success.

In drawing these flattering conclusions, the Spaniards, however, seemed entirely to have overlooked the nature of that force, which was opposed to them, for though the garrison scarcely consisted of 7000 effective men, they forgot that they were now veterans in the service, had been a long time habituated to the effects of artillery, and were prepared by degrees, for the arduous conflict, which awaited them. They were, at the same time, commanded by officers of approved courage, prudence and ability, at the head of whom was the invincible Elliot. To all which it may be added, that their spirits were not a little elevated by the success attending the recent practice of firing red hot shot, which, in this attack, they hoped would enable them to bring their labours to a period, and relieve them from the tedious cruelty of a vexatious blockade.

On the morning of the 13th, the battering ships left the men of war, and took their station in admirable order about nine or ten hundred yards from the rock. They were permitted to choose their distance without molestation, but as soon as they began to drop anchor about 10 o'clock, that instant the firing commenced, which, in a few minutes, became tremendous in the highest degree. The showers of shot and shells, which were directed from their land batteries, and the battering ships, and, on the other hand, from the works of the garrison exhibited a scene of which, perhaps, neither the pen nor the pencil can furnish a competent idea. It is sufficient to say, that four hundred pieces of the heaviest artillery were playing at the same moment, an instance, which, perhaps, had



never occurred in any siege, since the invention of those wonderful engines of destruction.

After some hours cannonade, the battering ships were found to be no less formidable than they had been represented. The heaviest shells often rebounded from their tops, whilst the thirty-two pound shot seemed incapable of making any visible impression upon their hulls. For some time, the attack and defence were so equally well supported, as scarcely to admit any appearance of superiority in the cannonade of either side. In the afternoon, however, the effect of the red-hot shot from the garrison was visible, and the smoke, which had been seen some time before, in the different battering ships began to prevail. Confusion was now apparent on board several of the vessels, and by the evening their cannonade was considerably abated. When their firing began to slacken, many rockets were thrown up as signals of distress, which were immediately answered by their friends, and several boats came off to the relief of the disabled ships; but it was not in their power to contribute much to their assistance.

About an hour after midnight, the battering ship, which had suffered the greatest injury was completely in flames, and by two o'clock, she appeared as one continued blaze from stem to stern. The ship next to her was also on fire, but did not burn with so much rapidity. The light thrown on all sides by the flames, enabled the artillery to point the guns with the utmost precision, whilst the rock and neighbouring objects were highly illuminated, forming with the flashes of the cannon an indescribable scene of sublimity and terror. Between three and four o'clock, six others of the battering ships indicated the efficacy of red-hot shot, and before the ensuing evening, the whole of these impregnable vessels, as they had been deemed, by the Spaniards, were completely destroyed. Thus the court of Madrid, after having expended immense treasures, in these prodigious preparations,

had at last the mortification of seeing their most sanguine expectations literally vanish in smoke. The besiegers, however, though compelled to relinquish the idea of recovering Gibraltar, continued to harrass the garrison by successive attacks till the news of peace having arrived in February 1783, put an end to all further hostilities.

During this memorable siege, the eyes of all Europe were fixed upon this garrison, and the conduct of the gallant veteran, who commanded it, received the highest approbation even from his enemies, and exalted him to the most elevated rank in the annals of military fame. On his return to England, the gratitude of the British senate was as forward as the public voice in giving him that distinguished mark, which his merit so richly deserved. Both houses of Parliament voted him an unanimous address of thanks. The king conferred on him the honour of Knight of the Bath, and on June 14th 1787, advanced him to the peerage, by the title of "Lord Heathfield of Gibraltar," permitting him to take, in addition to his family arms, the arms of the fortress, he had so bravely defended, to perpetuate to futurity his noble conduct.

His Lordship died on the 6th July, 1790, at Aix la Chapelle, of a stroke of the palsy, after having for some weeks preceding, enjoyed tolerably good health and an unusual flow of spirits. His death happened two days after he was to have set out for Gibraltar, of which place he was once more appointed to the defence, in the view of an approaching war. He married the daughter of Sir Francis Drake, and had by her, who died in 1769, Francis Augustus, now Lord Heathfield, and who, at the time of his father's decease, was Lieutenant Colonel of the 6th regiment of horse.

ELLIOT, (JOHN) commonly stiled the great *Indian Apostle*, was a minister of the congregational church at Roxburgh, near Boston, Massachusetts, about the year 1650; but of the time or place of his birth, we have no certain information. He was indefatigable in his labours to propagate the gospel amongst the aborigines of the country, and for that purpose, he, with much labour, made himself master of the Natic dialect of the Indian languages. In the year 1657, we find him at Hartford, Connecticut, attending a synod or assembly of Ministers, who had convened to promote the great business of religion, and having heard of the Podunk Indians, being in that vicinity, he desired them to be called together, that he might have an opportunity of preaching the doctrines of redemption. By the influence of some leading men, they were prevailed on to meet at Hartford, where Mr. Elliot addressed them in their own language, and laboured hard to instruct them concerning their creator and redeemer. When he had finished his discourse, he was desirous to know, what impression he had made on their minds, and asked them whether they would accept of Christ for their saviour, as he had been offered to them. The chief men, however, treated the proposal with scorn, alledging, that the English, who had already taken away their lands, were now, under the pretence of promoting their future interest, only endeavouring to reduce them to a state of servitude.

In 1664, he was appointed minister at Guilford Connecticut, but still devoted a great part of his time to his favorite object, the conversion of the natives. With this view, he translated the bible, catechism, and several religious books into the Indian language, and travelled through most parts of Massachusetts and Plymouth plantations. He relates several pertinent queries of the Indians, respecting the Christian religion, among others, whether Jesus Christ, the mediator or intercessor could understand prayers in the In-



dian language? If the father be bad and the child good, why should God, as in the second commandment, be offended with the child? How the Indians came to differ so much from the English in the knowledge of God and Jesus Christ, since they all sprang from one common father? Mr. Elliot was held in the greatest veneration by the aborigenes as well as by the colony; as a proof of which, we may mention an act of the General Assembly relating to the Indians, expressed in this manner, "By the advice of the magistrates and of *Mr. Elliot.*"

He continued with indefatigable industry to instruct the churches and propagate the gospel amongst those by whom it had never been heard before, till his death, which happened in the year 1694, when he had arrived at a good old age.



ELPHINSTON, (WILLIAM) was descended from a noble family, originally from Germany, and was born in Glasgow, in 1431. At the age of seven, he was committed to the ablest masters, to be instructed in learning and good morals, and after a short application to grammar, made such a proficiency, as to afford the most flattering prospects of his future utility. When he had attained his 20th year, he applied himself to logics and metaphysics, in which he made such a progress, that he soon surpassed his equals. At the age of 25, he entered into the service of the church, and became immediately minister of the church of St. Michael, in Glasgow. As no churchman, in that age, who was ambitious of rising to great ecclesiastical preferments, or of obtaining consequence in the state, could expect to succeed, without a competent knowledge of the civil and canon law, after he had resided four years upon his cure, he set out to the university of Paris, which had long been celebrated for the cultivation of that branch of literature, and such was the proficiency he made

there, that, in the space of three years, he was appointed professor.

Having spent nine years in France, and six of them in a conspicuous and honourable situation, he was urged by his patron, the bishop of Glasgow, to return to his country and his friends. The post of official of Glasgow, an office somewhat analogous to that of Bishop's deputy, or vicar general of the diocese, was conferred upon him soon after his arrival, and a valuable revenue was, at that time, annexed to it. James III. then upon the Scottish throne, being made acquainted with his prudence and ability in the discharge of that office, desired to see him at Edinburgh, and by the patronage of that monarch, he was soon promoted; being made official of St. Andrew's and one of the Lords of the privy council.

Some misunderstanding having arisen between the King of Scotland, and Lewis XI. of France, Mr. Elphinston was sent to Paris, in company with two others, to answer the matter of complaint brought forward on the part of the French. After some discussion, the differences between the two courts were composed. The success of this commission was so much attributed to the wisdom and eloquence of Elphinston, that immediately upon his return he was advanced to the bishopric of Ross, and in the same year to the see of Aberdeen.

Richard III. having murdered his nephews, whose protector he had been chosen, ascended the throne of England in 1483. Reflecting on how slippery a foundation it stood, in the blood of his near relatives, and well versed in the love of worldly wisdom, he naturally recurred to those means, by which it might best be fixed and consolidated, and none appearing more plausible than the alliance of a neighbouring monarch, he proposed to enter into a negotiation for that purpose with James III. Although this king held the bloody ambition of Richard in the utmost detestation, yet, when he considered, that his own

throne frequently tottered amidst the factions of a discontented nobility, and that the advantages of a treaty, wisely conducted, would be at least reciprocal, he consented to form a commission of distinguished persons, to meet one not less respectable, on the part of Richard. Amongst the most able of the Scottish ambassadors was the bishop of Aberdeen. The communication of these ministers continued for some time; many debates arose on the terms to be stipulated but, at length, by the skill and address of our prelate, an alliance between the two nations was concluded for three years, in September, 1484.

After this, our Prelate's influence with the king became so great, that most of the great affairs of the nation were conducted under his direction and by his advice. He was, in particular, highly instrumental in prevailing on his majesty to leave off his debauched and irregular life, to put a stop to the ravages of the marauders, who, at that time, overrun the kingdom, committing the greatest devastations, and to reform the administration of justice by itinerant judges, who, by the iniquity of the times, had, for some years, neglected to punish the various crimes, which disturbed the public peace. Conformable to the ideas of piety, which prevailed in those times, and partly, indeed, to his episcopal character, he, likewise, warmly recommended the reparation of chapels and of edifices consecrated to monastic devotion, and even the foundation of certain new ones. The chapel royal in the castle of Stirling, was founded in consequence of this advice.

The priory of Coldingham, at that period, became vacant, and being at the king's disposal, he annexed its revenues to his new chapel, and procured a law in parliament, to prevent any of his subjects from disuniting these benefices. The family of the Humes complained of the king's proceeding, as an infringement of their privilege, and, indeed, as an alienation of their property; inasmuch as the priory of Colding-



ham had ever, by their former sovereigns, been conferred upon a Hume, and the tythes and pecuniary emoluments belonging to it, were paid out of the estates of that family. James, disinclined to make any concession, persisted in maintaining his arrangement. The Humes, enraged at his pertinacity, applied to their friends and neighbours the Hepburns desiring assistance to assert their claim, which was granted, on condition that a Hepburn, as well as a Hume, should in future have an equal right to be advanced to the priory of Coldingham.

Small causes, as we frequently see, may operate to a wide extent. The combination entered into by these two families, bent upon resistance to the king's will, in the affair in question, proved the centre of attraction to all the malecontents and disaffected throughout the kingdom. This business of the priory, furnishing an ostensible pretext to all parties, opportunity soon offered, or was sought for, and the parties rose in rebellion against their sovereign. The bishop of Aberdeen, upon this occasion, exerted all his influence to bring back the rebels to their duty; but finding, after all his efforts, that he had been vainly preaching loyalty and christian peace to a people resolved not to hear, and believing affairs of war to be neither within his competence, nor becoming his profession, he relinquished the scene of political business and retired to his diocese.

During this recess from the tumult of violence and rebellion, he compiled his book of canons adapted, from those of the primitive church, to the ecclesiastical state of Scotland. He reformed such abuses as had crept in amongst his clergy, and attended with the most exemplary vigilance to every part of his pastoral province.

Whilst he was absorbed in these employments, intelligence was suddenly brought him, that the king had fallen in the field of battle, whilst he was courageously defending himself against the lords of the

insurrection, a title given to the chiefs, who had united in that rebellion.

A parliament being summoned to meet at Edinburgh, in 1488, our prelate was obliged to attend it, to assist at the coronation of the young king, who was then in the 16th year of his age. When that business was finished, the lords of the insurrection began to suspect, that many of their proceedings might not be entirely conformable to our prelate's principles: they, therefore, to avoid the scrutiny of such eyes, contrived an honorable pretext for his removal, and appointed him ambassador to the emperor Maximilian, on a proposition of marriage betwixt their young king, and Margaret, the emperor's daughter. But however acceptable this matrimonial alliance might have been to the court of Vienna, it was frustrated by the prior engagement of the young lady to the prince of Spain.

The bishop desirous to compensate for his failure in the object of his German embassy, took the opportunity of his return through Holland, to settle several points of difference, which had created animosity between Scotland and the United Provinces, and, in the name of his young sovereign, happily concluded a treaty. Thus, having rendered a signal and unexpected service to his country, he returned home with honour and eclat.

Tranquillity being thus restored, our prelate began to feel a strong attraction towards the calm retreat of his diocese, whilst his thoughts seemed wholly engaged in promoting the interests of religion and learning. About the year 1494, he applied for, and obtained, from Pope Alexander VI. a bull for founding a university at Aberdeen, and erected a college at his own expence in the Old Town of that city, which, for elegance and beauty, is, even to the present day, justly considered, as one of the most remarkable buildings, in Scotland. To this seminary, he gave the name of *King's College*, because James IV. took it

under his protection. It was endowed with great privileges, said to be much in the spirit of those granted to the universities of Paris and Bononia. At its first establishment, it had a principal, sub-principal, three professors in the arts and sciences, and a professor of languages. Provision was also made for the support of eight-priests, and the maintenance of twenty-seven poor students. The endowment of the whole arose from lands, manors &c. which were purchased by the founder.

The first principal or president of this university was the celebrated Hector Boethius, whom bishop Elphinston invited from the college of Montague, at Paris, where he was professor of philosophy, to take charge of his new seminary. The salary which he received, and seemed to consider as very liberal, was only forty marks Scotch, not quite ten dollars American currency, per annum. In the present age, it is difficult even for the imagination so to raise the value of money, or so to diminish the demands of life, as to suppose ten dollars a year an honourable stipend; yet it was probably equal not only to the needs, but even to the rank of Boethius. The wealth of England was then undoubtedly to that of Scotland more than five to one; and it is known, that Henry VIII. among whose faults, avarice was never reckoned, granted to Roger Ascham, as a reward of his learning, a pension of ten pounds sterling (44 dollars 40 cents) yearly.

The city of Aberdeen was likewise indebted to the munificence of bishop Elphinston for a number of public works, the most remarkable of which, was the bridge across the river Dee, which gives name to the town.

That part of his time, which remained unconsecrated to devotion, to acts of charity, public and private, and to the business of his diocese was spent in study. His principal literary undertaking was "The History of Scotland" from its most remote antiquity



to the death of James II. an accomplished prince, who was unfortunately killed at the siege of Roxburgh in the year 1460. Our historian follows pretty closely the footsteps of Fordoun, as far as that author has gone; but afterwards enters much more into detail, and writes with greater precision, than any of Fordoun's continuators.

Our prelate continued his labours of learning and piety to a very advanced age, and was still proceeding with some vigour in the good purposes of his heart, when his spirit received a violent shock from the death of James IV. at the battle of Floudon, Sept. 9th 1513. In consequence of this event, a parliament was immediately assembled at Sterling: the nation fell into the most unsettled state; and nothing could be more embroiled than all its affairs. The queen was left with two sons, the elder only in the second year of his age. Many of the wisest and best amongst the nobility and the great had fallen with their king, on that fatal day. Those of the highest pretensions left behind were most of them young and without experience. Our venerable prelate seeing the distressed condition of his country, quitted his peaceful retirement, with the resolution of contributing his best efforts to restore its prosperity; but he fell sick in the progress of his journey, and died at Edinburgh, in the year 1514, and in the 83d of his age.

The several situations, in which he successively appeared, were eminently distinguished, as each demanded its proper character, by his knowledge, his learning, his address, his munificence or his piety; and it seems not too much to say, that his exalted station in the church was adorned by the constant union of them all.

The very considerable acquisitions of wealth, which his different offices or employments in the church or the state enabled him to make, were, as we have already seen, returned, during his life time, in no

scanty measure, to his country in acts of noble liberality, or the most useful charity ; and he bequeathed the remainder, partly for the completion of his bridge over the Dee, and partly for the benefit of his college at Aberdeen.

We shall conclude our character of this venerable prelate by the following eulogium of one, who, his biographer Dr. Lettice says, had the best opportunity of observing him “ that there never was a man of greater integrity of life and manners ; it having been proverbially affirmed to his honour, that from the time of his entering into holy orders, he was never known to do or say an unseemly thing.”



ELWES, (JOHN) whose family name was Meggot, a singular character, notorious for irrational parsimony and immense pecuniary accumulations, was born in the city of London, in the year 1709, and lived to be a member of three successive parliaments. His father, who was a brewer of great eminence died, while he was only four years of age, so that little of the character of Mr. Elwes is to be attributed to him ; but from the *mother* it may be traced at once, for though she was left upwards of four hundred thousand dollars by her husband, she *starved* herself to death !

At an early period of life, he was sent to Westminster school, where he remained for ten or twelve years. During that time, he certainly had not misapplied his talents, for he was a good *classical scholar* to the last ; and it is a circumstance, not a little remarkable, though well authenticated, that he never read afterwards, because *books cost money*, nor could the whole of his library, at any period of his life, be valued at more than forty shillings. His knowledge in accounts was very trifling, and in some measure may account for the total ignorance he was always in, as to his own affairs.

In the usual fortuitous turn of events, which often throws property into the lap of those, who have the least occasion for it, he inherited the vast wealth of his uncle, and great prototype in frugality, Sir Harvey Elwes, of whom, previous to our entering more particularly on the life of John, we deem it necessary to take some notice.

Providence, perhaps, has wisely ordered it, that possessors of estates should change like the succession of the seasons; the day of tillage and the seed time, the harvest and the consumption of it, in due order follow each other, and in the scale of events are all necessary alike. This was exemplified in the character of Sir Harvey Elwes, the successor of Sir Jervoise Elwes, a gentleman, who had involved, as far as they would go, all the estates he received and left behind him. On his death, Sir Harvey found himself nominally possessed of some thousands a year, but really with an income of only one hundred pounds per annum. He said, on his arrival at Stoke the family seat, that "he would never leave it, till he had entirely cleared the paternal estate," and he lived to do that and to realize a vast sum besides.

But he was formed of the very materials to make perfect *the character of a Miser*. In his youth, he had been given over for a consumption, so that he had no constitution and no passions. He was timid, shy, and diffident in the extreme, of a thin spare habit of body and without a friend upon earth.

As he had no acquaintance, no books, and no turn for reading, the hoarding up and the counting of his money, was his greatest joy. The next to that was partridge setting, at which he was so great an adept, and game was then so plentiful, that he has been known to take five hundred brace of birds in one season. But he lived upon partridges, he and his whole little household, consisting of one man and two maids. What they could not eat, he turned out again, as he never gave any thing away.



He, at all times, wore a black velvet cap much over his face, a worn out full dressed suit of clothes, and an old great coat, with worsted stockings drawn over his knees. He rode a thin thorough bred horse, and the *horse and his rider* both looked as if a gust of wind would have blown them away together. When the day was not so fine, as to tempt him abroad, he would walk backwards and forwards in his old hall, to save the expence of fire, and if a farmer, in his neighbourhood came in, he would strike a light in a tinder-box, that he kept by him, and putting one single stick upon the grate, would not add another till the first was nearly burnt out.

Thus lived and thus died the uncle to Mr. Elwes, whose possessions, at the time of his death, were supposed to be worth upwards of 1,000,000 dollars, whilst that of Mr. Elwes himself was believed to be very little inferior.

The contemplation of such a character, as that of Sir Harvey Elwes, affords a very mortifying and melancholly picture of human infirmity. The contrast of so much wealth, and so much abuse of it is degrading to the human understanding. But in return, it yet has its uses; for let those, who fancy there is a *charm in riches*, able to fix happiness, here view all their inability and all their failures; and acknowledge that the "mind alone makes or marrs our felicity." For who almost would credit, that while the comforts, if not the Luxuries of life, are acknowledged to confer happiness, and be the foundation of our pleasures, that Sir Harvey Elwes, possessed of such an immense property, should deny himself almost fire and candle, should wear the *cast off clothes* of his predecessor (for he never purchased a new garment,) and live in a house where the wind was entering at every broken casement, and the rain descending through the roof, voluntarily imposing upon himself a condition far inferior to that of a pauper in an alms-house.

So much for the uncle! the delineation of the char-

acter of the nephew, the late John Elwes, who succeeded him, after he had attained the fortieth year of his age, follows next, who, though a *miser* in the completest sense of the word, we are told by his biographer, captain Topham, never quite reached, even to the last period of his life, the extraordinary attempts at saving money, made by his uncle.

The first feature of this portrait is consummate hypocrisy, not generally the vice of youth; yet Mr. Elwes set out with it early in life, for, expecting to be Sir Harvey's heir, and knowing his extreme aversion from every appearance of the sensual passions, he carefully concealed his fondness for dress, and a good dinner, in both of which he indulged himself, at that time, from his penurious uncle. His mode of visiting, therefore, at Stoke, was as follows: He used to stop at a little inn at Chelmsford, which he did not much like, and begin *to dress in character*—a pair of small iron buckles, worsted stockings darned, a worn out old coat, and a tattered waistcoat were put on, and onwards he rode to visit his uncle, who used to contemplate him with a *miserable kind* of satisfaction, and seemed pleased to find his heir attempting to come up with him in the race of avarice. But the nephew having then, as he always had, a very extraordinary appetite, which would have been a monstrous offence in the eye of the uncle, took care to pick up a dinner first with some gentleman by the way, and then sat down to table with Sir Harvey, exhibiting to him only a little diminutive appetite, which was quite engaging. A partridge, a small pudding, and a potatoe, with one glass of wine betwixt them, was a sufficient repast for this saving pair, and the fire was suffered to go out, while they were at dinner, because eating was exercise enough to warm them. There they would sit, talking of the extravagance of the times, till evening, when they would retire to rest, *as going to bed saved candle light!*

And here we must make one remark, to point out



the difference between the two characters ; Sir Harvey became a miser from necessity, the succession left him by Sir Jervoise, as we have already observed being so involved, that he would have been ruined by the inheritance, if he had not resolved to save and lay up for years to come. But as for the late Mr. Elwes, he did not commence miser, till he was as rich as a nabob. He was a hypocrite to the fashionable world, whose manners he assumed, and in whose luxuries he deeply engaged, and he was equally so to his uncle, by reversing his external appearance, and mortifying his appetites. But no sooner was that uncle dead, than he threw off the mask, and stood forth the confessed worshipper of the golden calf. A vice, which sprung from cupidity, however, still made him keep one set of company, that of noble gamesters. Upon these occasions, where honour is so much talked of, and so little practised, it was his constant rule to pay his losings by a draft, before he quitted the room ; but meeting few either able or willing to imitate him in this respect, he was soon tired of paying, but never receiving, and left the society in disgust, after losing, at one sitting 14000, (17760 dollars), at piquet.

His chief residence, while his uncle was living, was at Marcham the paternal seat in Berkshire, but upon his death, he came to reside at Stoke in Suffolk. Bad as was the mansion house he found here, he left one still worse at Marcham, of which the late colonel Timms, his nephew, used to mention the following proof. A few days after he went thither, a great quantity of rain fell in the night ; he had not been in bed, before he felt himself wet through ; and putting his hand out of the clothes, found the rain was dropping through the cieling upon the bed ; he got up and moved the bed, but he had not lain long, before he found the same inconvenience. Again he got up, and again the rain came down. At length after pulling the bed round the room, he got into a



corner where the cieling was better secured, and slept till morning. When he met Mr. Elwes at breakfast, he told him what had happened. "Aye, aye," said the old man, "I don't mind it myself, but to those who do, that's a nice corner in the night."

To Mr. Elwes, an inn upon the road, and an apothecary's shop were equal subjects of aversion. The words *give* and *pay* were not found in his vocabulary; and therefore, when he once received a very dangerous kick from one of his horses, nothing could persuade him to have any assistance. He rode the chase through, with his leg cut to the bone, and, it was only some days afterwards, when it was feared an amputation would be necessary, that he consented to go up to London, and, hard day! part with some money for advice.

But not amongst strangers alone was money with him the dearest object of life. He had brought with him out of Berkshire, two sons, and certainly if he liked any thing, it was these boys; but no money would he bestow on their education, for he declared, that "putting things into people's heads was the sure way to take money out of their pockets." One day he had put his eldest boy upon a ladder to get some grapes for the table, when by the ladder slipping, he fell down and hurt his side against the edge of it. The boy had the precaution to go up into the village and get blooded. On his return he was asked where he had been, and what was the matter with his arm? He told his father, that he had got bled. "Bled! bled! said the old gentleman, but what did you *give*?" A shilling answered the boy. "Psha!" returned the father, "you are a blockhead! never part with your blood!"

Yet notwithstanding his penurious disposition, he possessed a gentleness of manners, which nothing could shake, and a pliancy of temper not always to be met with in a miser. Having been persuaded to take a day's shooting with a gentleman, who exhibited, during the whole day, constant proof either of ill

luck or unskilfulness, he at last, in firing through a hedge, lodged several shot in the old gentleman's cheek ; the unfortunate sportsman, approaching with evident embarrassment and concern, Mr. Elwes anticipated apology, by reaching out his hand, and saying, " My dear Sir, I congratulate you on improving, I knew you would hit something at last."

It is, likewise, to be remarked, to the credit of Mr. Elwes, that in the accumulation of his wealth, he never was guilty of oppressing, or doing unkind things to his neighbours ; and, though an habitual love of money is apt to render us too little scrupulous in the methods by which we procure it, he was so far different from other misers, that he considered usury as an unjustifiable mode of augmenting his fortune. His whole system of heaping up was founded in his depriving himself of almost every necessary of life, which he carried to so great an excess, that there was something in it, which seemed like a judgment from Heaven. All earthly comforts he voluntarily denied himself ; he would walk in the rain over the one half of London, rather than pay a shilling for a coach ; he would eat his provisions in the last stage of putrefaction sooner than have a fresh joint from the butcher's, and he once wore a wig for above a fortnight, which he picked up in a gutter, and which to all appearance had been the cast off wig of some beggar. He has been known to risque his neck, rather than pay a penny at a turnpike, and when, as rich as a nabob, he once, in a fit of sickness, that he might avoid expences, threw himself down in one of his empty houses, in London, where his friends after much search, found him stretched on an old pallet bed, and ready to perish for mere want.

He once extricated a neighbour from a long and troublesome ecclesiastical suit, by riding sixty miles on horseback at midnight, and almost at a moment's warning. Such wonderful efforts would he make with alacrity, and, at an advanced age, to serve a

person for whom no motives or entreaties could have prevailed on him to part with a shilling. In this and all other long journies, a couple of hard boiled eggs, a dry crust carried in his pocket, the next stream of water, and a spot of fresh grass, while he reposed himself under the hedge, were the whole of the travelling expences of himself and horse.

When his vast property was generally known, applications from a variety of quarters were made to him as a monied man, and he became a prey to every adventurer, who had a want and a scheme. On such occasions it was soon found by those, who made a practical use of their knowledge, that paving the way with a little present was the surest method of succeeding in their wishes. By these and other arts he was tempted to advance money on faulty securities, and it is asserted, on unquestionable authority, that he lost, by bad debts, a sum not short of half a million of dollars. Lending money to necessitous builders, bankrupt architects, and surveyors, was another of his infatuations; by which means, however, he became possessed of many houses in London. Inspecting repairs, and overlooking workmen, was also a favorite occupation; but he would never hear of alteration beyond what was indispensibly necessary to prevent the building from tumbling. Indeed, as he denied such indulgences to himself, he could not be expected to allow them to others; of course he was a stranger to what are called the comforts of a house.

In 1774, on the prospect of a contested election betwixt two most respectable families in Berkshire, in order to preserve the peace of the country, Mr. Elwes was proposed as a third person, who might be unobjectionable to both parties; in consequence of which, he obtained a seat in parliament, and though then in his 60th year, used to call himself a *young member*, often boasting, that he came into parliament for eighteen pence, which was all he paid for his



election dinner. During his continuance in that station, which was about 12 years, the praise of independence and disinterestedness cannot be denied him; for wishing for no post, desirous of no rank, and wanting no emolument, he stood aloof from all those temptations, which have led many good men astray from the paths of honour. All that a minister could have offered Mr. Elwes would have been of no avail, for posts, or dignity would have only distressed him, as, by the acceptance of either, he must have unavoidably increased his expences, and, he was such a man, that he could never have survived the being obliged to keep a carriage, with three or four servants. all, perhaps, better dressed than himself. Through every period of his life, it was the favourite wish of his heart to be thought *poor*, and that the reports of his being rich were entirely erroneous. To these ideas, he thought he gave strength, by having no servants, nor any of the "outward and visible" signs of wealth; and he had persuaded himself, that the public would really think that he had *no money*, because he used none.

Our pupil of frugality was not without his amorous moments, yet, during his hours of dalliance, when the maxims of a miser are often found to relax, he did not lose sight of that systematic parsimony, which guided every action of his life. Under such impressions, he was content to take a bed fellow from his kitchen, who, without possessing sufficient authority to break through his favourite system, might by her exact superintendence and minute inspection, instead of augmenting, diminish the expences of his family. By this woman, who filled, with exemplary propriety, the awkward, double character of a servant and a favourite, he had two sons, George and John Elwes, Esqs. who, in consequence of his will, now inherit the great bulk of his property.

As Mr. Elwes increased in years, his habits became inveterate and irrational; he grudged himself food and

cloaths; anxiety and fear of losing his property were ever uppermost in his thoughts, and, as his capacity sunk by degrees, into childishness, he watched opportunities of hiding guineas and bank-notes. His little store he would carefully wrap up in various papers, and depositing them in different corners, would amuse himself, with running from one to the other, to see whether they were all safe. Then forgetting, perhaps, where he had concealed some of them, he would become as seriously afflicted, as a reasonable man would be, who had lost the whole of his property. Nor was *the day* alone thus spent; he would frequently rise in the middle of the *night*, and be heard walking about different parts of the house, looking after what he had thus hidden and forgotten.

Though far removed from pecuniary distress, poverty was his continual dread, and the fever of accumulation raged with redoubled fury, when the avenues which lead to enjoyment, were closed up for ever. He was a compound of folly and sense, of meanness and magnanimity, a striking example of that provoking indigence of wealth, when it cannot confer happiness on its possessors, of that aggravating impotence of gold, when it does not enlarge the understanding, or rouse the social affections. This miserable wretch, died 26th November 1789, in the eighty-first year of his age, the last coherent words he spoke, being addressed to his son John Elwes, in hoping "that he had left what he had wished."



EMERSON, (WILLIAM) a late eminent mathematician, was born near Darlington, England, in the year 1701. His father Dudley Emerson was a tolerable proficient in mathematics, and without his books, and instructions, perhaps the genius of the son would never have been properly unfolded.

Young Emerson was instructed in the learned lan-

guages, by a young clergyman, who boarded in his father's house, and after he had made some progress in the classics, he attempted to commence teacher himself; but, whether from the difficulty, under which he laboured, in communicating his ideas, or the warmth of his natural temper, he did not succeed in his school. He, therefore, soon quit it, and satisfied with a moderate competence left him by his parents, devoted himself to a studious retirement.

Mr. Emerson was a very singular man in many respects, but particularly in the article of dress. He had but one coat, which he always wore open before, except the lower button; no waistcoat: and his shirt was quite the reverse of those used by other people, having no opening before, but buttoned close at the collar behind. He wore a kind of flaxen wig, which had not a crooked hair in it, and probably had never been combed from the time of its being made.

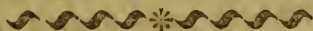
When he had any thing to publish, he always walked up to London, to revise the proof himself, it being one of his favourite maxims to trust no eyes but his own. He never advanced any mathematical proposition, which he had not first tried in practice, constantly making all the different parts himself upon a small scale, so that his house was filled with all kinds of mechanical instruments together or disjointed. He would frequently stand up to his middle in water, while fishing, which he considered as a most excellent diversion. He used to study incessantly for some time, and then, for relaxation, take a ramble to some ale house, where he could unbend his mind by conversation with such persons as he could find there. The duke of Manchester was highly pleased with his company, and used often to come to him in the fields and go home with him; but could never persuade him to get into a carriage. He was a married man, and his wife used to spin on an old fashioned wheel, whereof a very accurate drawing is given in his mathematics.



He was deeply skilled in the science of music, the theory of sounds, and the various scales, both ancient and modern, but was a very poor performer.

Towards the close of the year, 1781, being sensible of his approaching dissolution, he disposed of the whole of his mathematical library to a bookseller at York, and on May 20th, 1782, he died of a lingering and painful disorder, at his native village, in the eightieth year of his age.

The following is a list of Mr. Emerson's works: 1. *The doctrine of Fluxions.* 2. *The Projection of the Sphere, Orthographic, Stereographic and Gnomical.* 3. *The Elements of Trigonometry.* 4. *The Principles of Mechanics.* 5. *A Treatise on Navigation.* 6. *A Treatise on Algebra.* 7. *The Arithmetic of Infinites.* 8. *Mechanics; or the Doctrine of Motion.* 9. *The Elements of Optics.* 10. *A system of Astronomy.* 11. *The Laws of Centripetal and Centrifugal force.* 12. *The Mathematical Elements of Geography.* 13. *Cyclomathesis, or an easy Introduction to the several Branches of the Mathematics.* 14. *A short Comment on Sir Isaac Newton's Principia, &c.* 15. *Tracts, 8vo.*



ENFIELD, (REV. DR. WILLIAM) was born at Sudbury, in Suffolk, England, April 9th. 1741. His parents were in a humble condition of life, which they rendered respectable by their virtues. Hence, his early education was on the narrow scale marked out by his circumstances. By his amiable disposition and promising parts, he recommended himself to the Rev. Mr. Hextall, the dissenting minister of the place, who treated him with peculiar notice, and took pleasure in forming his youthful mind. He particularly awakened in him a sensibility to the beauties of the principal English poets, among whom Akenside by the charms of his versification, and the exalted tone of his philosophy, was a peculiar favourite both with the instructor and pupil. Indeed, it appears no un-

reasonable supposition, that to his early fondness for this author, Dr. Enfield was indebted more than to any other single circumstance, for that uniform purity of language, that entire freedom from any thing like vulgarity, as well in conversation as in writing, by which he was ever distinguished. Mr. Hextall's good opinion was probably the chief cause of his being devoted to the christian ministry. In his seventeenth year, he was sent to the academy of Daven-try, where he passed the usual course of preparatory study for the pulpit.

It was a striking proof of the attractions he possessed as a preacher, and as an amiable man in society, that almost-immediately on leaving the academy, he was invited to undertake the office of sole minister to the congregation of Benn's Garden in Liverpool, one of the most respectable among the dissenters. To that situation he was ordained in November 1763; and here he passed seven of the happiest years of his life.

In this place, he commenced his literary career with two volumes of sermons, printed in 1768, and 1770, which were very favourably received by the public. Their pleasing moral strain, marked by no systematic peculiarities, so well adapted them for general use, that many congregations, besides that in which they were originally preached, had the benefit of the instruction they conveyed. A collection of hymns and family prayers further added to his professional and literary reputation.

On the death of the Rev. Mr. Seddon of Warrington, Mr. Enfield was one of the first persons thought of by the trustees of that academy to succeed him, in the offices of tutor in the belles-lettres, and of resident conductor of the discipline, under the title of *Rector Academicæ*. With respect to his fitness for the first, no doubt can be entertained. The second was an untried experiment, depending for its success upon qualities of temper rarely meeting in one individual.

Whatever could be effected by those amiable endowments which conciliate affection, might be hoped from one, who was become the delight of a large circle of acquaintance ; but in those emergencies where firmness, resolution, and a kind of dignified severity of conduct might be requisite, there was cause to apprehend a failure. He had his misgivings, but they were overcome by the encouragement and importunity of friends ; and the offered situation, was, in several respects such as might flatter a young man, fond of literary society and ambitious of a proper field for the display of his talents. He accepted it, together with the office of minister to the dissenting congregation of Warrington. The occupations, in which he was engaged were extensive and complicated ; but no man had ever a better right to confide in his own industry and readiness.

Every one acquainted with the attempts, which have been made by the British dissenters, to institute places of education for the advanced periods of youth, must have been sensible of the extreme difficulty of uniting the liberal plan of a collegiate life with such a system of internal discipline, as shall secure sobriety of manners and diligence in the pursuit of study. Those sanctions, which, however imperfectly, serve as engines of government in seminaries established by the state, must ever be wanting in private institutions, which cannot annex to the grossest violation of their laws, a higher penalty than simple expulsion, followed by no disabilities or deprivations, and probably held extremely cheap by those, who have most deserved it. Warrington had a full share of this difficulty ; and also laboured under others, which rendered its existence, though, at times, it appeared flourishing and respectable, little better than a long struggle against incurable disease. The efforts of Dr. Enfield were faithfully joined, with those of his colleagues to support its credit and to remedy evils as they occurred ; but all was of



no avail; the crisis of the institution arrived in 1783; and its embarrassment was cured by its dissolution.

However toilsome and anxious this period of Dr. Enfield's life might have been, it was that of rapid mental improvement. By the company he kept, and the business he had to go through, his faculties were strained to full exertion: nor was it only as a tutor that he employed his talents: he greatly extended his reputation as a writer.

The degree of doctor of laws, which added a new title to his name, during his residence at Warrington, was conferred upon him by the university of Edinburgh.

After the dissolution of the academy, Dr. Enfield remained two years at Warrington, occupied in the education of private pupils, and in the care of his congregation. For the instruction of the latter, he drew up a series of discourses on the principal incidents and moral precepts of the gospel, in which he displayed both his talents as a commentator, and his skill in expounding into general lessons of conduct, these hints and particular observations, which occur in the sacred narratives. This will not be an improper place to give some account of Dr. Enfield's character as a preacher and a divine. His manner of delivery was grave and impressive, affecting rather a tenor of uniform dignity, than a variety of expression, for which his voice was not well calculated.

As to his matter, it was almost exclusively that of a *moral preacher*. His theological system was purged of every mysterious or unintelligible proposition; it included nothing, which appeared to him irreconcilable with sound philosophy, and the most rational opinions concerning the divine nature and perfections. It will be seen from the subjects he selected for publication, that moral topics were more congenial to him than doctrinal; and his character as a public instructor must be derived from the manner in which he treated them. Probably it will be found, that scarcely any writer has

entered with more delicacy into the minute and less obvious points of morality; or more skilfully marked out the nice discriminations of virtue and vice, of the fit and unfit. He has not only delineated the path of the strictly right, but of the amiable and becoming. He has aimed at rendering mankind, not only mutually serviceable, but mutually agreeable, and has delighted in painting true goodness, with all those colours, which it was said of old, would make her so enchanting, should she ever become visible to mortal eyes.

In 1785, receiving an invitation from the octagon-dissenting congregation at Norwich, a society with whom any man might esteem it an honour and happiness to be connected, he accepted it, and having moved to that city, for some years, continued his plan of domestic education. Though he was eminently happy in his mode of educating a small number, of which several striking examples might be adduced, yet like most, who have adopted that plan, he found, that the unpleasant restraint, arising from a party of young men, so far domiciliated, that they left neither time nor place for family privacy, more than compensated the advantages to be derived from such an employment of his talents. He, therefore, at length determined to be perfectly master of his own time, and to give to his family, friends and spontaneous literary pursuits, all the leisure he possessed from his professional duties.

He had not yet completely detached himself from the business of tuition, when he undertook the most laborious of his literary tasks, an abridgment of "Brucker's History of Philosophy." This work appeared in 2 vols. 4 to. in the year 1791, and would at once have been sufficient to establish the writer's character, as a master of an excellent style of composition, and a judicious selector of what was most valuable in the representation of manners and opinions. The original work has obtained a high reputa-

tion amongst the learned, for the depth of its researches, and the liberality of its spirit; but its Latin style is involved and prolix, and the heaviness, which pervades the whole, has rendered it rather a book for occasional consultation, than for direct perusal. But Dr. Enfield's abridgement, is a work equally instructive and agreeable; and it may be pronounced, that the tenets of all the leading sects of philosophers were never before displayed with such elegance and perspicuity, in the English language. His style, chaste, clear, correct, free from all affectation and singularity, was proper for all topics; and the spirit of method and order, which reigned in his own mind, communicated itself to every subject, which he touched upon. These qualities, together with that candour, which was interwoven in his very constitution, especially fitted him to take a part in a literary journal, and to one of the most respectable of these works, he was long a considerable contributor. The institution of a new magazine, under the name of the *Monthly*, which, in its plan, embraced a larger circle of original literature than usual with these miscellanies, engaged him to exercise his powers as an essayist on a variety of topics; and the papers, with which he enriched it, under the title of the "Enquirer," obtained great applause from the manly freedom of their sentiment, and the correct elegance of their language.

In the year 1796, he felt himself so much in the full vigour and maturity of his powers, that he did not hesitate to associate himself with I. Akin, M. D. one of his oldest and most intimate companions, in a literary undertaking of great merit, which looked to a distant period for its completion, we mean a "General Biographical Dictionary." The composition of this work proved so agreeable to Dr. Enfield, that he was often heard to say, his hours of study had never passed so pleasantly with him, and the progress he made was proportioned to his industry and good will. Every circumstance seemed to promise him years of



comfort in store. He was happy himself, and imparted that happiness to all, who came within the sphere of his influence. But an incurable disease was, in the mean time, making unsuspected advances. A scirrhus contraction of the rectum, by denoting itself only by symptoms, which he did not understand, was preparing, without pain or general disease, to effect a sudden and irresistible change. The very day before this disorder manifested itself, he was complimented on his chearful spirits, and healthy looks, and himself confessed, that he had nothing, bodily or mental, of which he ought to complain. But the obstruction was now formed. A sickness came on; the proper functions of the intestines were suspended; nothing was able to give relief: and after a week passed rather in constant uneasiness, than in acute pain, with his faculties entire nearly to the last, foreseeing the fatal event and meeting it with manly fortitude, he expired without a struggle, 3d Nov. 1797, in the fifty-seventh year of his age.



ERASMUS (DESIDERIUS,) was born at Rotterdam in Holland 28th October 1467. He lost both his parents, before he had arrived at his 14th year, in consequence of which he was committed to the care of certain guardians, who endeavoured to force him to be an ecclesiastic; but he, for a long time, resisted their importunity. He was, however, at last obliged to assume the religious habit, among the canons regular, in the monastery of Stein, near Tergon, but afterwards obtained a dispensation for his vows. He was the most learned man of the age in which he lived; and greatly contributed by his writings to the restoration of learning in the several countries, in which he resided viz. Italy, Switzerland, Holland, France, and England. With the last of these, he was best satisfied, being greatly caressed by all the learned men, particularly by Sir Thomas Moore. His writ-

ings, which though then held in the highest estimation, gained him, whilst alive, numerous enemies; for as he did not embrace the reformation, and yet censured many things in the Roman Church, he hath been treated rigorously, both by catholics and protestants.

The works of Erasmus, in 10 vols. folio, were published at Leyden, in 1706, in a very neat manner, under the care of M. Le Clerc, but as they are too numerous for us to particularize, we shall only mention a few of the most interesting. 1. *De contemptu mundi*," which he published when he was only in his 20th year. 2. "*De copia verborum*." 3. "*De conscribendis epistolis*." 4. "*Enchiridion militis Christiani*," which he wrote, as he tells us, "not for the sake of shewing his eloquence, but to correct a vulgar error of those, who made religion to consist in rites and ceremonies, to the neglect of virtue and true piety." This publication highly offended the dominicans, whose clamours against it, however, only tended to make its merit better known. 5. A translation from Plutarch, entitled, "*How to distinguish a friend from a flatterer*." 6. "*The Praise of Folly*." 7. "*Colloquies*," which he drew up partly, that young persons might have a book to teach them the Latin tongue, and religion and morals at the same time; and, partly to cure the bigoted world, if he could, of that superstitious devotion, which the Monks so industriously propagated. The liveliest strokes in them, have the monks and their religion for their object; on which account they no sooner appeared, than a most outrageous clamour was raised against them. He was accused of laughing at indulgences, auricular confession, eating flesh upon fast days, &c. and it is certain, that he did not talk of these things in the most devout way. A provincial council held at Cologne in 1549, condemned those colloquies, as not fit to be read in schools. Let who will condemn them, however, they contain a treasure

of wit and good sense, which cannot be too much admired. 8. "Diatribes de libero arbitrio," against Luther, which Luther replied to, in a treatise entitled, "De servo arbitrio," in which he tells him, that "his Diatribe, as to the manner and composition, is very elegant; as to the matter, very contemptible and resembling an excrement in a golden dish." He mixes compliment, praise, scorn, insult, ridicule and invective together, and flings them at his head. Erasmus being much provoked at this treatment, immediately wrote a reply, which was the first of Hyperaspistes: the second was published in 1527.

In the year 1535, finding himself worn down with age, pain and sickness, he settled at Basil to try, if he could recover his health. In the summer of 1536, however he grew worse, and died July 12th, in the 69th year of his age. He was buried in the cathedral church of Basil, where his tomb is still to be seen, with a Latin inscription on the marble, of which a copy is inserted in the first volume of his works. By his will, he left handsome legacies to his friends, and the remainder to be distributed to relieve the sick and the poor, to marry young women and to assist young men of good characters; by which it appeared that the world had, at that time, been at least, fully as liberal in rewarding literary merit as it is at present.

Nothing has made the city of Rotterdam more famous, than her giving birth to this great man; nor has she been insensible of the honour, but hath testified her regard to him in the following manner. In the first place, the house, in which he was born, is adorned with an inscription, to inform both natives and strangers of the birth-place of this illustrious personage. Secondly, a statue of copper, was erected to his memory, which is greatly admired by the connoisseurs. It is in an open part of the city, by the side of a canal, upon a pedestal, adorned with inscriptions, and surrounded with iron rails. Thirdly, the college,



in that place, bears his name. At Basil, likewise, where he died, the place where the lectures in divinity are read, is called the college of Erasmus, and the founders of the academy, at Flatbush, Long Island, now one of the most respectable institutions of the kind, in the state of New-York, have done honour to his memory by calling it "Erasmus Hall."

Dr. Jortin published his life in one volume, 4to. in 1758.

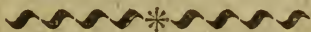


EVANS, (NATHANIEL) was born in the city of Philadelphia, June 8th, 1742, and was sent to the academy there, soon after it was first opened, and before the collegiate part of the institution was begun. Having spent about six years in grammar learning, his parents, who were reputable citizens, designing him for merchandize, put him apprentice; but not finding either his genius or inclination leading him much to that profession, he devoted more of his time to the service of the muses, than to the business of the counting house. Soon after the expiration of his apprenticeship, he accordingly returned to the college, and applied himself, with great diligence to the study of philosophy and the sciences, till the commencement, May 30th. 1765; when, on account of his great merit and promising genius, he was, by special mandate of the trustees, upon the recommendation of the provost and faculty of professors complimented with a diploma for the degree of Master of arts, although he had not taken the previous degree of batchelor on account of the interruption, in his course of studies, during the term of his apprenticeship.

Immediately after the commencement, he embarked for England carrying with him recommendations to the society for propagating the gospel in foreign parts, as a fit person to supply the new mission, then proposed to be opened for Gloucester county, in New Jersey. Upon the society's nomination, he was

admitted into holy orders, by Doctor Terrick, bishop of London, who expressed great satisfaction, in his examination, and particularly in the perusal of an English piece, which he composed in a few minutes upon a theological question, which he was desired to give his sentiments upon.

He returned from England, and landed at Philadelphia, Dec. 26, 1765. Upon his arrival, he entered immediately upon the business of his mission; and, alas! but lived just long enough to shew, by the goodness of his temper, the purity of his morals, the cheerfulness and affability of his conversation, the sublimity and soundness of his doctrines, and the warmth of his pulpit composition, how well he was qualified for the sacred office to which he had now wholly devoted himself. He died, October 29th 1767, lamented by all who knew him; and by none more earnestly and affectionately, than his own congregation, whom he had not yet served two years.



EUGENE, (FRANCIS) prince of Savoy was born in the year 1663. His father was general of the Swiss and Grisons, governor of Champagne in France and earl of Soissons; his mother was niece to the celebrated cardinal Mazarine. He was originally designed for the church, in which there was reason to expect, that he would rise to one of the most eminent stations, his relations on the side of both his parents having great influence at court: but his father dying before he was ten years of age, occasioned an alteration, in his intended profession, which was, indeed, by no means suitable to his genius. He was a youth of a vast spirit, and so jealous of the honour of his family, that, when his mother was banished by the king's order from the French court to the Low Countries, soon after her husband's decease, he protested against the injustice of her banishment, and vowed eternal enmity against the contrivers of it.

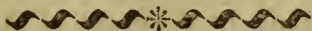
He was yet for a time trained to the service of the church, but having no relish that way, he requested of the king to give him some military employment. His request, however, was denied, sometimes on account of the weakness of his constitution, and at other times for want of a vacancy, or because there was no war to employ the troops. Apprehending from hence, that he was not likely to be promoted, according to what he thought his deserts, in France; and perceiving, that he was involved in the disgrace of his mother, he resolved to retire to Vienna, with his brother Prince Philip, to whom the emperor's ambassador had, in his master's name, promised a regiment of horse. They were kindly received by the emperor, with whom Eugene immediatly became a very great favourite. He had, in the mean time, many flattering invitations to return to France, but his fidelity to the emperor remained unshaken, and he resolved to spend his life in the service of the house of Austria.

The war between the emperor and the Turks, afforded the first opportunity of exerting his military talents; and every campaign proved a new step in his advancement to the highest offices in the army. He, in 1697, gave the Turks a memorable defeat at Zenta, near Peterwarden; and afterwards commanded the German forces in Italy, where he foiled the French general, Marshal Villeroy in every engagement, and at length took him prisoner. His victories over the Turks, and afterwards over the French, which are too numerous to be detailed in this work, have rendered his name immortal in the annals of fame. But he, in particular, signalized himself greatly in that war, in which the emperor united with Queen Anne of England, to curb the exorbitant power of Lewis XIV. We shall not enlarge upon the many memorable things, which were performed by this great statesman and soldier, during the course of this war, which proved so fatal to the ambition of the



Grand Monarch. The battles of Schellinburg, Blenheim, Turin &c. &c. are so particularly related in almost innumerable histories, that it would be needless to insist upon them here.

This illustrious hero died at Vienna, April 10th 1736, in his 73d year. He was found dead in his bed, though he had been very gay the night before with company, whom he had entertained at supper without making the least complaint ; and it was supposed, that he was choaked by an immoderate defluxion of rheum, with which he was sometimes troubled. He was a man no less remarkable for his generosity, than for his transcendent abilities in the field and in the cabinet, and of so great and unaffected modesty, that he could scarcely bear with any tolerable grace, the just acknowledgments, which were almost universally paid him.



EULER, (LEONARD) was born at Basil, in Switzerland, 14th April, 1707. After being instructed in the first principles of learning, by his father, who was minister of the village of Richen, he was sent to the university of Basil, where he made great progress in all the academical studies of that seminary ; but particularly in geometry, which soon became his favourite pursuit ; and in consequence of his rapid improvement in that science, he obtained a distinguished place in the esteem of professor John Bernouilli, who was, at that time, one of the first mathematicians in Europe.

In 1723, Mr. Euler took his degree as Master of Arts, and afterwards, at his father's desire, applied himself to the study of theology and the oriental languages, in which studies, though foreign to his predominant propensity, his success was very considerable ; but, after some time, he was permitted by his father to return to geometry as his principal object. He continued all this time, to avail himself of the counsel

and instructions of Mr. Bernouilli, and had also contracted an intimate acquaintance with two of his sons, through whose means, he afterwards became the principal ornament of the academy of sciences, at Petersburg. The project of erecting this academy, which had been formed by Peter the Great, was executed by Catharine I. and the two young Bernouillis being invited thither in 1725, promised Euler, who was desirous of following them, that they would use their utmost endeavours to procure him a place in it. In the mean time, he, by their advice, applied himself to the study of physic, and attended the medical lectures of the most eminent professors of Basil. This study, however, did not wholly engross his time; nor relax the activity of his comprehensive mind, in the cultivation of other branches of natural science; for whilst he was keenly engaged in medical researches, he composed "A Dissertation on the Nature and Propagation of Sound," and an answer to a prize question concerning the masting of ships, to which the academy of sciences at Paris adjudged the *accessit* or second rank. From this latter discourse, and other circumstances, it appears that Euler had early embarked in the curious and important study of navigation, which he afterwards enriched with so many valuable discoveries.

Soon after this, he was called to St. Petersburg, and was admitted as an assistant professor in the university of that city. At his first setting out in his new career, he enriched the academical collection with many memoirs, which excited a noble emulation between him and the Bernouillis; and this emulation always continued, without either degenerating into a selfish jealousy, or producing the least alteration in their friendship. It was, at this time, that he carried to new degrees of perfection the integral calculus, invented the calculation of sines, reduced analytical operations to a greater simplicity, and thus was enabled to throw new light on all the parts of mathe-

matical science. In 1730, he was promoted to the professorship of natural philosophy, and in 1733 he succeeded his friend D. Bernouilli in the mathematical chair. In 1735, a problem was proposed by the academy, which required expedition, and for the solution of which, several eminent mathematicians had demanded the space of some months. The problem was solved by Euler in three days, to the astonishment of the academy; but the violent and laborious efforts it cost him threw him into a fever, which endangered his life, and deprived him of the use of his right eye. The academy of sciences at Paris, which in 1738, had adjudged the prize to his memoir concerning the nature and properties of fire, proposed for the year 1740, the important subject of the sea tides; a problem, whose solution required the most arduous calculation and comprehended the theory of the solar system. This prize Euler did not gain alone; but he divided it with the celebrated Colin M'Laurin and D. Bernouilli. Rarely, if ever, did such a brilliant competition adorn the annals of the academy; and no subject, perhaps, proposed by that learned body was ever treated with such accuracy of investigation and force of genius, as that, which here displayed the philosophical powers of these three extraordinary men.

In 1741, Mr. Euler received an invitation from Frederic II. of Prussia, to repair to the academy of sciences at Berlin, with which, after some hesitation, he thought proper to comply. He accordingly enriched the last volume of the "*Melanges de Berlin*," with five essays, which make an eminent, perhaps the principal figure in that collection. These were followed by a great number of important researches, which are scattered through the memoirs of the Prussian academy, of which a volume has been regularly published every year, since its first establishment in 1744. No part of his multifarious labours is, perhaps, a more wonderful proof of the extensiveness and fa-



cility of his genius, than what he executed at Berlin, at a time when he still continued his philosophical contributions to the academy of Petersburg, which, on account of his transcendent merit, granted him a pension in 1742.

It was with much difficulty, that this great man obtained, in 1766, permission from the king of Prussia to return to Petersburg, where he desired to pass the remainder of his days. Soon after his return, which was well rewarded by the munificence of Catharine II. he was seized with a violent disorder, which terminated in the total loss of his sight. It was in this distressing situation, that he dictated to his servant, who was totally ignorant of every part of mathematical learning, his knowledge of algebra, which, by its intrinsic merit, in point of method and perspicuity, and the unhappy circumstances, in which it was composed, has equally excited applause and astonishment. This work, though purely elementary, discovers the palpable characteristics of an inventive genius; and it is here alone, that we meet a complete theory of the analysis of Diophantus.

About this time, Mr. Euler, was honoured by the academy of sciences at Paris, with the place of one of the foreign members of that learned body; and after this, the academical prize was adjudged to three of his memoirs, "Concerning the Inequalities in the motions of the Planets." The two prize questions proposed by the same academy for 1769 and 1772, were designed to obtain from the labours of astronomers, *a more perfect theory of the moon*. Mr. Euler, was a competitor for these prizes, and obtained them both. In this last memoir, he reserved for further consideration several inequalities of the moon's motion, which he could not determine in his first theory, on account of the complicated calculations, in which the method he then employed, had engaged him. He had the courage afterwards to review his whole theory,

with the assistance of his Son, and Messieurs Krafft, and Lexell, and to pursue his researches until he had constructed the new tables, which appeared together with this great work in 1772. Instead of confining himself as before to the fruitless integration of three differential equations of the second degree, which are furnished by mathematical principles, he reduced them to three ordinates, which determine the place of the moon: he divided into classes all the inequalities of that planet, as far as they depend either on the elongation of the sun and moon, or upon the eccentricity, the parallax, or the inclination of the lunar orbit. All these means of investigation employed with such art and dexterity as could only be expected from an analytical genius of the first order, were attended with the greatest success; and it is impossible to observe, without admiration, such immense calculations on the one hand, and on the other, the ingenious methods employed by this great man to abridge them, and to facilitate their application to the real motion of the moon. But this admiration will become astonishment, when we consider, at what period and under what circumstances, all this was effected by Mr. Euler. It was, when he was totally blind, and consequently obliged to arrange all his computations by the sole powers of his memory, and his genius. It was, when he was embarrassed in his domestic circumstances by a dreadful fire, which had consumed great part of his substance, and forced him to quit a ruined house, of which every corner was known to him by habit, which, in some measure, supplied him the place of sight. It was, in these circumstances, that Euler composed a work, which alone was sufficient to render his name immortal. The heroic patience, and tranquility of mind, which he displayed here needs no description; and he derived them not only from the love of science, but from the power of religion. His philosophy was too genuine and sublime to stop its analysis at mechani-

cal causes; it led him to that divine philosophy of religion, which ennobles human nature, and can alone form a habit of true magnanimity and patience in sufferings.

Some time after this, the famous Wentzell, by couching the cataract, restored Mr. Euler's sight; but the satisfaction and joy, which this successful operation produced, were of short duration. Some instances of negligence on the part of his surgeons, and his own impatience, to use an organ whose cure was not completely finished, deprived him of his sight a second time; and this relapse was accompanied with tormenting pain. He, however, with the assistance of his sons and of Messrs. Kraft and Lexell, continued his labours, neither the loss of his sight, nor the infirmities of an advanced age, being able to damp the ardour of his genius. He had engaged to furnish the academy of Petersburg, with as many memoirs, as would be sufficient to fill their volumes for twenty years after his death, and it is probable, that he kept his word, having presented seventy papers in the course of his life, and left two hundred and fifty more behind him; nor is there one of these, which does not contain a discovery, or something, which may lead to one. Such of these memoirs, as were of ancient date, were separated from the rest and form a collection, which was published in the year 1782, under the title of "*Analytical Works.*"

Euler's knowledge was more universal than could be well expected in one, who had pursued, with such unremitting ardour, mathematics and astronomy as his favourite object. He had made a very considerable progress, in medical, botanical and chemical science. What was still more extraordinary, he was an excellent scholar, and possessed what is generally called *erudition*, in a very high degree. He had read with attention and taste, the most eminent writers of ancient Rome; the civil and literary history of all ages and nations was familiar to him; and foreign



ers, who were only acquainted with his works, were astonished to find in the conversation of a man, whose long life seemed solely occupied in mathematical and physical discoveries, such an extensive acquaintance with the most interesting branches of literature. In this respect, no doubt, he was much indebted, to a very uncommon memory, which seemed to retain every idea once conveyed to it, either from reading or meditation. He could repeat Virgil's *Æneid* from beginning to end, without hesitation, and indicate the first and last line of every page of the edition he used.

Several attacks of a vertigo, in the beginning of September 1783, which did not prevent his calculating the motions of the aerostatical globes, were, nevertheless, the forerunners of his mild and happy passage from this world to a better. On the evening of the seventh, whilst he was amusing himself with one of his grand children, he was struck with an apoplexy, which, in a few hours, terminated his illustrious career, at the age of 76.



FABRE, (D'EGLANTINE) was born at Chalons, in Champagne, France; in 1759. He was educated in polite literature and natural philosophy; and from his youth felt an invincible inclination to court the muses. In the year 1786, he published in a French periodical work, entitled "*Les Etrennes du Parnasse*," a little poem called "*Chalons sur Marne*," in which he drew a very charming picture of the moral pleasures, which were to be found in that place and its neighbourhood. This piece, however, was then considered as a juvenile composition, and fell very short of producing that degree of celebrity, which its author afterwards attained.

In the years 1789 and 1790, he published two well known comedies; "*La Philinte*," and "*L'Intrigue Epistolaire*;" and soon after appeared as a performer in the theatres of Lyons and Nesmis. In this station, however, he did not long continue; for, being con-

sidered as a great patriot, he was chosen as a deputy to the National Convention. In that assembly, during the winter and spring of the year 1793, his conduct was far from being commendable. It was generally understood, at Paris, that, in conjunction with Danton and Robespierre, he contributed not a little towards effecting the infamous arrest of the Brissotines, on the 31st May. A few days after that event, he observed to a friend, that the domineering spirit of the Girondines, who had engrossed all the power and offices of the state, had compelled him and his colleagues, in order to shake off the yoke, to throw themselves into the hands of the *Sansculletterie*. He could not help, however, foreboding dangerous consequences from the proceedings of that day, as the same mob, which had been taught to despise the legislature, might, at the instigation of another faction, overthrow him and his friends in their turn. This presentiment of Fabre was afterwards but too fully verified.

On the removal of the Girondines and the establishment of the Mountain party in power, Fabre began to act a considerable part. He was appointed a member of the committee of public instruction, and, in that station, in the month of August, 1793, gave his vote for suppressing all academies and literary corporations, which he alledged, from their privileges and aristocratic spirit, ought to be considered as inimical to a republican government.

But the most remarkable of Fabre's transactions as a legislator, was his submitting to the convention, in the month of October, 1793, the plan of a new calendar, which was soon after adopted by that body, and is still continued by the present government of France. In this calendar, the year commences at mid-night, on the beginning of that day, on which the true autumnal equinox falls, by the observatory of Paris. The year is divided into 12 equal months of 30 days each, after which, five supplementary days are added to complete the 365 days of the year. Each

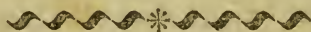
month is divided into three decades of 10 days each, distinguished by the names 1st, 2d and 3d, decade.

Such is the plan of the French calendar, the projector of which Fabre d'Eglantine, has been highly extolled by some writers, as having, in its execution, evinced an uncommon degree of knowledge in mathematics and natural philosophy. For our part, however, we can see much to censure, but very little to commend in this new-fangled mode of reckoning time. The number of days in the French year is exactly the same with that which had been universally adopted by civilized nations, many centuries before. The names of the months, although, in some degree, appropriate to the seasons of the year, &c. on this side of the equator, will be quite the reverse on the other; for, who does not know, that, whilst it is mid-summer in the northern hemisphere, it is mid-winter in the southern, and *vice versa*? The substitution of decades instead of weeks, in the division of the month, can be assigned to no other reason than a scheme to eradicate the christian religion, by the abolition of the sabbath. Hence, as might have been reasonably expected this impolitic, not to say impious attempt excited the indignation of all denominations of christians and created a more universal odium against the convention, than had been occasioned by any of their previous proceedings. Nor was this disgust confined to France: it extended, likewise, to Great Britain and several other countries of Europe, in all of which, it alienated the affections of many, who had been formerly warmly attached to the French Republic. The truth is, that many of the friends of religion, though opposed to the exclusive establishment of any one sect or party, as a national church, could not help viewing with abhorrence the ascendancy of a new and unprincipled faction, who discovered no less zeal to extirpate christianity, in every possible shape, than the Roman church had done in latter times to suppress, what she termed, heresy and schism. But it



likewise appears, that this celebrated calendar, which is said to have reflected so much honour on its author, had not even the charms of novelty to recommend it. It accordingly gave birth to a pleasant pamphlet, entitled, "*Le Legislatteur a la Mode*," in which it was clearly proved, that the 31st chapter of the travels of Anacharsis by the Abbe Barthelemy, where the description of the ancient Greek calendar was introduced, had furnished the leading ideas in the calendar of Fabre d'Eglantine.

In the winter of 1794, the *Mountain party* had split into two divisions, the *Jacobins* and the *Cordeliers*; or in other words, the followers of Robespierre, and the followers of Danton. Fabre was of the party of the latter, and was arrested and confined with Danton's other adherents, in the prison of the Luxemburg, in March 1794. From that prison, he wrote a number of letters which were afterwards printed, and have been greatly extolled, as beautiful exhibitions of talents and sensibility in distress. After a month's imprisonment, he was guillotined along with several others on the 5th April 1794, being then in the 35th year of his age.



FARINELLI, (CARLO BROSCHI) was born at Naples, in 1705; and, being trained to singing, he had acquired great reputation at Rome and at Bologna. The fame of his great talents reaching England, he was engaged to sing at the opera in London, in the year 1734: for England then was, as it has ever been since, the best place in the world for all the fiddlers, singers, dancers, tumblers, sharpers, and impostors of every kind, to flock to and grow rich. His arrival was announced to the public, in the News-papers, as an event worthy of national attention; and he was no sooner recovered from the fatigue of his journey, than he was introduced to the king at St. James's, and sung

before him and the royal family, the princess royal accompanying him on the harpsicord.

Upon what terms, Farinelli was engaged-to sing on the London theatre, is not known to a certainty : his salary, however, be it what it might, bore but a small proportion to the annual amount of his profits. The excessive fondness, which the nobility discovered for this person, the applauses they bestowed on, and the presents they made him, indicated little less than infatuation ; their bounty was prodigality, and their applause adoration. "One God, one King, and one Farinelli," was the enthusiastic and impious exclamation of a lady of exalted rank and fortune, which she uttered aloud from the boxes, on being charmed with a particular passage in one of his songs. The cunning eunuch, however, despised their praise, re-paid respect with insult, and pocketing their gold, left the kingdom in 1737.

Soon after his departure from England, he visited Versailles ; but the French happened to be then too wise, to gratify his exorbitant demands. It happened, about this time, that the King of Spain laboured under a melancholy disorder, for which no relief could be suggested but music ; and the Queen to make this as delightful to him as possible, sent for Farinelli. On his arrival at Madrid, he had a pension fixed upon him of about 14,000 dollars per annum, with a coach and equipage at the King's expence. Upon the death of Philip V. he was continued in his station by Ferdinand VI. and, in 1750, was honoured with the cross of Calatrava, the badge of a very ancient order of knighthood, in Spain. He continued in that kingdom till about 1761, at which time he returned to his native country, where he lived in the neighbourhood of Bologna, nearly about 20 years, in a style of princely magnificence.

FARQUHAR, (GEORGE) an ingenious poet, and dramatic writer, the son of a clergyman in Ireland, was born in Londonderry, in 1678. There he received the rudiments of education, and evinced a genius early devoted to the muses. When he was very young, he gave specimens of his poetry, and discovered a force of thinking, and turn of expression much beyond his years. In 1694, he was sent to Trinity college, Dublin, where he made great progress in his studies; but his gay and volatile disposition not relishing the restraints of a college life, he soon quit it and betook himself to the stage. He had the advantage of a good person, and was well received as an actor; for which reason he had determined to continue on the stage, till something better should occur. His resolution, however, was soon broken by an accident, whereby he had nearly turned a feigned tragedy into a real one: for having dangerously wounded a brother actor, in a tragic scene, by forgetting to change his sword for a foil, it shocked him so much, that he determined never more to appear on the stage.

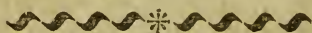
In 1696, he went to London, where he was solicited by his friend Wilks, the celebrated actor, to write a play; but he was still more substantially invited by a genteel appointment, which suffered him to exercise his genius at his leisure; for the earl of Orery, who was a patron as well as master of letters, gave him a lieutenant's commission in his own regiment, which he held for several years, and gave many proofs, both of conduct and courage. In 1698, he wrote his first comedy, called "Love and a Bottle," which for its sprightly dialogue and busy scenes, was well received. In the beginning of the year 1700, which was the year of the jubilee at Rome, he brought out his "Constant Couple, or a Trip to the Jubilee;" and suited Mr. Wilk's talents so well, in the character of Sir Harry Wildair, that the player gained almost as much reputation as the poet.



This tempted him to continue it, in another comedy called "Sir Harry Wildair, or The Sequel of the Trip to the Jubilee." His other comedies are "The Inconstant, or the Way to win him." "The Stage Coach," "The Twin Rivals," "The Recruiting Officer," and "The Beaux's Stratagem." He also published his "Miscellanies, or Collection of Poems, Letters and Essays," which contain a variety of humorous and pleasant sallies of fancy.

Before Mr. Farquhar's marriage, in the year 1703, his manner of life had been rather dissipated. The lady, therefore, who afterwards became his wife, having fallen violently in love with him, and judging that a gentleman of his humour would not be easily drawn into the trammels of matrimony, contrived to have it given out, that she was possessed of a large fortune, and finding means afterwards to let Mr. Farquhar know her attachment towards him, interest and vanity got the better of his passion for liberty, and the lady and he were united in the bands of hymen. But how great was his disappointment, when he found all his prospects overclouded so early in life, (for he was then only in his 24th year) by a marriage from which he had nothing to expect, but a rapid increase of family, and an enlargement of expence in consequence of it, far beyond what his income would support. Yet to his honour be it told, that, though he found himself thus deceived in a most essential particular, he never was known to upbraid his wife with it, but on the contrary, behaved to her with all the tenderness and delicacy of the most indulgent husband. Mrs. Farquhar, however, did not very long enjoy the happiness she had purchased by this stratagem; for the circumstances, which attended this union, were, very probably, the means of shortening her husband's life. For, finding himself considerably involved in debt, in consequence of their increasing family, he was induced to make application to a certain noble courtier, who had formerly given

him many professions of friendship. This pretended patron repeated his former declarations; but, expressing much concern, that he had nothing immediately in his power, advised him to convert his commission into the money he wanted, and pledged his honor, that he would, in a short time, procure him another. Farquhar, who could not bear the thoughts of his wife and family being in distress, followed his advice, but to his great mortification, and disappointment, found, on a renewal of his application to this inhuman nobleman, that he had either entirely forgotten, or had never intended to perform the promise he had made him. This distracting frustration of all his hopes, fixed itself so strongly on our author's mind, that it brought on him a sure, though not a very sudden declension of nature, which carried him off the stage of life, in 1707, before he had arrived at the 30th year of his age. His comedies are so diverting, and the characters so natural, that they continue even to the present day, to be represented to full houses, both in Europe and America.



FAUGERES, (MARGARETTA V.) a lady of distinguished literary accomplishments, was the daughter of John L. Bleecker, Esq. of New-Rochelle, of the State of New-York, and the celebrated Ann Eliza Bleecker, of whose life we have given an account in the preceding part of this work. She was born about the year 1771, and spent the first years of her life, with her parents at the beautiful little village of Tomhanick, about 18 miles above Albany. In this delightful retirement, Mrs. Bleecker, who was a fond and prudent mother, devoted a great part of her time, to the truly rational amusement of instructing her daughters, and, in the rapid progress, which she saw them making in useful learning, was, undoubtedly, re-paid with more solid satisfaction than those mothers can possibly expect, who, leaving their infant-offspring to the gui-

dance of others, place their chief happiness in company and in the gay rounds of fashionable amusement.

Upon the evacuation of New-York, by the British, in 1783, her father removed with his family to the city, where he soon after had the misfortune to lose his amiable spouse. To Margaretta, who was now fast advancing to that period of life, when the counsels of a prudent mother are to a young lady, of the utmost importance, the loss was irreparable. She, however, had greatly profited by the instructions of this amiable parent, and still more by her bright example, which she carefully set before her, as the object of her steadfast imitation. But above all, she had even at this early period, imbibed from her, those sentiments of religion, which, amidst the numerous ills of life, through which she afterwards struggled, afforded her not only consolation, but also sufficient fortitude to perform her part with dignity.

Her father, Mr. Bleecker, was in affluent circumstances and highly respected as a gentleman of probity and understanding; and Margaretta, who, in an eminent degree, possessed every mental and personal accomplishment, enjoyed that share in his paternal affection, to which her prudent and dutiful behaviour so well entitled her. Polite, easy and engaging in her manners; happy in the sweetness and equanimity of her temper; lively, engaging and witty in conversation; and uniformly diffusing amongst all around her, that cheerfulness and serenity of mind, for which she herself was so remarkably distinguished, it is by no means surprising, that, as she grew up to maturity, she had many admirers, amongst whom there were, no doubt, some, whose conduct and connections in life would have justified, in the opinion of her father, their pretensions to the hand of his accomplished daughter. It was however her misfortune to choose for herself, and from that moment she became the daughter of adversity. She had placed her



affections on a young gentleman, who was far from meeting with the approbation of her friends, and to him, notwithstanding the most earnest remonstrance of her father (her only fault) she was in the year 1792, united in the bands of matrimony. The person to whom we allude, was the late Mr. Peter Faugeres, a physician in New-York, who was, indeed, possessed of considerable external accomplishments, had a genteel education and talents by no means despicable. But he had, in his early years, inured himself to habits of dissipation, in which, notwithstanding his union with this invaluable woman, he still persevered, by which means, he, in a short time, involved her as well as himself, in extreme penury and distress.

As we wish not to wound the feelings of the relatives of this imprudent youth, we shall touch as lightly as possible, upon his demerits. This much however, we cannot omit. In the course of a very few years the ample fortune, which he received with his wife, was totally spent, so that in the summer of 1796, we have seen her, whose birth, talents, and numerous accomplishments seemed to promise her the enjoyment not only of all the comforts, but even luxuries of life, glad to procure a residence in a small garret room, where with the author of her woes and one child, she continued for several weeks. In this distressing situation, however, she still maintained the cheerfulness of her disposition, not a murmur nor even a single expression of discontent escaping from her lips.

Although in consequence of the match being extremely disagreeable to her father, she had become a voluntary exile from his house, yet we are told, that the arm of his affectionate solicitude was frequently exerted to shield her from calamity, and to avert the piercing blasts of adversity. Misfortunes, however, pressed heavily upon her. Evils followed each other in rapid succession, and, as if something was yet wanting to fill up the cup of her afflictions,

she, in 1795, lost this only friend, this kind and affectionate father. From that period, her situation, bad as it was, became still worse. Poverty stared her constantly in the face, and she, who seemed born to opulence, and whose heart was benevolence itself, has frequently been reduced to considerable difficulty, in procuring a scanty subsistence. And here it may be asked, had she no friends, no relations, who, by their kind interference, could have mitigated her sufferings, and at least, removed far from her door the ills of pinching poverty? It ought to be recollected, however, that, amongst the various misfortunes, to which those ladies are liable, whose hard fate it is, to be joined to dissolute and extravagant husbands, this is one of the greatest, viz. that they are supposed to be beyond the power of human assistance, and therefore, permitted to struggle without help, through a labyrinth of perplexity and woe. In such cases, friends generally keep at a distance, and have an apology in readiness for their supposed indifference, in which, it must be confessed, there is, at least, a great deal of plausibility. "With pleasure," say they "would we contribute to the relief of this worthy and unfortunate woman and her helpless infants; but we are persuaded, that what we should bestow, would never be appropriated to the purpose for which we designed it. Her debauched husband would squander away in dissipation, what we meant for the comfort of his suffering family, and coming home in a state of intoxication, of which we should even be guilty of having supplied him with the means, he would, by the violent and boisterous sallies of his temper, add to the sufferings of his already too unhappy spouse, and thus greatly aggravate those ills, which we wished to alleviate. We would willingly assist her, but, alas! it is not in our power." Thus fared it with the amiable, but ill fated Mrs. Faugeres; and though from the splendid prospects, which were set before her in early life, her case might be consi-

dered as peculiarly calamitous, yet it is much to be regretted, that there are many other highly deserving and accomplished women, who from a similar cause, are placed in circumstances but little different.

From the unhappy fate of this accomplished lady, a few reflections naturally present themselves to our mind, which we beg leave to press with great earnestness to the consideration of our unmarried readers of the fair sex. The choice of a companion for life is an object of the utmost importance, as upon that circumstance solely depends your future happiness or misery. Love is blind, and you may too often fix your affection upon an object by no means worthy of your regard. He may have many faults, none of which may be perceptible to you: but to others, who are not under the influence of the same passion, they may be apparent as noon-day. You have no doubt friends, who, you are persuaded, have your interest at heart, and whose opinion has frequently had considerable weight with you, in affairs of lesser moment. Seriously consult with them on this point, on which more than any other, depends your future peace, tranquility and happiness, and before you decide finally, weigh well in your own minds, whatever objections they may start against your favourite views, always remembering, that if you make a wrong choice, repentance will be unavailing, when instead of the caresses and endearments of a loving and affectionate husband, you are subjected to the brutal abuse of a sottish and unprincipled debauchee, who will spurn at your love and view the bitter anguish of your heart with the utmost indifference, and when from the consciousness of having acted imprudently, you will even be ashamed to complain. For our part, we can think of no possible case more truly deplorable than that of an amiable woman placed in such a situation; and though the extent of human foresight be so limited, that the most wary and circumspect may be some times disappointed in their calculations of fu-



ture happiness ; yet we are persuaded, that if, in the forming of matrimonial connections, young ladies could be prevailed on to listen with more attention to the counsels of their elder and more experienced friends, many of those matches would be avoided, which entail so great misery on the most lovely part of the creation.

We shall add one more observation, before we close our remarks upon this subject. It is a trite saying, that " A reformed libertine, will make the best husband." It will indeed be readily granted, that when a libertine has completely abandoned his vices, he then ceases to be wicked ; his conduct will, from henceforth, be marked with propriety, and a deep regret for his past follies will render him exceedingly careful to treat every one, but especially his more immediate connections, with delicacy and respect. He, in that case, is no longer a libertine and may be equally deserving of love as the more happy youth, who has never deviated from the strict rules of morality. A serpent may be taken into our bosom without injury ; but it must first be deprived of its sting. A libertine may, in like manner, be transformed into an excellent member of society ; but before this take place, it is necessary that he should relinquish his follies. If a libertine be really disposed to make the young lady, to whom he pays his addresses, happy through life, let him as a test of his sincerity, first afford satisfactory proofs of his thorough reformation, and then hope for the approbation of the fair. Let this reformation, if possible, precede matrimony and not follow it ; for it is a melancholy truth, which has, no doubt, been observed by most people, that it requires a fortitude of which very few are possessed to relinquish habits of excess and dissipation, when they have once gained strength, by frequent repetition, in early life.

We trust, we shall be pardoned for this digression, into which we have been led almost imperceptibly,

by the best motives; and now return to the subject of the present memoir. At what period Mrs. Fau-geres first favoured the public with any of her poetical effusions, we do not exactly know; but from a number of her original letters now in our possession, she appears to have been no unsuccessful votary of the muses several years before her unhappy marriage; and, notwithstanding the sad reverse of fortune, which she afterwards experienced, her talents became known and shone with resplendent lustre. For the last 7 or 8 years of her life, many of her productions occasionally embellished the New-York Magazine and the Museum. These were the theme of universal admiration, and from those who were the best judges of literary merit, attracted unbounded applause. In 1795 or 1796, she published the tragedy of "Belisarius." This dramatic effort was perused with much satisfaction, by the admirers of that species of writing, and as it pourtrayed, in the most lively colours, the strange vicissitudes of fortune, which history has informed us, the hero of the piece experienced, it could not fail of being extremely interesting. It would have been exhibited on the stage, but, as it was first shewn to the managers at an advanced period of the theatrical campaign, it was impossible to get the necessary scenery ready, in due time, for its representation that season; and as various unexpected circumstances occurred afterwards, it is probable that a second application was never made for that purpose. It was, however, the opinion of those who are well skilled in these matters, that the tragedy would have been received with unbounded applause, and this circumstance was a remarkable proof of the vigour and extent of her genius, as it was well known to her friends that she had never been in the inside of a theatre.

In the fatal autumn of 1798, her husband was one of the many hundreds, who fell victims to the ravages of devouring pestilence. Soon after his death, his father took their two infant children under his

own care, and Mrs. Faugeres, who wished to employ her talents in such a manner as might be most beneficial to the public, engaged as an assistant in a young lady's academy in New-Brunswick. From the variety and extent of her talents, as well as the remarkable sweetness of her temper, it was impossible that any person could have been found better qualified for such an undertaking. The young ladies, as might naturally be expected, were remarkably fond of their accomplished tutoress, and their progress in good morals and elegant literature exceeded the most sanguine expectations of their friends, to all of whom the memory of Mrs. Faugeres will be ever dear. After continuing in that place for upwards of a year, where she possessed, in a high degree, the esteem and approbation of the most respectable part of the community, she was induced to undertake the education of some gentlemen's children in Brooklyn, in order that she might be more near to her friends in New-York. She was soon, however, obliged to resign her delightful task. Her constitution was under a rapid decline and her strength would enable her to proceed no farther. In this enfeebled condition, she was received with open arms by a friend in New-York, who used every exertion in her power to promote her recovery; but to no purpose. Her disease was rapid in its progress, and her hopes of relief were placed beyond the grave. She on this, as well as on every other occasion, manifested an entire resignation to the Divine will, and supported herself with becoming calmness and fortitude. With serenity she hailed the closing scene, and, animated by the consoling truths of religion, composedly yielded her spirit into the arms of its omniscient creator, January 9th, 1801, aged 29 years.

Besides those of her productions, which we have already mentioned, Mrs. Faugeres left a vast number of MSS. which were never published. A large proportion of the most valuable of these are in our hands



and it shall be our care to collect the remainder as speedily as possible, and to arrange them for the press ; being fully persuaded that we can present no offering more acceptable to the lovers of genius than the complete works of this justly celebrated American poetess.



**FAUSTUS** OR **FUST**, (**JOHN**) a citizen of Mentz, in Germany, and one of the first inventors of printing. This art is said to have been first attempted, between the years 1440 and 1450, by John Faustus, John Meydenbuch, and John Genesteisch surnamed Guttenberg ; but it was a controverted question, among learned antiquarians, to which of these three, the honour of this noble invention should be attributed ; till happily the original written instrument was found, by which it appears that the latter only associated the others with him, on account of their purses, his own being insufficient to defray the great expence attending the cutting of wooden blocks, which, after they were once printed from, became entirely useless for any other work. This instrument, which is dated November 6th 1445, is decisive in favour of John of Guttenberg ; but the honour of single types made of metal, is ascribed to Faustus, wherein he received great assistance from his son-in-law, Peter Schœffer, who devised the puncheons, mattrices and moulds for casting them, on which account he was taken into partnership with his father-in-law, who in 1455, had a quarrel and separated from Guttenberg.

The first printed book, upon record, is "the Book of Psalms," but what most signalized Faustus and his art was the first printed bibles, which having finished in 1462, he carried a considerable number of copies to Paris for sale. He at first sold his copies, as high as 500 or 600 crowns, the price usually demanded by the scribes. He afterwards lowered his price to 60 crowns, which created universal astonishment ; but

when he produced copies, as fast as they were wanted, and lowered his demand to 30 crowns, all Paris was in agitation. The uniformity of every letter in so many copies increased the wonder; informations were lodged against him to the police as a magician; his lodgings were accordingly searched, and a great number of copies seized; the red ink, with which they were embellished, was said to be his blood; it was seriously adjudged, that he was in league with the devil, and if he had not explained the principles of his art, he would most probably have shared the fate of those, whom ignorant and superstitious judges, in those days, condemned for witch-craft. To this circumstance, we are indebted for the tradition of "the devil and Dr. Faustus," which has even been handed down to the present day. In 1466, he printed a quarto edition of Tully's offices, and, in the year following, another edition of the same work, and this is the last account of the life of Faustus.



FELTON, (JOHN) was a lieutenant in the British navy, and an assassin, who in the reign of Charles I. stabbed the Duke of Buckingham, for which crime he suffered death. Though Buckingham was a worthless character, this article is not inserted to defend unwarrantable actions; but to record a memorable reply, which the murderer made to archbishop Laud, on his examination before the council. "If you will not confess," said the prelate, "you shall be put to the rack." "If that is to be the case," replied Felton, "I know not whom in my agonies I may accuse. God forbid I should die with a falsehood in my mouth; but, on such an occasion, I might as justly and as probably, for the sake of shortening my punishment, accuse a lord at this board, of being my accomplice, as any other person."

This is a short, but unanswerable argument against relying upon evidence procured by the force of tor-

ture. For such is human nature, so weak the nerves of some, so versatile the principles of others, that there is scarce a proposition, however contradictory to fact and reason, which might not in this manner, be confirmed. Suffering death proves the sincerity of the person, but not the truth of the fact or doctrine for which he dies. Felton's answer has been quoted by an eminent judge against compulsive testimony ; indeed, it may teach us to regard what are called king's (State) evidence, with suspicion, that they come to court for the express purpose of removing a halter from their own necks to place on it that of another man. The words of Felton might be an artful attempt to avert a horrid punishment, at which nature recoils, by alarming the persons who examined him, for their own safety.



FENELON, (FRANCIS DE SALIGNAC DE LA MOTTE) archbishop of Cambray, and author of *Telemachus*, was of an ancient and illustrious family, and born in the ci-devant province of Perigord, August 6th 1651. At the age of twenty-four, he entered into holy orders, and three years after, was chosen by the archbishop of Paris, to be superior to the new convert women in that city. In 1686, which was the year after the edict of Nantz was revoked, the king named him to be at the head of those missionaries, who were sent along the coast of Saintoigne and the Pais de Aunix, to convert the protestants:

Having finished his mission, he returned to Paris, where he lived two years, entirely taken up in instructing the new female converts ; and that he might forward this good work by writing, as well as lectures, he published in 1688, a little treatise, entitled "*Education de Filles*," which the author of the "*Bibliotheque Universelle*," calls the best and most useful book, written upon the subject, in the French language. In 1688, he published a work "*Concerning the Functions of the Pastors of the Church*," written



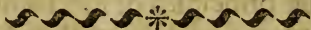
chiefly with a view to shew, that the first promoters of the reformation, had no regular call, and, therefore, were not true pastors. In 1689, he was made tutor to the Dukes of Burgundy and Anjou, and in 1693, chosen member of the French academy. All the time he lived at court, he preserved the disinterestedness of a hermit, and never asked any favour either for himself or his friends. At last, however, without solicitation on his part, the king gave him the abbey of St. Vallery, and some months after, the archbishopric of Cambray, to which he was consecrated in 1695.

But soon after this preferment, a storm rose against him, which obliged him to leave the court forever. It was occasioned by his book entitled, "An explication of the maxims of the saints concerning the interior life." This book was published in 1697, occasioned by a certain lady, named madame Guyon, who pretended to a very high and exalted devotion. She explained it in some books, which she published, and in particular, in a mystical exposition of Solomon's Song. In short, she was a downright quietist, and Fenelon was supposed to favour her extravagant notions. A controversy, on this occasion, was, for some time carried on between him and M. Bossuet, bishop of Meaux, which terminated in an appeal to the Pope, who condemned the archbishop's book, by a brief dated March 12th 1699. He submitted patiently to the Pope's determination, and, retiring to his diocese of Cambray, acquitted himself punctually in all the duties of his station, and led a most exemplary life.

But the work, which has gained him the greatest reputation and rendered his name immortal is his "Adventures of Telemachus;" the style of which is natural; the fictions well contrived; the moral sublime, and the political maxims tending all to the happiness of mankind. It was begun to be printed at Paris, but there were hardly two hundred pages struck

off, when the impression was stopped by the king's command. Hence it is thought, that Fenelon's heresy was in politics rather than in religion; and, though his disgrace was prior to this work, he had, while he was tutor to the young princes, taught them the same principles, which he has so beautifully asserted and exemplified in *Telemachus*.

In 1713, he published another considerable work, entitled "A Demonstration of the being of God grounded on the Knowledge of Nature," which is acknowledged to be one of the best books in the French language. His "Dialogues sur l'Eloquence," though composed in his youth, were not published, till after his death in 1718. They contain many fine observations, expressed in an easy style. He died in January 1715, aged 63, and a collection of all his religious works was afterwards printed at Rotterdam, under the care of the Marquis de Fenelon, his grand nephew, when ambassador to the states general.



FERGUSON, (JAMES) an extraordinary phænomenon of the *self taught* kind, particularly in mechanics and astronomy, was born, near Keith, a little village in Bamffshire, Scotland, in the year 1710. His parents, though poor, were honest and religious, lived in repute with all who knew them, and died with good characters.

As his father had nothing to support a large family but his daily labour, and the slender profits arising from a few acres of land, which he rented, it was not to be expected, that he could bestow much on the education of his children; yet they were not neglected; for at his leisure hours, he taught them to read and write. Our author, who, from his earliest years, discovered an extraordinary genius, first learnt to read, by over-hearing his father teach his elder brother, and he had made this acquisition, before any one suspected it. His father being most agreeably sur-

prised to find him reading by himself, gave him further instruction, and also taught him to write, which, with about three months, he afterwards spent at the grammar school of Keith, was all the education he ever received.

His taste for mechanics first arose, from seeing his father use a lever, at a time when he himself was only between seven and eight years of age. This led him to a train of thinking, with respect to the use of the lever and other mechanical powers, and he was far more successful in the investigation of those matters, than could have been possibly expected, either from his age or opportunities. As he had no instructor, nor any help from books, every thing he learned, had all the merit of an original discovery; and such, with infinite joy, he at first believed it to be. When, however, he was afterwards undeceived in this respect, he had the satisfaction to find, that the result of his own investigations, so far as he had carried them, agreed with the principles of mechanics as laid down by the best writers; and, from that time, his inclination was still more excited to improve in that science.

But, as his father could not afford to maintain him, while he was in pursuit only of these matters, and he was rather too young and weak for hard labour, he was sent out to a neighbour to keep sheep, in which employment, he continued for some years, and during that time first began to study the stars in the night. In the day time, he amused himself by making models of mills, spinning wheels and such other pieces of machinery as he happened to see.

As soon as his age would permit, he went to work as a labourer, with a farmer in the neighbourhood, named Glasham, whose goodness he acknowledges in the modest and humble account of himself, which he prefixed to his last publication. In the evenings, after his day's work was over, he used to go out to the fields, with a blanket about him, in order to contemplate the stars, and even at that time, he without any



guide, made considerable progress, in the study of astronomy. His kind master, observing these marks of his ingenuity, procured him the countenance and assistance of the Rev. Mr. Gilchrist minister of Keith. By the recommendation of this gentleman, he was, with a view to his instruction, received into the family of Thomas Grant Esq. whose butler Alexander Cantley, (a very extraordinary person as described by Ferguson) became his tutor, "He was," says he, "after describing Cantley's numerous accomplishments "what is generally called *self taught*; but I think, he might with much greater propriety have been termed *God Almighty's scholar*."

This person immediately began to teach him decimal arithmetic and algebra, (for he had already learnt vulgar arithmetic from books,) and after he had made sufficient progress in these, he proceeded to teach him the elements of Geometry. To the inexpressible grief of Mr. Ferguson, however, Mr. Cantley left Mr. Grant, just as he was entering on that branch of science, nor could the good family prevail upon him to continue there any longer, after the departure of his friend. He therefore, retired to his father's.

Mr. Cantley had made him a present of Gordon's Geographical grammar, which he, at that time, highly valued, as it contained a tolerable description of the globes, and their uses, though it had no plates. From this description, he, in about three weeks, constructed a globe out of a piece of wood, on which, after he had covered it with paper, he delineated a map of the world; he also made the meridian ring and horizon of the same materials, and, after he had graduated them, had the happiness to find, that by this globe, which was the first he had ever seen, he was able to solve the problems.

But, as he was not likely to derive a subsistence from this mode of employing his time, and knew his father to be incapable of supporting him, he was under the necessity of again seeking employment as a

labourer. He engaged for one year with a miller, in hopes that the business would be easy, and that he would likewise have a good deal of leisure for study. In both these respects, however, he was cruelly disappointed; for his master being too fond of the tavern, left the whole care of the mill to him, and almost starved him for want of victuals. His next engagement, was with a country physician, who allured him into his service, by a promise of instructing him in his own profession. He was, however, so far from fulfilling his promise, that he kept him constantly at very hard labour, and never once shewed him one of his books. After he had continued, for three months, in this employment, he found himself so worn out by excessive fatigue, that he was obliged to relinquish it and betake himself to his father's, where he continued for many weeks, in a very debilitated state.

In order to amuse himself, whilst in this low condition, he made a wooden clock, which kept time very well. The bell, on which the hammer struck the hours, was the neck of a broken bottle. As soon as he had acquired sufficient strength to go abroad, he carried his clock, globe, and some maps, which he had drawn, to Sir James Dunbar, of Durn, who had been represented to him as a gentleman of an inquisitive turn, and very benevolent disposition. Sir James received him with great kindness, and employed him to clean his clocks, which, though he had never attempted any thing of the kind before, he performed to his entire satisfaction. He afterwards picked up some money about the country, by pursuing the same occupation, in the mean time, making that gentleman's house his home.

During his residence at this hospitable mansion, the sister of Sir James observing his ingenuity, asked him to draw some patterns for needle-work, on aprons and gowns. In this he succeeded extremely well, and being frequently employed in the same manner, by other ladies in the country, he began to consider

himself as growing rich by the money he got for such drawings, out of which, he had the pleasure of occasionally supplying the wants of his poor father. All this while, however, he still continued his practice of star-gazing in the nights, and taking the places of the planets amongst the stars.

Sir James's house was full of prints and pictures, several of which Mr. Ferguson had copied with pen and ink. Being observed in this employment by a relation of Sir James, that gentleman immediately conceived the idea, that he might become a painter, and not only furnished him with pencils and Indian ink, but also shewed him how to draw with them. He was also the first, who sat to him for a picture, and Mr. Ferguson informs us, that he found it much more easy to draw from the life, than from any picture whatever, as nature was more striking than any imitation of it.

By the help of Sir James and his friends, he went on making a rapid progress in knowledge, and was soon after sent to Edinburgh, where he resided two years in the house of Sir James's sister. There he employed himself in painting portraits, and by that means supported himself and family for several years, whilst he was pursuing more serious studies.

In 1739, he married, and in the year following, invented his *Astronomical Rotula*, a machine for shewing the new moons and eclipses, which acquired him the friendship of the celebrated Mr. M'Laurin, professor of mathematics at Edinburgh. About the year 1744, he went to London, and soon made his way amongst such of the great, as were lovers of science and uncommon merit. In that city, he first published some curious astronomical tables and calculations; and afterwards gave public lectures in experimental philosophy, which he repeated by subscription, in most of the principal towns in England, with the highest marks of general approbation. A delineation of the complex line of the Moon's motion recom-



mended him to the Royal Society, of which he was elected fellow, without paying for admission, an honour scarcely ever conferred on a native; and had a small pension given him unsolicited, by the present king, at his accession, who had heard his lectures, and frequently sent for and conversed with him, on curious topics. He also received several presents from his majesty.

To what a degree of consideration, Mr. Ferguson, mounted, by the strength of his natural genius alone, almost every one knows. He was universally considered as at the head of astronomy and mechanics, in the British nation; and he might justly be styled self-taught, or rather, as he expressed himself with respect to his friend Cantley, "heaven taught," for, in his whole life, he had not above three months instruction at school. He was a man of the clearest judgment and the most unwearied application to study; benevolent, meek, and innocent in his manners as a child; humble, courteous, and communicative; instead of pedantry, philosophy seemed to produce in him only diffidence and urbanity—a love for mankind and for his Maker. His whole life was an example of resignation and Christian piety. He might be said to be an enthusiast, in his love of God, if religion, founded on such substantial and enlightened grounds as his, could be styled enthusiasm. He died Nov. 16th 1776.

The following is a list of his works: 1. "Astronomy explained upon Sir Isaac Newton's Principles, and made easy to those, who have not studied Mathematics." 2. "An easy Introduction to Astronomy." 3. "Tables and Tracts relative to several Arts and Sciences." 4. "An Introduction to Electricity." 5. "Lectures on Select Subjects in Mechanics, Hydrostatics, Pneumatics and Optics, with the use of the Globes, &c." 6. "The Art of Drawing in Perspective." 7. "Select Mechanical Exercises." to which is prefixed a short account of the Author's life, written by himself.

FIELDING, (HENRY) a celebrated English writer, son of Lieutenant General Fielding, was born, in Somersetshire, April 22d 1707. He had four sisters, of whom Sarah is well known as writer of "The Adventures of David Simple." On the death of his mother, his father married again, by which second marriage, Henry had six half-brothers. One of these John, succeeded our Henry in the commission of the peace for the county of Middlesex, was knighted as being a very useful person in his situation, and died in 1781.

Henry, after being instructed in the first principles of literature at home, was sent to finish his education at Leyden; but a failure in his remittances obliged him to return in two years, when his propensity to gaiety and profusion drove him to commence writer for the stage, in 1727, at which time, he had scarcely completed the twentieth year of his age. His first attempt in the drama was a piece called "Love in several Masques," which met with a very favourable reception, as did likewise his second play, which came out in the following year and was entitled "The Temple Beau." All his plays, and farces, to the amount of eighteen were written before the year 1737, and were, in general, received with great applause. He did not, however, meet with equal success in all his dramatic works, for he has even printed, in the title-page of one of his Farces, "as it was *damned*, at the Theatre Royal, Drury Lane."

While he was thus employed, he married a young lady with a fortune of nearly 7000 dollars, and, his mother dying, about the same time, an estate in Dorsetshire of about 900 dollars per annum, came into his possession. With this fortune, which, had it been conducted with prudence and economy, might have secured to him a state of independence for life, and with the helps it might have derived from the productions of a genius unincumbered with anxieties and perplexity, might have even afforded him an affluent income; with this fortune and a wife, whom he was

fond of to distraction, and for whose sake he had taken up a resolution of bidding adieu to all the follies and intemperances, to which he had addicted himself in that short but very rapid career of a town life, which he had run, he determined to retire to his country seat, and there reside entirely.

But here, in spite of this prudent resolution, one folly only took place of another, and family pride now brought on him all the inconveniences in one place, which youthful dissipation and libertinism had done in another. The income he possessed, though sufficient for ease, and even some degree of elegance, yet was in no degree adequate to the support of either luxury or splendour. He incumbered himself with a large retinue of servants; and his natural turn leading him to a fondness for the delights of society and convivial mirth, he threw wide open the gates of hospitality, and suffered his whole patrimony to be devoured up by hounds, horses, and entertainments. In short, in less than three years, from the mere passion of being esteemed a man of great fortune, he reduced himself to the unpleasant situation of having no fortune at all; and, through an ambition of maintaining an open house for the reception of every one else, he soon found himself without a habitation, which he could call his own. Not discouraged, however, he determined to exert his best abilities, betook himself closely to the study of law, and, after the customary time of probation, at the Temple, was called to the bar, and made no inconsiderable figure in Westminster Hall.

To the practice of the Law, Mr. Fielding now applied himself with great assiduity, so long as his health permitted him; and it is probable, he would have risen to a considerable degree of eminence in it, had not the intemperances of the early parts of his life put a check, by their consequences, to the progress of his success. Though but a young man, he began now to be molested with such violent attacks from



the gout, as rendered it impossible for him to be so constant at the bar, as the laboriousness of his profession required ; and he was obliged to have recourse to many occasional applications of his pen, for immediate support. With this view, he published a large number of fugitive, political tracts, of which, as they had only a reference to the incidents then actually passing on the great political scene, it would be of no use, for us to transmit the names. "An Epistle to the Right Honorable Sir Robert Walpole" written in 1730, shews at once our author's acquaintance with distress, and the firmness of mind, with which he supported it. Such other works as were produced before his genius was come to its full growth, were "An Essay on Conversation." "An Essay on the Knowledge and Characters of Men," "A Journey from this World to the next." "The History of Jonathan Wyld the Great, &c." But his genius was seen in full and vigorous exertion ; first in "Joseph Andrews," and most completely in his "Tom Jones," which are too well known, and too justly admired, to leave us any room for expatiating on their merits.

Soon after the publication of "Joseph Andrews," his last comedy was exhibited on the stage, entitled "The Wedding Day," which was attended, but with an indifferent share of success. He engaged in two periodical papers successively, with the laudable and spirited design of rendering service to his country. The first of these was called "The True Patriot," which was set on foot, during the rebellion of 1745. Precarious, however, as this means of subsistence unavoidably must be, it was scarcely possible, he should be enabled by it to repair his shattered fortune. He, therefore, at last accepted of the office of an acting magistrate in the commission of the peace for the county of Middlesex, in which station he continued, till near the time of his death ; an office, however, which seldom fails of being hateful to the populace, and of course liable to many infamous and unjust im-

putations, particularly that of venality, a charge, which the ill natured world, not unacquainted with Mr. Fielding's, want of economy and passion for expence, were too ready to cast upon him. His histories of "Tom Jones," and "Amelia" were entirely planned and executed, whilst he was distracted by a multiplicity of avocations which surrounded him as a public magistrate; and his constitution greatly impaired and enfeebled, by more severe attacks of the gout than he had felt before. At length, his whole frame was so entirely shattered by continual inroads of complicated disorders, and the incessant fatigue of the business of his office, that, by the advice of his physicians, he set out for Lisbon. Even in this distressful condition, his imagination still continued making the strongest efforts to display itself; and the last gleam of his wit and humour faintly sparkled in the "Journal" he left behind him of his "Voyage" to that place; which was published in London, in 1755.

In about two months after his arrival at Lisbon, he died in 1754, in his 48th year. His works have been published in several sizes, with "An Essay on the Life and Genius of the Author," by Arthur Murphy, Esq.



FLAVEL, (JOHN) an eminent non-conformist Divine, was educated at University College, in Oxford, England, and became minister at Deptford, and afterwards at Dartmouth in Devonshire, where he resided the greatest part of his life, and was greatly admired for his preaching. Though he was generally respected at Dartmouth, yet, in 1685, several of the aldermen of that place, attended by the rabble, carried about a ridiculous effigy of him, to which were affixed, the Bill of Exclusion and the Covenant. Upon this occasion, he thought it prudent to withdraw from the town; not knowing what treatment he might meet with from a riotous mob, headed by magistrates, who were themselves amongst the lowest and most

worthless of mankind. Part of his "Diary" published after his death, must give the reader a high idea of his piety. He died in 1691, aged 61; and after his death, his works, which consisted of many pieces of practical divinity, were printed in two volumes, folio. Among these, the most famous are his "Navigation Spiritualized, or a New Compass for Seamen, consisting of 32 points of pleasant observations and serious reflections," of which, there have been several editions, in 8vo. and his "Husbandry Spiritualized &c. with occasional meditations upon beasts, birds, trees, flowers, rivers and several other objects;" of which there have, likewise, been several editions, in 8vo.



FLETCHER, (ANDREW) of Salton, a celebrated Scots patriot and political writer, was descended from an ancient family, who trace their origin to one of the followers of William the Conqueror. He was the son of Sir Robert Fletcher, and born in the year 1650.

The tuition of our author was committed by his father, on his death-bed to Mr. (afterwards Bishop) Burnet, then his parish minister, in whose care he received a pious, learned and polite education. Endowed with uncommon genius, and possessed of virtues and abilities peculiarly suited to the times, in which he lived, Mr. Fletcher quickly shone forth the ornament of his country, and the champion of its freedom. Having in the course of his classical studies and historical reading, been impressed with an enthusiastic admiration both of ancient and modern republics, he had early contracted an ardent love of liberty and an aversion to arbitrary rule. Hence his spirit, the more readily took alarm at certain measures in the reign of Charles II. Being representative for the shire of Lothian, to that parliament, where the Duke of York was commissioner, he openly opposed the de-



signs of that prince against the liberties of Scotland. For this reason, he became peculiarly obnoxious to the Duke; and was at length obliged to flee to Holland, to avoid the fatal consequences of prosecutions, which, on various pretences, were commenced against him. Being summoned before the privy council and not appearing, he was declared traitor and his estate confiscated.

In Holland, he and Mr. Baillie, were the only persons whom the earl of Argyle consulted, concerning the designs, which were then in agitation. In 1781, they came over to England, in order to concert matters with their party in that country; and were the only two, who were intrusted so far as to be admitted to the secrets of Lord Russel's council of six. Mr. Fletcher managed his part of the negociation, with so much address, that administration could find no pretext for siezing him; nor could they fix upon him those articles, on account of which Mr. Baillie was condemned; to whose honour, let it be remembered, that, although offered a pardon, on condition of accusing his friend, he persisted in rejecting the proposal with indignation.

Mr. Fletcher having joined the Duke of Monmouth upon his landing, received a principal command under him. But the Duke was deprived of his services, on the following occasion, as related by Sir John Dalrymple. "Being sent upon an expedition, and not esteeming times of danger to be times of ceremony, he had seized for his own riding, the horse of the Mayor of Lynne, which stood ready equipped for the use of his master. The Mayor, hearing this, ran in a passion to Fletcher, gave him opprobrious language, shook his cane, and attempted to strike. Fletcher, though rigid in the duties of morality, yet, having been accustomed to foreign services, both by sea and land, in which he had acquired high ideas of the honour of a soldier and a gentleman, and of the affront of a cane, pulled out his pistol and shot him

dead on the spot. The action was unpopular. A clamour was raised against it amongst the people of the country; in a body they waited upon the Duke with their complaints; and he was forced to desire the only soldier, and almost the only man of parts in his army, to abandon him. "With Fletcher, all Monmouth's chance in war left him." But in a manuscript memoir belonging to the family, we have the following notice, concerning Mr. Fletcher's connection with Monmouth, in which his separation from that prince is very differently accounted for. "To Lord Marischal, Mr. Fletcher explained the motives, which induced him first to join and afterwards abandon the Duke of Monmouth. The former he ascribed to the Duke's manifesto in Scotland, relating to religion, and in England to liberty. For the latter, he accounted by the disgust produced in his own mind, and that of his associates, when the Duke declared himself King, and broke faith with all, who embarked with him on his principles. He complained heavily of the account commonly given of the death of the Mayor of Lynne, and mentioned to lord Marischal, in proof of the contrary, that he did not leave the Duke till he came to Taunton, where he was proclaimed King, several weeks after the death of that gentleman."

Seeing all the efforts of himself and his friends in favour of liberty frustrated, he endeavoured to secure his own personal freedom by taking his passage in the first ship bound to a foreign country. It was his misfortune to land in Spain, where he was immediately arrested, cast into prison, and guarded by three different bands of soldiers, till a vessel should be prepared to carry him in chains, as a victim to the court of London. But on the morning before the ship could sail, whilst he looked pensive through the bars, which secured the window of his room, he was hailed by a venerable personage, who made signs to speak with him. The prison-doors he found open; and, whilst his

friendly conductor waved to him to follow him, he passed through three different guards of soldiers, all fast asleep. Without being permitted to offer his thanks to his deliverer, he found himself obliged to prosecute with all speed the journey, in which he was directed by a person, concerning whom he could never collect any information; and in disguise, he proceeded in safety, through Spain. He felt a peculiar pleasure in relating to his friends, instances of the care of Providence, which he had experienced during his exile; and entertained them often with narratives of this kind, which he always mingled with religious reflections.

During his exile, he maintained a frequent and extensive correspondence with the friends of liberty at home; and he partly employed himself in making a curious collection of books, which compose the best private library in Scotland. But his genius also prompted him to engage in more active employments. He repaired to Hungary, and served several campaigns, as a volunteer, under the Duke of Lorraine, with great reputation. At length, understanding that the great design then progressing in Holland, and upon the issue of which he considered the liberties of Britain to be suspended, had attained a considerable degree of maturity, he hastened thither; where his counsels and address were of eminent service. He came over with King William; and in zeal, activity, penetration and practical skill, proved inferior to none of the leaders in the revolution.

Such, however, was his magnanimity, that, from a survey of King William's papers it appears, that, while others laboured to turn this grand event to the emolument of themselves and the aggrandizement of their families, Mr. Fletcher asked nothing. His estate had been forfeited, and his house abandoned to military discretion; his fortune was greatly shattered, and his family reduced to circumstances of distress. Nothing was given him in recompence for all his suffer-



ings. On the contrary, he, together with the Duke of Hamilton, was distinguished by marks of royal and ministerial dislike. Still, whatever private resentment he might entertain, it appeared, that his ruling principle was the good of his country; and that to this grand object of his heart, he was willing to sacrifice all personal considerations. For when, in 1692, the abdicated king meditated an invasion, Mr. Fletcher addressed a letter to the Duke of Hamilton, in which every argument is employed with skill and energy to engage his grace to forget his injuries, and, in the present crisis, to employ the extensive influence and authority he then possessed in the cause of freedom and of his country. This letter produced the desired effect, and the duke returned to his duty, from which, in part, he had begun to deviate.

To follow our author through all the mazes of his political life, subsequent to the revolution, far exceeds our limits. One or two circumstances more shall, therefore, suffice. Being elected a member for the parliament, 1683, he shewed an uniform zeal for the interest of his country. The thought of England's domineering over Scotland, was what his generous soul could not endure. The indignities and oppression, which Scotland lay under, galled him to the heart; so that in his learned and elaborate discourses, he exposed them with undaunted courage and pathetic eloquence. From the purest motives, and most patriotic, though, perhaps, mistaken principles, he opposed the uniting two kingdoms, which had been distinguished, during so many ages, for inveterate and bloody animosity. Considering that transaction as a reproach and disgrace to his country, he resolved to quit a kingdom, which, he declared, would never have consented to the annihilation of its sovereignty, but by the influence of English gold. "Will you," cried the indignant patriot, "consent that the majority of your nobles shall be degraded, and that your gentry shall be only partially admitted into councils, which are to

dispose of the lives and properties of you all: councils, in which the voice and opinions of the few will be overruled by the greater number; and the interests of their new ally will, in every instance, be sacrificed to the venal purposes of our southern neighbours, who have gained over us by the arts of corruption, that ascendancy, which they never were able to procure by the sword."

But although Mr. Fletcher was opposed to the union, when he found that notwithstanding his utmost exertions, that measure would certainly be carried into effect, he was the means of introducing certain limitations, for which his countrymen have to thank him even to the present day. He, in particular, got the act of security passed, which declared that the two crowns should not pass to the same head, till Scotland was secured in her liberties, civil and religious. Lord Godolphin was, at last, forced into the union, to avoid a civil war after the Queen's demise.

We must not omit mentioning, that in the ardor of his political career, Mr. Fletcher forgot not the interest of the place, which gave him birth. He esteemed the education of youth one of the noblest objects of government. On this subject, he wrote a treatise, still extant, most characteristic of himself; and he established, at Salton, a foundation for the same purpose of great utility whilst it lasted. This great man died, in London, in 1716, aged sixty-six.

That Mr. Fletcher received neither honours nor emoluments from king William, may, perhaps, be in part attributed to himself; a circumstance, however, which adds greatly to the lustre of his character. His uncomplying virtue, and the sternness of his principles, were ill calculated to conciliate courtly favour. He was so zealous an assertor of the liberties of the people, that he was ever jealous of the growing power of all princes, in whom he justly considered ambition to be so natural, that he was not for trusting the best of

kings with the power, which ill ones might make use of against their subjects: he was of opinion that all princes were made by and for the benefit of the people, and that they should have no power but that of doing good. This, which made him resist king Charles and invade King James, led him also to oppose the giving so much power to King William.

Mr. Fletcher was master of the English, Latin, Greek, French and Italian languages; and well versed in history, the civil law, and all kinds of learning. In his travels, he had not only acquired considerable knowledge in the art of war, but also became versant in the respective interests of the several princes and states of Europe. In private life, he was affable to his friends, and free from all manner of vice. He had a penetrating, clear and lively apprehension; but he is said to have been too much wedded to opinions, and impatient of contradiction. He possessed an uncommon elevation of mind, accompanied with a warmth of temper, which would suffer him to brook, from no rank among men, nor in any place, an indignity. Of this he exhibited a singular proof in the Scots parliament. The earl of Stair, secretary of state, and minister for Scotland, having in the heat of debate, used an improper expression against Mr. Fletcher, he seized him by his robe, and insisted upon public and immediate satisfaction. His lordship was instantly obliged to beg his pardon, in presence of parliament.

Mr. Fletcher was, by far, the finest speaker in the parliament of Scotland; the earl of Stair alone rivalled him. The latter was famed for a splendid; the former for a clear and nervous eloquence. He formed his style, on the models of antiquity; and Sir John Dalrymple observes, that the small volume of his works, though imperfectly collected, is one of the very few classical compositions in the English language.



**FLOOD**, (HENRY) a celebrated Irish patriot and orator, was the eldest son of Warden Flood, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, in Ireland, and born in 1732. After residing about three years in Trinity College, Dublin, where he was more distinguished for the beauty of his person and the gaiety of his manners, than for application to study; he was removed in 1749, to the university of Oxford. Here he spent two years, during which time he lived in great intimacy with the late learned Mr. Thomas Tyrwhitt. The first occasion of his applying intently to literary attainments, was his finding that gentleman and some literary friends frequently conversing, at their evening meetings, on subjects, of which he was ignorant; at which he felt himself so much distressed, that he resolved to preserve almost an entire silence in their company for six months, during which time he entirely devoted himself to study, beginning with a course of mathematics and then reading such of the Greek and Roman historians, as he had not before perused. From that time to his death, he was a constant and regular student, even whilst he was engaged in all the turbulence of political life, and became at length so complete a master of the Greek language, that he read it, with almost as much facility as English.

In 1759, he was chosen a member of the Irish House of Commons; but, during that session, made no trial of his vast oratorical powers. In 1761, he was again chosen a member for the new parliament, and soon stood forward as the great leader of the opposition in that country. The first important point, which he attempted to effect in parliament was, an explanation of the law of Poynning, by a misconstruction of which, for more than a century, the privy council of Ireland, had assumed such a power as to render the parliament of that kingdom, a mere cypher: and, in consequence of his repeated efforts on this subject, the obnoxious part of that law was, at a

subsequent period, repealed, though in a less unqualified manner than it would have been, if the reformation of it had not been taken out of his hands.

The next great measure, which he undertook, was a bill for limiting the duration of parliament, which, in Ireland, had always subsisted for the life of the king. After having twice unsuccessfully attempted to carry this measure, he, at length, by constant perseverance, effected it in 1769, when the Octennial bill was past; a bill, which first gave any thing like a constitution to Ireland, and, as it greatly increased the consequence of every man of property in that country, was, in fact, the origin and ground-work of that emancipation and those additional privileges, which they afterwards claimed and obtained from England.

The British parliament being taught wisdom by the loss of their late American colonies, having in 1782, yielded to the wishes of the Irish nation, by a repeal of the Act of George I. which declared that, "the kingdom of Ireland ought to be subordinate to, and dependent upon, the imperial crown of Great Britain, and that the parliament of England hath power to make laws to bind the people of Ireland." Mr. Flood, in two very able and unanswerable speeches, maintained, that the simple repeal of this declaratory act was no security against a similar claim founded on the principle of that act, being, at some future time, revived by England; and, though three gentlemen only of the whole House of Commons of Ireland concurred with him on this occasion, he had the satisfaction to see his doctrine approved and ratified by the minister and parliament of England, who shortly afterwards passed an act, for ever renouncing that claim.

In 1775, he had been appointed privy counsellor in both kingdoms, and constituted one of the vice treasurers of Ireland, which office, after holding it six years, he voluntarily resigned in 1781, and soon after, his name was struck off from the list of privy counsellors.

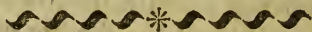
Previous to his acceptance of this office, he made a precise and explicit stipulation with government in favour of all the great principles, which he had before maintained in parliament, from none of which he ever departed. He was chosen a member of the British parliament, in 1783, in which station he continued till the time of his death.

Mr. Flood's first known literary production was, "Verses on the Death of Frederick, Prince of Wales," published in the Oxford Collection, in 1751. He was also author of an "Ode on Fame," and a "Translation of the first Pythian Ode of Pindar," which were printed in 1785. There are several of his speeches, both in the British and Irish parliaments, extant; the last of which was delivered in the House of Commons of Great Britain, March 4, 1790, and had for its object a reform of the representation of parliament; on which Mr. Fox complimented him, by saying, that his scheme was the most rational, which had ever been produced on that subject. In the social intercourse of private life, Mr. Flood was uncommonly pleasing, joining to a very extensive knowledge on various subjects, a great facility and gentleness of manners, and like most men endowed with splendid talents, possessing remarkable modesty, and unassuming manners. On every great occasion, he shewed a noble and comprehensive mind, replete with knowledge, vigour, acuteness and argument. His wit, sarcasm and happy allusions, would have highly distinguished any other man; but convincing being his chief object, and the faculty of reasoning his principal power, his adversaries have represented it as his only talent. Powerful as he was in stating, enforcing and illustrating subjects, which he propounded in parliament, and on which he always shewed, that he had obtained every possible information, he was still more impressive in reply, always preserving his temper, and refuting his opponents with the same perspicuity, precision, correctness and elegance



of language, which marked his original speech. His memory was so tenacious, that he frequently, at the end of a long debate, answered every member of any weight, who had spoken on the opposite side, refuting each of their arguments, in exact order, without the aid of a single note. Few men have studied the English language more attentively than he, or were better acquainted with all its niceties of construction and most subtle discriminations; in consequence of which, whilst he hurried away by the strength of his arguments, he delighted every person of taste and judgment by a certain happiness of diction, which added infinite grace and beauty to his eloquence.

We shall conclude our account of this eminent orator and statesmen with this remark, that, if ever the history of Ireland shall be written by an able and impartial person, it will place in the most distinguished rank, the revered name of Henry Flood, who first roused Irishmen to assert their constitutional freedom. In the midst of his fame and public utility, he was seized with a pleurisy, which put a period to his illustrious life, Dec. 2d, 1791.



FOOTE (SAMUEL) a man of genius, a dramatic writer, and a mimic, who, descended from respectable ancestors, and inheriting an estate of upwards of 20,000 dollars per annum, reduced himself by a fatal propensity to gaming, and other extravagances to great pecuniary embarrassment.

He was born at Truro, Cornwall, in 1721, and educated at Worcester college, Oxford, from whence he was removed to the Temple, as he was designed for the bar. He married a young lady of a good family and some fortune; but their tempers not agreeing, a perfect harmony did not long subsist between them. He now launched out into all the fashionable extravagances of the age, and, in a few years spent the whole of his fortune. His necessities led him to the stage, but as

he was never a capital actor of the plays of others, his salary was very unequal to his gay and expensive turn; and he contracted debts, which obliged him, for some time, to live in concealment. He, on this occasion, relieved his necessities by the following stratagem. Sir Francis Delaval had long been his intimate friend, and had dissipated his fortune, by extravagance similar to his own. A lady, who was, likewise, an intimate acquaintance of Foote, and exceedingly rich, was fortunately, at that time, bent upon a matrimonial scheme. Foote strongly recommended to her to consult, upon this momentous occasion, the conjuror in the Old Bailey, whom he represented as a man of surprising skill and penetration. He employed an acquaintance of his own, to personate the conjuror, who depicted Sir Francis at full length; described the time when, the place where, and the dress, in which she would see him. The lady was so struck with the coincidence of every circumstance, that she married Sir Francis in a few days, who, for this service, settled an annuity upon Foote, and thus enabled him once more to emerge from obscurity.

In 1747, he opened the little theatre in the Hay Market, taking upon himself the double character of author and performer, and appeared in a dramatic piece of his own composition, called "The Diversions of the Morning." This piece was nothing more than the introduction of well-known characters in real life, whose manner of conversing and expressing themselves, he had a most amazing talent of imitating, even to the very voice of those he intended to *take off*. This performance, at first, met with some opposition from the civil magistrates, under the sanction of the act of parliament, for limiting the number of play-houses, as well as from the jealousy of one of the managers of Drury Lane theatre; but the author being patronized by many of the principal nobility, and other persons of distinction, this opposition was overruled, and with only altering the title of his piece

to "Mr. Foote giving Tea to his Friends," he proceeded without further molestation and represented it for upwards of forty times to crowded and splendid audiences.

The ensuing season, he produced another piece of the same kind, called "An Auction of Pictures," in which he introduced several new characters, all of whom, however, were extremely well known. This piece had also a very great run, nor was any pains spared to procure this success ; for it is to be noted, that he himself represented all the principal characters of each piece, where his great mimic powers were necessary, shifting from one to another, with all the dexterity of a Proteus.

These performances were, by no means, regular pieces, but possessed, in a considerable degree, the grand dramatic requisites. In a vein of irresistible humour, and in a mode so peculiarly his own, that it may be said to have perished with him, he successfully lashed vicious affectation, strange whim, absurd pride and personal peculiarity, by licentious distortion, and broad caricature, but with certain resemblances in voice, manner, gait, and dress, too striking to escape the public eye, whilst selfishness and imposition, disguised in the demure exterior of religion and pretended sanctity were unmasked, ridiculed and placed in the most absurd points of view.

But here he did not stop ; for, in his rage to expose every known character to ridicule, he indiscriminately excited the risible faculties of his audience, at real vices, and harmless infirmities, at vile hypocrisy and pure religion ; and such were the extent of his laughter provoking powers, that even the more thinking part of his company found themselves compelled to join in the laugh, though they could not help correcting themselves, the next moment for such uncharitable ebullitions of mirth, as were, for the most part, raised at the expence of misfortune, personal deformity, friendship, private worth, and even of those things



which a large and respectable part of the community, deem sacred.

His "Knights" which was the produce of the third season, was a performance of somewhat more dramatic regularity ; but still, although his plot and characters seemed less immediately personal, it was apparent, that he kept some particular real persons strongly in view, in the performance; and the town took upon themselves to fix them, where the resemblance appeared to be the most striking. Thus Mr. Foote continued from time to time, to select for the entertainment of the public, such characters as well general as individual, as seemed most likely to engage their attention.

It would be superfluous to follow this genius thro' the course of his dramatic progress, as to all the pieces he has written, with a history of particulars. Suffice it to observe, that, from 1752, to 1761, he continued to perform at one of the theatres every season, as fancy or interest directed his choice, generally for a stated number of nights; and on these engagements, he usually brought out a new piece. And thus he went on, till a very pressing embarrassment in his affairs, compelled him to perform "The Minor," at the Hay-Market, in the summer of 1760, with such a company, as he could hastily collect. Henceforward he pursued the scheme of occupying that theatre, when the others were shut up; and from 1762 to the season before his death, he regularly performed there.

In the year 1766, being on a party of pleasure, with the late Duke of York and some others, Mr. Foote, had the misfortune to break his leg, by a fall from his horse; in consequence of which, he was compelled to undergo an amputation. This accident so sensibly affected the Duke, that he made a point of obtaining a patent for Mr. Foote for life; whereby he was allowed to perform at the little theatre in the Hay-market, from the 15th, of May to the 15th of September every year.

He now became a greater favourite with the town than ever; his very laughable pieces with his still more laughable performances constantly filled his house: and his receipts, were, in some seasons, almost incredible. But his income, great as it was, did not keep pace with his expences, for besides what he spent in vicious indulgences, his generosity and hospitality knew no bounds.

In 1776, he drew a character of a lady of quality, then much talked of, who had influence enough to hinder his play from being represented; and, in the course of this conflict, certain imputations were thrown out against him, which ripened at length into a legal charge. In short, he was accused of unnatural practices, and though the accusation was supposed to have originated from malice, and he was honourably acquitted, yet the shock, he received from this disgracing situation, is believed to have had a fatal effect upon him.

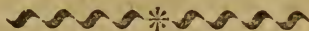
Finding his health decline, he entered into an agreement with Mr. Coleman, for his patent of the theatre; according to which he was to receive from that gentleman 7104 dollars per annum, besides a stipulated sum, whenever he chose to perform. But his spirits now began to fail, and he applied to his old resource the bottle, but in vain: for during these temporary flashes, which this false friend affords, intervals of silence occurred, which could only be attributed to mental anguish in *him*, or the fear, with which he inspired *others*, of the keenness of his satire, and the overwhelming tumultuous attack of his humour, which, when exerted, always predominated, bearing down every thing and every body before it.

But, indeed a life spent in direct violation of moral duty, and whose best praise it was, that it provided laughter for the giddy, and indecent merriment for the unthinking, whilst reason and religion sighed at his conduct, could not be expected to end with comfort or substantial hope. In the midst of company,

he was often observed to be lost in thought, whilst frequent sighs, and a corresponding countenance betrayed an uneasy mind. A friend congratulated him on having settled his annuity business with Mr. Coleman, and observed, that he might now pass the remainder of his life, with tranquility and comfort. "I was miserable before, and now I am far from being happy," was his remarkable answer.

A few months after he had sold his patent, being one night affected with a paralytic stroke, whilst on the stage, he was compelled to retire; from which, however, he recovered sufficiently to spend the summer at Brighthelmstone. A few weeks before his death, he returned to London; but, by the advice of his physicians, set out with an intention to spend the winter at Paris, and in the South of France. He had got no farther than Dover, when he was suddenly attacked with another stroke of the palsy, which, in a few hours, put a period to his life. He died, 21st, October 1777, in the fifty-sixth year of his age, and was privately interred in the cloisters of Westminster abbey.

We think, that the following words might, with great propriety, have been engraved on his tomb, "Those, who, in confidence of superior capacities or attainments, affect to despise the common rules of life, should remember, that nothing can atone for the want of prudence, that negligence and irregularity long continued, render wit absurd, genius useless, and talents contemptible."



FORDYCE, (DAVID) an elegant and learned writer of the last century, was professor of philosophy in the Marischal college, Aberdeen. He was originally designed for the ministry, to prepare himself for which was the whole aim of his ambition; and, for a course of years, the sole purpose of his studies. How well he was qualified to assume that office, ap-



pears from his "Theodorus, A Dialogue concerning the art of Preaching." After having finished this work, he went abroad on his travels, in order to obtain fresh stores of knowledge ; but after a successful tour thro' several parts of Europe, he was unfortunately cast away in a storm, on the coast of Holland. Besides the above work, he wrote "Dialogues on Education" 8vo. and an excellent "Treatise of Moral Philosophy," which was published in the "Preceptor." The third edition of his "Theodorus" was published in London, after his untimely death, by his brother, the Rev. Mr. James Fordyce, an eminent dissenting minister, in 1755.



FORDYCE, (SIR WILLIAM) one of the most eminent physicians in London, in the 18th century, and a very benevolent man, was originally an apothecary in Huntingdonshire, then mate, and afterwards surgeon to one of the regiments of guards.

By the force of superior talents, incessant application, and his great skill in chemistry, he gradually quitted the low grounds of physic, and, by his great merit, at last, ascended, the mountain top. Such was the opinion of his medical acumen, that a certain nobleman of high rank, would not build on his Hampshire estate, till he had by earnest entreaty, accompanied with the title deeds of an estate, prevailed on the physician to become his near-neighbour. But uninterrupted rest is not one of the comforts of medical fame, and he was frequently called, by professional engagements, to a considerable distance from the seat of his noble friend.

The son of Lord Eardley was dangerously ill on the continent. Not satisfied with the mildness of an Italian sky, the delightful bay, and medicated ices of Naples, his lordship prevailed on Sir William to visit Mr. Eardley, who soon recovered, and the grateful parent, well knowing the value of health, and better a-

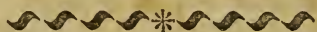
ble than most people, to reward the man, who had been instrumental in procuring it, welcomed Sir William's return with a draft on his banker for 2000 guineas.

It has been objected to Dr. Garth, who was seldom well himself, that a man, unable to keep his own machine in order, was but ill qualified to superintend the repairing of others; but the charge against Dr. Garth, originated more from his indiscriminate amours than any want of necessary knowledge. If the skill of Sir William is to be weighed in such a balance, the estimate will be highly favourable; for, with a frame naturally delicate, he exhibited till within a very short period of his death, unimpaired health, and unclouded faculties, at the age of seventy. From habit as well as inclination, his diet was frugal, and, as far as was consistent with the London etiquette of a carriage, he took every opportunity of walking and riding on horseback.

He published an Essay on the Venereal Disease, which was generally considered by medical men, as a well written and well-timed publication, as it appeared at a period, when the public were in danger of being led astray by the interested misrepresentations of impostors and quacks, who, with the experience of more than a century, staring them in the face, impudently pretended they could cure the wounds of this scourge of illicit embraces, without making use of its only specific remedy. If the book has a fault, it is a little tendency to tumid and heroic language; the author occasionally wandering out of his road, and prating of the warriors of Agincourt and Cressy, when the reader is looking for scientific instruction and practical utility.

The biographical sketches of this eminent person, which have come to our hands, are exceedingly scanty. From all the accounts, however, which we have seen and also from what we have heard concerning him, he was one of those persons, who by dint of genius, irreproachable manners, and unwearied attention

to the duties of his profession, raised himself from a humble station, to the very top of his profession. Very deservedly possessing the highest reputation as a physician, his practice was for many years supposed to be fully as respectable as that of any of his brethren in London, in consequence of which he acquired a handsome independence. He was also a man of the most extensive benevolence, and has left his respectable name unsullied by any known vice, or ungentlemanly action. He died, Dec. 4th, 1792.



FOSTER, (SAMUEL) an English mathematician, and astronomical professor of Gresham college, was born in Northamptonshire, England, and sent to Emanuel college, Cambridge, in 1616. He applied early to the mathematics and attained to great proficiency in that kind of knowledge, of which he gave the first specimen in 1624. He had an elder brother at the same college with himself, who prevented him in a fellowship; however, to make amends for this, he offered himself a candidate for the professorship of astronomy in Gresham college, in February, 1636, and was elected. He quitted it again, Nov. 25th, the same year, and was succeeded therein by Mr. Mungo Murray, professor of philosophy, at St. Andrews, in Scotland. Murray marrying in 1641, his professorship was thereby vacated; and as Foster before had made way for him, so he, at present, made way for Foster, who was re-elected, May 22d, the same year.

The civil war breaking out soon after, Mr. Foster became one of that learned association, which met for cultivating the new philosophy, and which Charles II. afterwards established into the Royal Society. In 1646, Dr. Wallis, another member of that society, received from Foster a mathematical theorem, which he afterwards published in his "Mechanics." Mr. Foster, however, not only excelled in this branch of



science, but was, likewise, well versed in the ancient languages. He made several curious observations upon eclipses both of the sun and moon, and was particularly famous for inventing, as well as improving astronomical and other mathematical instruments. He was on the whole, a man much celebrated in his day, and left a number of mathematical and astronomical treatises too many to particularize; which, however, are still esteemed very valuable. He died in 1652.



FOSTER, (REVEREND BENJAMIN) late Pastor of the first Baptist Church, in the city of New-York, was descended of respectable parents of the Congregational or Independent Church, and born at Danvers, in the county of Essex, Massachusetts, June 12, 1750.

Agreeably to the custom of his native State, he received the early part of his education at the town school\*; and as he evinced, from his tender years, a remarkably devout and pious disposition, his parents devoted his whole time to academical pursuits, in that seminary, in order to fit him for the university, where they intended to fix him, as soon as his age would admit of his removal from under their immediate care. At the age of eighteen, he was placed at Yale College, in the State of Connecticut, at that time under the direction of the learned and pious President Dagget, where he soon distinguished himself no less, by his religious and exemplary life, than by his success and assiduity in classical literature.

About this time, several tracts, relative to the pro-

\* By the laws of Massachusetts, every township consisting of fifty house-holders or upwards, must provide itself with one or more proper teachers of reading, writing and arithmetic; and, if the town have two hundred families, there must, likewise, be a teacher of the Greek and Latin languages.

per subjects of baptism, and also to the scriptural mode of administering that divine ordinance, having made their appearance, the matter was considerably agitated in College, and fixed on as a proper subject for discussion, when Mr. Foster was appointed to defend infant baptism by sprinkling. To prepare himself for this disputation, he applied with the utmost assiduity and ardour. He endeavoured to view the question in every light, in which it could possibly be placed, he examined the sacred records with attention, and searched into the practice of the primitive church. The result, however, was very different from what was expected; for, when the day appointed arrived, he was so far from being confirmed in the opinion, which he meant to defend, that he declared himself convinced, that the cause which he had formerly espoused was wrong, and, to the astonishment of the college officers, avowed himself a convert to the doctrine of adult baptism by immersion, of which he ever after continued a steady, zealous and powerful advocate.

His conversion and new birth, a doctrine which he ever held as scriptural and essential to the salvation of souls, commenced at an early period of his life: but his christian experience and trials were long and severe, so that he had nearly arrived at manhood, before he obtained that comfortable share of divine consolation, which the vain world can neither give nor take away. Whilst a youth, his temptations to blaspheme were often so strong, that as he related to some pious friends, he has 'laid fast hold of his lips to prevent himself from sinning against his Creator

He graduated about the year 1772, soon after which he took up the cross of his master Jesus, made a public profession of his faith, was baptized by immersion and joined the church, in Boston, of which the Reverend Dr. Samuel Stillman was pastor. Under the fostering care of that gentleman, he ap

plied himself to the study of divinity and took upon himself the charge of the Baptist Church, in Leicester, Massachusetts, over which he was the same year, regularly ordained as pastor. During his residence in that place, he published a tract, entitled "The Washing of Regeneration, or the Divine Right of Immersion," in answer to a treatise on the subject of baptism, written by the Rev. Mr. Fish. And soon after he published his "Primitive Baptism defended in a letter to the Rev. Mr. John Cleveland." in both of which, he discovered considerable erudition, great depth of argument and much Christian charity. After having continued at Leicester for several years, his connection with that church was dissolved and he preached, for a short time, in his native town of Danvers; but as neither Danvers nor Leicester afforded him the use of such books, as were necessary for a person of his studious turn, he accepted of an invitation to take upon him the pastoral care of a church in Newport, Rhode-Island, where he soon had the satisfaction to find, that his sphere of usefulness was considerably enlarged and his means of study greatly improved.

On an invitation from the First Baptist Church in New-York, he paid them a visit in 1788, and after having preached there for a short time, received an unanimous call to settle amongst them as their pastor. Upon his return to Newport, he consulted with his church, who, though highly pleased with the eminent services of their learned and faithful teacher, were unwilling to throw any obstacle in the way, which might impede his removal to a place, where his ministerial labours might be still more extensively useful. He therefore accepted the call at New-York, and having taken upon him the pastoral charge of that church, in the autumn of the same year, continued in that station till the time of his death.

In September, 1792, the degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by the College of Rhode-Island, in



consequence of a learned publication of his, entitled, "A Dissertation on the seventy Weeks of Daniel, the particular and exact Fulfillment of which Prophecy is considered and proved." From the time Dr. Foster set out as a gospel minister, he was uniformly assiduous in the discharge of all the duties of his office; nor did his zeal in the service of his master abate, as he advanced in life; for during his last twelve or fourteen years, it was his constant practice to preach from four to six sermons every week. But the yellow fever, which committed so great havoc in New-York, during the autumn of 1798, put a period to the usefulness of this worthy man. This dreadful malady had begun to prevail and several of his friends sunk under its malignity. In their last illness, Dr. Foster was frequent in his visits, when he prayed with them and administered the soothing consolations of religion. Were we to say, that in the discharge of this office, he fell a victim to his humanity, the expression might indicate our belief in the contagious nature of the distemper, a doctrine, concerning which, in a publication of this kind, we have no occasion to express our opinion. We shall, therefore, only observe, that as he was one of those, whom no appearance of danger could intimidate from persevering in what he considered to be the path of duty, he was not unwilling to visit those seats of affliction, from which, at that time, many of the best of men shrunk back with terror. He was, however, seized with the disorder, and after an illness of a very few days, expired, 26th August 1798, to the great and almost irreparable loss of his church, being aged 49 years 2 months, and 14 days.

Dr. Foster as a scholar, particularly in the Greek, Hebrew and Chaldean languages, has left few superiors. As a divine, he was strictly Calvinistic, and full on the doctrine of salvation by free grace; and as a preacher, he was indefatigable. In private life, he was innocent as a child, and harmless as a

dove, fulfilling all the duties of life with the greatest exactitude and punctuality. The following inscription on a handsome marble over his grave, in the Baptist burying ground, New-York, written by an eminent Presbyterian clergyman of that city, is an encomium justly due to his memory : “ As a scholar and divine he excelled ; as a preacher he was eminent ; as a christian, he shone conspicuously. In his piety he was fervent. The church was comforted by his life ; and it now laments his death.”

Dr. Foster was twice married, and in both instances was blest with a pious and excellent companion. His first wife, who was Elizabeth, Daughter of the Reverend Dr. Thomas Green, Leicester, died 19th August, 1793 ; and his second was Martha, daughter of Mr. James Bingham, New-York, whom he survived but a very short time, as she died 27th July, 1798.



FOTHERGILL, (Dr. JOHN), an eminent English Physician was born at Carr-End in Yorkshire, the 8th March, 1712. His father was a member of that religious society commonly called Quakers, and his mother was the daughter of Thomas Hough, a man of considerable fortune near Frodsham, in Cheshire, where he was placed at school, and where he remained till he had attained to the twelfth year of his age. After this he was removed to a private school, at Sedberg, in Yorkshire, where, according to every appearance, he made a rapid progress in his education—He afterwards served his time to one Mr. Bartlet, an eminent apothecary at Bradford, a man, whose good character and exemplary life gained him universal esteem ; and, who, by his abilities, had rendered his house a seminary, where many distinguished physicians received the first rudiments of the medical art.

When his apprenticeship had expired, young Fothergill removed to Edinburgh, to study physic, in

the university of that place, prior to his establishing himself in the country as an apothecary, for which he was originally intended.

Edinburgh, at this period, could boast of a Monro, an Alston, a Rutherford, a Sinclair, and a Plummer, all of whom were men of eminent abilities, who had issued from the Boerhaavian school. The first of these so justly celebrated for his knowledge of anatomy, soon distinguished young Fothergill among his pupils; and as he thought, he observed in him such powers of mind as seemed to afford great hopes of their future progress, when brought to maturity, he advised him to enlarge the cultivation of them, by a longer residence at the university than he had at first proposed. Modesty and diffidence, are usually the attendants of great talents and strength of mind; and it is very often owing to lucky circumstances, or the encouragement of friends, that those, who possess them, are ever put in a way to emerge from obscurity.— This, in some measure, appears to have been the case with young Fothergill, who, at this time, as we have every reason to believe, entertained such an opinion of his own abilities, as perfectly reconciled his mind with the thoughts of moving in a very humble sphere. To the discernment, therefore, of this illustrious professor may it be attributed, that his pupil turned his thoughts towards higher objects; and, indeed, his application and ardent desire for instruction tended greatly to confirm the professor's sagacity: for as he advanced in knowledge, he still found new incitements to make a farther progress.

It too often happens, that ingenious youths, hurried on by the strength of passion, and the ardour of imagination, fall into destructive irregularities, which neither length of time, nor the voice of maturer reason are ever able thoroughly to correct. In the present subject of biography, however, we should in vain search for the reason of youthful indulgence; and, we may, in some measure, judge of his sentiments



and character, even at this early period of his life, by the following anecdote. Besides his other useful engagements at Edinburgh, Mr. Fothergill kept a diary, in classical Latin, of all his actions, and of such occurrences as occasionally happened to him. Having one day requested a friend to accompany him in a visit to one of the professors, with whom he was intimately acquainted, they breakfasted with him and were received in a very polite manner. As they had gone to *hear*, they left the choice of the conversation to the Professor, who, being in good spirits, was cheerful and talkative, but the principal part of his discourse consisted of some lively and, what most people would have deemed, entertaining adventures, which had befallen him in his younger days, whilst a student at Leyden, Paris and London. The gentleman, who accompanied Mr. Fothergill, having afterwards an opportunity of seeing his diary found in it, an account of the professor's conversation related in the following laconic manner, *multa dixit; non multa didicimus*. He spoke much; but we learned little.

In the year 1736, Mr. Fothergill took his degree at Edinburgh, and published his Thesis, the subject of which was *De Emeticorum usu*. Soon after this he went to London, and attended the practice of St. Thomas's hospital. Here he was at once furnished with abundant opportunities of examining the doctrines of the schools, and of comparing them with a series of facts, drawn from practice and dissection; and it is related by some of his cotemporaries, that his application was unremitting, and that his remarks upon cases were often listened to with great attention even by his seniors. Diligence and application were not, however, the only things by which he distinguished himself while in this situation: his humanity and attention to the poor were equally conspicuous; and it is certain, that those indigent people, who sought relief from him, were loud in proclaiming the success of his prescriptions, and gradually assisted to raise him

to more extensive and profitable employment. Dr. Fothergill has often mentioned to his friends, how much he was indebted to this class of grateful, though needy suppliants; and in his turn he acknowledged the obligation; for he humanely continued to give advice gratis to the poor, during the rest of his life, when their suffrages could no longer tend either to enlarge his practice, or to elevate his reputation. We must confess, therefore, that this persevering benevolence could proceed only from the innate goodness of his heart.

About this time, before he could have been established in very extensive practice, he went to Leyden, whence, after a short stay, he travelled through some parts of France and Germany, and returning to England, began his practice in London, in the year 1740; for though he had taken his doctor's degree, in 1736, the intermediate time was chiefly employed in attending the hospitals and laying that foundation, upon which he afterwards raised so distinguished a superstructure. His Thesis, with all its merit, as it did not much attract the public attention, could not have contributed greatly to extend his reputation. The same may be said respecting his remarks on the neutral salts of plants, and on his "*Terra Foliatà Tartari*," published the same year in the *Edinburgh Medical Essays*, as subjects merely confined to medical disquisition.

In 1744, his essay on the "*Manna Persicum*," was inserted in the *Philosophical Transactions*, and in 1745, his letter to Dr. Mead and his observations on a case of recovering a man dead in apperance. In the year following he was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians.

The preceding publications were more solid than brilliant. They were calculated rather to insure future reputation than present emolument, and will be read now with as much pleasure as when first published. What he endeavored to prove, to illustrate

and enforce, respecting the recovery of persons apparently dead by drowning, has been since attempted in most of the maritime states of Europe and in the United States, and he enjoyed the happiness of living to see those rules adopted with success, which, upwards of thirty years before, he had recommended by his pen. To whatever merit, these observations might have been entitled, the subjects, at that time, excited no popular attention, though since prosecuted with a zeal, which does honour to humanity. It could not, therefore, have contributed in any degree to elevate his character ; yet, at this period, he had acquired very considerable employment in his profession, and his emoluments were greater than what many physicians of longer duration could boast of.

Highly flattering as this success must have been, so early in life, it bore very little proportion to that, which succeeded his "Account of the Sore Throat attended with Ulcers," published in 1748, and since deservedly translated into almost every language of Europe. Not long before the appearance of this work, the disease of which he treated, had, in its general havoc in London, indiscriminately swept away the rising hopes of some of the most respectable families, and hence excited a very general alarm. The discovery, therefore, of a new and successful method of treating so formidable and fatal a disease was fortunate for the public as well as for the author. Medical essays, on improvements in the healing art, are frequently offered to the public, in a state of imperfection ; but Dr. Fothergill's performance, on the sore throat, was exempted from the imbecility of a hasty birth, and the revolution it produced in the treatment of that disease, has obtained the sanction of the ablest physicians to the present time ; and, with less deviation, perhaps, than has ever attended the management of any other acute disorder. As the alarm amongst persons of fashion long subsided, Dr. Fothergill's reputation rapidly increased ; for, whenever a physician



astonishes the public with new discoveries upon any popular disease, the reputation of sagacity in every other will generally be bestowed upon him. The doctor was, therefore, now introduced into the first families in London, and was seldom employed, but his success made him be again sought for.

As a rational means of unbending his mind, and with a view, at the same time, to promote the advancement of the healing art, Dr. Fothergill turned his thoughts towards botany, of which he became a distinguished patron. In 1762, he, therefore, purchased an estate at Upton in Essex, and formed a botanic garden, the walls of which enclosed about five acres of ground. A winding canal in the form of a crescent nearly separated it into two divisions, and opened occasionally on the sight through the branches of rare and exotic shrubs that lined the walks on its banks. In the middle of winter, when the earth was covered with snow, evergreens were here clothed in full verdure; a glass door from the mansion house gave entrance, without being exposed to the air, into a suite of hot and green-house apartments of nearly 260 feet extent containing upwards of 3,400 distinct species of exotics, the foliage of which seemed to be enlivened by a perpetual spring, and in the open ground with the returning summer, about 3,000 species of plants and shrubs, vied in verdure and beauty with the more tender natives of Africa and America. On the improvement of his garden he spared no expences, as he kept fifteen men constantly employed in taking care of it, and had an ingenious botanist, qualified to collect for him at the Cape of Good Hope, and another on the Alps. To this garden, the worthy and ingenious proprietor oftentimes retired for a few hours, to contemplate the vegetable productions of the four quarters of the globe inclosed in his domain; and here one might have justly said, that the sphere seemed transported, and that the Arctic circle joined to the Equator.

But whatever were the objects of Dr. Fothergill's attention, such was his benevolence and love of mankind, that he ever wished to convert them to some valuable use. What exertions he made and what he contributed to spread the useful productions of the globe, and to promote the cultivation of them in climes, where they were never before known, would fill a whole volume, were it necessary to enlarge upon them. From America, he received a variety of valuable trees and shrubs, which became denizens of his domain, some of them capable of being applied to the most useful purposes of timber; and in return he transported green and bohea trees from his garden to the southern part of that great continent. He endeavoured also to improve the growth and quality of coffee in the West India Islands, and used many endeavours to introduce plants of the true cinnamon into the British West India colonies. But intent as he was to promote so many articles of commerce, manufacture and convenience, he never lost sight of those departments of natural history, which were more immediately connected with medicine. He, accordingly, studied almost every department of that extensive science, and became possessed of one of the most valuable collections of its rarest objects as was to be found in the British dominions.

In the year 1765, he began regularly to withdraw during the summer months from the excessive fatigue of his profession to Lee Hall, a secluded spot in Cheshire, which, though he rented only by the year, he spared no expence to improve. He took no fees during this recess, but prescribed gratis without the least hesitation. During his retirement here, he, likewise, arranged his medical observations, for which his memory will be respected, and thence he maintained a correspondence with most parts of the civilized world. It would be difficult to trace Dr. Fothergill's pen, through all the various and useful subjects on which it was employed, during the few months,

that he retired every year to Cheshire; but he seldom or perhaps never wrote but for private amusement or for public instruction.

With the United States, his correspondence was very extensive. His father had thrice traversed that country in the service of religion, and his brother Samuel had followed his pious example. He was, likewise, visited by the best informed Americans, who happened to cross the Atlantic. By such opportunities, he acquired an intimate acquaintance with the disposition of the inhabitants, and the qualities of the soil, which enabled him to suggest various improvements in gardening, rural economy, agriculture and commerce. He also laboured in conjunction with some other persons of humanity, and at length successfully, to abolish the slave trade amongst his brethren of the society of Friends, who to their lasting honour be it spoken, were the first, who, as a public body, pronounced their abhorrence of this infamous and inhuman commerce. No man valued personal liberty with more enthusiasm, and few exerted their influence more strenuously than he to promote the abolition of the African slave trade. But whatever may be the result of the efforts of the humane in other parts of the world, where slavery exists, it is most probable, that it will be continued in the West India Islands, under certain restrictions, till the pecuniary interest of the Europeans can be diverted to another channel. To effect this Dr. Fothergill suggested the cultivation of the sugar-cane on the continent of Africa, where it seems to have been indigenous, and that the natives should be employed as servants for hire, and not as slaves compelled to labour at the pleasure of an arbitrary despot. Various difficulties may, indeed, impede the success of so benevolent a scheme; but, as the friends of humanity are unremitting in their exertions, they have no reason to despair of at last attaining the completion of their wishes.

In conjunction with the benevolent Mr. Howard,



Dr. Fothergill exerted his endeavours to prevent those miseries and diseases, which are produced by human contagion. The Legislature alarmed at repeated instances of infection, which prisoners disseminated in courts of justice, was desirous of receiving the best advice upon the subject ; and Dr. Fothergill, with his friend was ordered to attend the House of Commons, before which they communicated such information as gave rise, in the year 1774, to a bill entitled, "An act for preserving the health of prisoners in goal, and preventing the goal distemper," and also to a plan for building detached or penitentiary houses, as a mode best calculated to restrain indolence and vice. These two distinguished persons, with George Whatley, Esq. were appointed by the king, commissioners for directing suitable buildings, to carry into execution this new system of correction. This useful design, however, Dr. Fothergill did not live to see completed.

At the expence of Dr. Fothergill, was made and printed, an entire new translation of the whole Bible, from the Hebrew and Greek originals, by Anthony Purver, a quaker, in two vols. folio, 1764, and also in 1780, an edition of Bishop Piercy's "Key to the New Testament," adopted to the use of a seminary of young quakers, at Ackworth, near Leeds, in Yorkshire, founded in 1778 by the society, who purchased by a subscription, in which Dr. Fothergill stood foremost, the house and an estate of thirty acres, which the Foundling Hospital held there, but which they found inconvenient for their purpose, on account of distance. The Doctor himself, first projected this on the plan of a smaller institution of the same kind at Gildersome. It now contains about three hundred children of both sexes, furnished with all the necessaries and comforts of life, properly clothed and educated in every branch of knowledge, suitable to the station, in which it is presumable they may be placed.

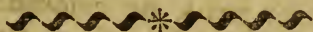
His public benefactions, his encouragement of science, the influence of his attention to the health,

the police, the convenience, &c. of the British metropolis, &c. would require volumes to specify. But notwithstanding his benevolent, philanthropic and truly benevolent disposition he had acquired, by the most honourable means, a fortune amounting to upwards of 350,000 dollars.

For a series of years, he enjoyed a good state of health, and time seemed slowly to diminish the vigor of his body, without much weakening the exertions of his mind; but in 1778, he was first attacked by a suppression of urine, which, though frequently relieved for a time, at last put a period to his existence. During his last illness, when labouring under the most acute pain, he endeavored to assume a degree of cheerfulness, which was natural to him when well, and described his complaints, and their probable fatal termination, with a pious hope that he *had not lived in vain, but in a degree to answer the end of the creation, by sacrificing interested considerations, and his own care to the good of his fellow-creatures*. Some individuals might have envied the universal esteem he acquired by his virtues, his manners and skill in healing; but all may envy that comfort of mind, which sustained him till his final dissolution, which happened 26 December, 1780.

Of the many examples which might be adduced of Dr. Fothergill's benevolent liberality, we shall conclude this memoir with the following, especially as such instances, how ever applauded, are very uncommon in the present day. The late Dr. Knight, librarian of the British museum, whose character was deservedly esteemed, by some speculations in mining, rather plausible than productive, became so involved in his circumstances, as to be obliged to apply to those, whom he deemed his friends, for pecuniary support; but his applications were received with coolness. In this dilemma, he, with great diffidence, made his case known to the Doctor, and told him, what would once more render him a happy man. The answer given

by the physician of philanthropy, whose heart never felt for the distress of another, without wishing to relieve it, was short but expressive, "I will then make thee happy." We are assured, that the assistance given upon this occasion amounted to 1000 guineas.



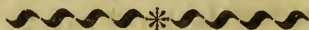
**FOX, (JOHN)** An English Divine and Church Historian, was born in 1517, the very year that Luther began to oppose the doctrines of the Church of Rome. He discovered in his younger years a genius for poetry, and wrote in an elegant style, several Latin comedies, the subjects of which was taken from the scriptures. He afterwards applied himself to divinity, and discovered himself in favor of the reformation then in hand, before he was known to those who maintained the cause, or who were of ability to protect the maintainers of it. Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester, determined to have him seized, and laid many snares and stratagems for him ; nevertheless he at length escaped, and got to Basil, in Germany, where numbers of English subjects resorted in those times of persecution. He maintained himself and family in this city by correcting the press, and it was here that he laid the plan of his famous work, entitled "The history of the Acts and Monuments of these bitter and perilous days, touching matters of the church, &c," or as it is commonly called, "Fox's Book of Martyrs." Archbishop Whitgift styles Fox a "worthy man," says that he had read over his Acts and Monuments from the one end to the other, and declares, that he hath very diligently and faithfully laboured in this matter, and searched out the truth of it, as learnedly as any man has done. The Catholics, however, were in the mean time much displeased at the publication of this history, which they called "Fox's Golden Legend," and represented as a huge collection of notorious falsehoods.

After Queen Elizabeth was settled on the throne,



and the Protestant religion well established, he returned to his native country, where the queen conferred upon him a prebend of the church of Salisbury, though Fox himself would have declined accepting it, and though he had several powerful friends, who would have raised him to considerable preferments, yet he declined them, being always unwilling to subscribe the canons and disliking some ceremonies of the church. In 1575, he wrote a letter to the queen, dissuading her from putting to death two Baptists who had been condemned to be burnt for their opinions; but though the queen in general paid great deference to Mr. Fox, yet she could by no means be prevailed on to save their lives, unless they recanted. This they would not do: they were, therefore, burnt in Smithfield to the great disgrace of Queen Elizabeth's reign.

Besides what we have already mentioned Mr. Fox wrote a number of books, principally levelled against the catholics, the titles of which it will be unnecessary for us to mention. He died in 1575.



FOX, (GEORGE) the founder of the sect of English Quakers was born at Fenny Drayton, a village in Leicestershire, about the year 1625. He was brought up a shoe-maker and for a long time followed his trade at Nottingham. He was a man of a very serious disposition, and while engaged at his work, was generally employed in meditating upon the sacred scriptures. He, at length, in the year 1649, commenced preacher, and was the founder of a sect, which, in the discharge of all the great duties of morality, are entitled to the highest commendation.

In giving an account of the circumstances, which led to the origin of this new sect, it will be best to use their own words—"The beginning of the seventeenth century is known to have been a time of great dissension in England respecting religion. Many pious persons had been dissatisfied with the settlement of

the church of England in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Various societies of dissenters had accordingly arisen; some of whom evinced their sincerity by grievous sufferings under the intolerance of those, who governed church affairs. But these societies, notwithstanding their honest zeal, seemed to have stopped short in their progress towards a complete reformation†; and, degenerating into formality, to have left their most enlightened members to lament the want of something more instructive and consolatory to the soul, than the most rigorous observance of their ordinances had ever produced. Thus dissatisfied and disconsolate, they were ready to follow any teacher, who seemed able to direct them to that light and peace of which they felt in need. Many such in succession engaged their attention; until finding the insufficiency of them all, they withdrew from the communion of every visible church, and dwelt retired, and attentive to the inward state of their own minds: often deeply distressed for the want of that true knowledge of God, which they saw to be necessary for salvation, and for which, according to their ability, they fervently prayed. These sincere breathings of spirit being answered by the extension of some degree of heavenly consolation, they became convinced, that as the heart of man is the scene of the tempter's attacks, it must also be that of the redeemer's victory.

With reverend fervency, therefore, they sought his appearance in their minds, and thus being renewedly furnished with his saving light and help, they not only became instructed in the things pertaining to their own salvation, but they discovered many practices in the world, which have a shew of religion, to be nevertheless, the unsubjected will of man, and inconsistent with the genuine simplicity of the truth."

Mr. Besse, in his sufferings of the people called Quakers, says, "George Fox was one of the first of

† Penn, Vol. 5, Page 211, 212. Ed. 1782.

our friends, who was imprisoned. He was confined at Nottingham in the year 1649, for having publicly opposed a preacher, who had asserted that the more sure word of prophecy, mentioned 2 Pet. 1, 19, was the scriptures, George Fox declaring, that it was the Holy Spirit; and in the following year, being brought before two justices in Derbyshire, one of them scoffing at George Fox, for having bidden him and those about him, tremble at the word of the Lord, gave to our predecessors the name of *Quakers*, an appellation which soon became and hath remained our most usual denomination, but they themselves adopted and have transmitted to us, the endearing appellation of *Friends*."

Mr. Fox proposed but few articles of faith, insisting chiefly on moral virtues, mutual charity, the love of God and a deep attention to the inward motions and secret operations of the spirit: he required a plain, simple worship and a religion without ceremonies, making it a principal point to wait in profound silence the directions of the Holy Spirit. He met with much rough treatment for his zeal, was often imprisoned, and several times in danger of being knocked on the head; but, notwithstanding all discouragements, his sect prevailed much, and many considerable men were drawn over to them among whom were the celebrated Robert Barclay and William Penn.

We shall conclude our account of George Fox, by observing, that though it has too long been the custom of some to ridicule, what they call, the inflated feelings, the starched affectation and unaccommodating manners of his followers; yet their general purity of manners, and universal philanthropy; their abhorrence of the destructive practice of war, the infamous traffic of slaves and religious persecution; their quiet, inoffensive deportment, and conscientious discharge of the duties of private life, have not failed to conciliate the good will of the sober part of the community. Mr. Fox died in the year 1681.



FRANKLIN, (BENJAMIN) the American statesman and philosopher, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, January 17th, 1706: His father Josiah, who was a native of Nottinghamshire, England, finding himself subjected to various hardships, on account of his attachment to the religious opinions of the Non-conformists, quitted his native country together with his wife and three children, and about the year 1682, found an asylum from persecution in New-England. The trade, to which he had been brought up, was that of a dyer; but finding it very unprofitable in this country, he soon after his arrival took up that of a tallow chandler. By his first wife he had seven children; and by the second ten, of whom Benjamin, the subject of this article, was the eighth.

In the account which Dr. Franklin gives of his father, he represents him as a pious, prudent and ingenious man, endowed with a good mechanical genius, and capable, on occasion, of using the tools of other workmen with great dexterity. He also possessed a sound understanding and solid judgment, and was universally esteemed by his neighbours as a man of great probity and discernment. His mother was a virtuous and discreet woman, who united her best endeavours with her husband, to improve and form the minds of their children, and to make them useful and virtuous members of society. Such were the parents, such the instructors, to whom the world was indebted for this benefactor of the human race; for from them, he, in his younger years, imbibed those principles of moral rectitude, and that aversion from arbitrary power, for which, through the whole of a long life, he afterwards became so eminently conspicuous.

Young Franklin, having been early designed for the ministry, was, at the age of eight years, sent to the grammar-school of Boston, from which, notwithstanding his uncommon progress in the latin language, he was removed at the end of one year, to a school for

writing and arithmetic ; his father considering, that, with his large family, he could ill afford the expences of a liberal education, and that persons so educated were often but poorly provided for.

At the age of ten, Franklin was taken from school, and, for some time, employed by his father, to assist him in his business. The trade of a tallow chandler was, however, the object of his aversion ; and as his dislike continued to encrease, his father apprehensive, lest he should run off to sea, for to that kind of life he had evinced a great predilection, endeavoured to fix his inclinations on land, by taking him to the shops of different artificers. Hence he acquired a fondness for seeing good workmen employed at their business, and was enabled to construct machines for his experiments, which, it would have been extremely difficult for the best mechanics to finish exactly according to his wishes. The trade of a cutler, was at last fixed for Franklin : but some disagreement arising about a fee, determined his father to relinquish his intention.

He had early discovered a great fondness for reading, and regularly expended what little money he could procure, in the purchase of books. His father observing this propensity, at last resolved to make him a printer, and he accordingly bound him as an apprentice to his brother James, at the age of 12 years. He soon made great proficiency in the business and found himself extremely happy, as he was enabled to gratify his favorite inclination for reading, by borrowing books from the apprentices of book-sellers, with whom he become acquainted. Franklin now wrote several little poetical pieces, and his brother thinking that this talent might be turned to advantage, persuaded him to write two ballads ; one of which was called the *Light-House Tragedy*, and was founded on a melancholy accident, which had lately happened, viz. the drowning of Captain Worthilake and his two daughters ; and the other a sailor song, on the capture

of *Tench or Blackbeard*, the noted pirate. Although it is probable, that these first productions of our author might afford no presage of his future greatness, yet a perusal of them would be highly satisfactory. They are now, however, no where to be found. Dr. Franklin himself used to say, that they were wretched stuff, in the style of Grub-street ballads. However this may be, they were read with great avidity, and much applauded. This raised the vanity of our young author, and he probably would have gone on in the service of the muses, had not his father, by criticising his performances, and shewing him the unprofitableness of poetry, turned his thoughts to pursuits, which, though less pleasing, enabled him to render services to mankind of a more essential and permanent nature.

About this time, our author had formed an intimate acquaintance with a lad named John Collins, who was, like himself, remarkably fond of reading. For the sake of mutual improvement, it was usual for these two friends to dispute upon various subjects. At last a topic was started, which produced a longer discussion than usual; and as they parted without determining the point, and business not permitting them to see each other frequently, Franklin committed his arguments to writing and sent them to Collins, who replied in the same way. Several letters had passed between them, when the papers fell into the hands of Franklin's father, who, without entering into the merits of the cause, took occasion to point out to his son, that, though he excelled his antagonist in orthography and punctuation, he was much inferior to him in elegance of expression, arrangement and perspicuity. Convinced of the justice of his father's remarks, he determined to improve his manner of writing. Fortunately the third volume of the *Spectator* fell in his way; and as the style appeared to him to be excellent, he resolved to imitate it. His method of doing this was crowned with the desired success: we therefore conceive it may be useful, at least to our young



readers, if we communicate it. After reading a paper over, he took short notes of the sentiments. These he laid by for a few days, and then without opening the book endeavoured to complete the paper, by expressing the sentiments at length. Finding himself sometimes at a loss for words, he thought he might remedy that deficiency, by again having recourse to making verses, in which the constant want of words of the same import, but of different length and sound to suit the rhyme, obliges a person to seek for a variety of words, and to impress this variety upon the mind. He accordingly turned some of the tales of the Spectators into verse, and after some time into prose again. He sometimes threw his hints into a confused state, and, after a few weeks, endeavored to reduce them to order. He thus acquired a method of expressing his thoughts; and by comparing his composition with the original, was enabled to correct any inaccuracy in the style or arrangement. Sometimes, he conceived, that, in a few instances, he had improved upon the language and method of the original, and this encouraged him to persevere in his attempts to be a fine writer. The world knows how completely he succeeded, and from this account, we may not only learn how he acquired that beautiful and unadorned simplicity of style, which so remarkably characterizes all his writings, but also, what steps others, (particularly such as have not the means of obtaining a systematic education,) should pursue, to acquire a degree of literary eminence.

Every moment of time, which Franklin could spare from the duties of his profession, was entirely devoted to study. Often did the silent midnight hour bear witness to his labours, and when obliged to return a book early in the morning, his eyes remained strangers to sleep during the night. When he was about sixteen years of age, from the perusal of a performance of Tryon, he was persuaded of the superior advantages of a vegetable diet, and determined to adopt

the practice. As this could not easily be done in the family in which he boarded, he agreed with his brother to board himself for half the price ; and such was his frugality and temperance, that he even saved half that sum for the purpose of buying books. As his morsel was quickly dispatched, he was enabled to devote a great part of that time to study, which the other workmen spent at their meals ; and his slight repast was, likewise, more favorable to mental pursuits.

Franklin, at an early period, had an opportunity of bringing into use, those treasures of knowledge, which he had thus accumulated. Before the year 1720, there was only one news-paper, the Boston News-Letter, in North America, although they are now to be found in every town or village of any note. About this time, his brother began to publish the New-England Courant, and in this he was assisted by a number of literary characters, who occasionally wrote essays for the papers, which were much approved. Benjamin felt a strong inclination to become an author. He wrote a small piece, and apprehensive, that, if known to be his, it would be rejected, he disguised his hand, and conveyed it under the door of the printing-office. Judge, ye, who have been authors, what must have been his sensations, when he found his performance honoured with the most liberal applause, and attributed to several men of eminent literary abilities. This approbation encouraged him to go on, and he wrote several other pieces, which were equally well received. He, at length, avowed himself to be the author, and thus obtained the notice of his brother's literary friends, who, from that time, conversed with him with more freedom and attention.

About the year 1723, some political essays in the New-England Courant, gave offence to the Assembly ; and as the printer would not discover the authors, he was committed to prison for one month. An order, at the same time, passed the house, that James Franklin

should no longer print the *New England Courant*. Various expedients were proposed to evade the order; but it was at length determined, that it should be conducted under the name of Benjamin Franklin. As he was still an apprentice, and the censure of the Legislature might, therefore, fall upon his brother, his indentures were delivered up: but as the brother was still desirous to retain his services, he obliged him to sign a private agreement, by which he was bound to remain with him the time first stipulated. A few months after, a quarrel arose between the two brothers, which, as all attempts to reconcile them proved abortive, determined Benjamin to leave his service; and as he was prevented, by the exertions of his brother, from procuring work in Boston, he was under the necessity of leaving his native town, and accordingly set out for New-York.

Meeting with no encouragement in that city, he proceeded to Philadelphia, travelling partly by water, and fifty miles by land on foot, through rain and dirt, suspected and in danger of being taken up as a runaway servant. He arrived there on a Sunday morning, in a very dirty condition, in the clothes, in which he had travelled from New-York, weary and hungry, having, for some time, been without rest and food, a perfect stranger to every body and his whole stock of cash consisting only of a Dutch dollar. At a baker's shop, he purchased some rolls, and as his pockets being filled with clothes, could not contain them, he put one under each arm and eating a third, walked along through several of the streets, in quest of a lodging, which he at last found at a tavern in Water street, still well known by the name of the Crooked billet. Such was the entry of Benjamin Franklin into the city of Philadelphia. From such beginning, did he rise to the highest eminence, and respectability not only in America, but amongst all civilized nations.

There were, at that time, only two printers in Philadelphia, viz. Mr. Andrew Bradford, and a Mr.



Keimer ; the former of whom received our adventurer with great civility ; but having no occasion for his services, recommended him to the latter, by whom he was soon after employed. Franklin, for some time, lodged at Bradford's, but as this was not agreeable to Keimer, he procured him a lodging at the house of a Mr. Read, whose daughter was afterwards Mrs. Franklin.

The steadiness, skill, activity and communicative manner of our adventurer attracted the notice of many of the most eminent people in the city, particularly of Sir William Keith, who was at that time governor of the province. This gentleman often invited Franklin to his house, where he treated him in the most friendly manner. He, at last, advised him to enter into business for himself ; insisted on the favourable prospects, which were before him, as the two printers were very ignorant of their profession, and promised to assist him with all his influence. Such observations frequently repeated induced Franklin, after an absence of about seven months, to return to Boston, in order that he might consult with his father to whom he likewise carried a letter from the governor, giving the most favourable account of his good conduct and behaviour. The old gentleman, thinking it too adventurous to set up a lad of eighteen years as a master printer, by no means relished the project.— He accordingly advised his son to return to Philadelphia, and work as a journeyman, until he was of age, at which time he would endeavor to assist him. Franklin saw the propriety of his father's counsel, and therefore, after a short stay, returned to Philadelphia, where he immediately went to work, with his usual cheerfulness and diligence.

Franklin's fondness for reading and thirst for improvement did not forsake him when he left Boston. He soon formed an acquaintance with several young men of a studious disposition, whom he formed into a sort of literary association, which met at certain peri-

ods, for the purpose of communicating to each other their little compositions ; and as each member was freely permitted to comment and criticise on the several productions which were laid before them, it afforded them an excellent opportunity both for entertainment and instruction.

In the mean time, Sir William Keith still professed a great regard for Franklin ; blamed his father for what he called unnecessary caution ; as a proof of his friendship desired to be furnished with an inventory of what was needful in a printing-office and expressed his intention of procuring them from England, and enabling our young printer to enter into business for himself : he at last enquired of Franklin, whether it would not be of consequence, that he himself should visit England, to make the purchase. To this Franklin readily assented and took a passage in the only vessel, which then regularly sailed between London and Philadelphia. Keith had, likewise, professed, that he would give him letters of recommendation which would enable him to purchase every thing necessary.

After various delays the governor's dispatches arrived on board the ship at New-Castle, and Franklin supposing his letters were amongst them, remained satisfied for the present. On their entrance into the British Channel, he picked out several letters, which he supposed, from the directions, to be his letters of recommendation ; but how cruelly was he disappointed, to find upon his arrival in London, that not one had been written in his favour. The truth is, he had been trusting to a man, in whom no one, who knew him placed any confidence ; a man, who was liberal of promises, but had not wherewith to fulfil them.— Here was our young printer again in a strange place, unacquainted with every body and left to take care of himself at the age of nineteen years, but being now well acquainted with his business, he soon found employment as a journeyman with Mr. Palmer,

an eminent printer, with whom he wrought sometime at press and afterwards as compositor.

After about twelve months stay, he quitted Mr. Palmer and was engaged by Mr. Watts, another eminent printer, with whom he continued during the remainder of his stay in London.

He was uncommonly industrious, frugal and regular in his deportment, while he worked as a journeyman; and, at the same time, that he acquired a great ascendancy over his fellow workmen, had, in a very high degree, the favour and affection of his two employers.

We ought to have mentioned before now, that, for some time, prior to his departure from Philadelphia, he had paid his addresses to Miss Read, whom he afterwards married. Her mother had opposed their union, not conceiving their prospects to be quite so favourable as they appeared to him. Notwithstanding which when preparing to embark, they had mutually plighted their faith to each other.

During his stay in London, he conceived an idea of travelling with a friend one Wyngate, over Europe, on foot, and supporting himself by his business.—From this scheme, which, had it been carried into execution, might have deprived society of most of the benefits, which have resulted from this great man's labours, he was fortunately dissuaded by an American gentleman of the name of Denham, who was then on the point of returning to Philadelphia, and offered him fifty pounds sterling per annum to keep his books, &c. To this he acceded and after a stay of eighteen months bid farewell to London. He sailed from Gravesend, the 23d of July, 1726, and landed in Philadelphia, the 11th of October following.

His prospects were now flattering; as his employment under Mr. Denham, who proposed to send him to the West Indies, as supercargo, and to procure him commissions, bid fair to advance him gradually to an independent situation, but the death of that gentle-



man, which happened in the spring of 1727, entirely blasted these expectations. He now endeavoured to procure employment as a merchant's clerk, but not succeeding, he once more engaged with Keimer, who had several ignorant journeymen to instruct, and who seized the opportunity of procuring a person, who was capable of perfecting them in their business. From Keimer, he got high wages; and lived on good terms with him, till his assistance became less necessary, as the other workmen had grown more skilful. When Keimer found this, he altered his conduct and treated him with great coolness and austerity, which brought on a quarrel between them, in consequence of which they parted: But Keimer soon after wanting his assistance made concessions and the agreement was renewed.

Meredith, one of Keimer's journeymen, whose father was possessed of some property, proposed to procure from him money sufficient to purchase printing materials, and to enter into partnership with Mr. Franklin. The types and press were soon after procured, when they began business with tolerable success. Meredith was an idle, dissolute fellow, whilst Franklin, on the other hand, was one of the most industrious men in the province. Meredith's father, had, likewise, paid but in part for the materials and had entered into engagements to pay the remainder at a future day. But when that day came, he found it impossible to fulfil his engagements: hence the partners were, for some time, in a very precarious situation. Meredith, at length, made Mr. Franklin an offer of resigning the business to him, provided he would repay his father and give himself a small sum to defray his expences to North Carolina, with which terms, Franklin was enabled to comply, by the kind assistance of two worthy friends, and thus became sole master of the stock in trade, &c.

Keimer had before this set up a paper; but having conducted it in a wretched manner, had met with little encouragement. He offered it to Franklin for a

trifle ; the terms were agreed to, and the paper was afterwards conducted in such a superior style, that it soon became an object of great importance.

On the 1st September, 1730, Mr. Franklin was married to Miss Read, who proved a valuable and affectionate wife. Her assistance and attention to business, made affairs proceed more prosperously ; and they gradually became easy and independent in their circumstances.

Poor Richard's almanack, which had such a salutary effect on the morals and conduct of the Pennsylvanians, by the maxims of frugality, temperance, industry and integrity, which it inculcated, was begun by Mr. Franklin in 1732, and continued by him for about twenty-five years. So great was its reputation, that he even then sold about ten thousand annually. The whole of the maxims were collected together in the form of an address, and published in the last one. This address has been translated into various languages and every where received with approbation.

Mr. Franklin's first advancement in public life, was in 1736, when he was chosen clerk of the general assembly of the province, in which office he continued for several years. In 1737, he was appointed post-master in Philadelphia, which gave him considerable advantages as the printer of a newspaper.

About this time, his patriotic mind ever intent on the promotion of public good, projected a reform in the regulations of the watchmen of Philadelphia, and a plan of a fire company. This latter was the source of the numerous fire-companies in this country, which have been found of such great benefit in preventing the destructive ravages of that element.

Dr. Franklin planned, and was the principal instrument in the establishment of the academy of Philadelphia, from which has sprung the university of Pennsylvania, and to him, likewise, the Philadelphia library, which is now by far the most respectable in the United States, owes its origin.

In 1747, he was chosen a representative in the assembly for the city of Philadelphia. This honour was repeatedly conferred on him for ten years, without his ever having solicited a vote, or having directly or indirectly expressed a wish to be chosen. In this station, he was, perhaps, the most useful legislator, that ever sat in that or any other house of assembly. On every business of importance, his presence was always considered as indispensable. In the long contests between the proprietaries and their governors, he took the most active part. He drew up, nearly all the messages and replies to the governors, which displayed a firm spirit of liberty, and a profound knowledge of the rights of the people. He, likewise, originated many of the most salutary laws passed in the province during that time.

In 1752, Dr. Bond projected the plan of the Pennsylvania hospital and made every exertion to procure subscriptions for it; but the business proceeded very languidly until he applied to Mr. Franklin for assistance. He employed the newspaper in its favour, and moreover, made use of his personal influence to increase the fund. The success, in consequence, was considerable; but not sufficient to enable them to carry the plan into execution. Mr. Franklin then applied to the assembly; and prepared a bill which declared, that when the voluntary subscriptions should amount to two thousand pounds, the speaker of the assembly should be empowered to draw an order on the treasurer of the province for two thousand pounds more to enable the trustees to erect the hospital.—Those members, who were opposed to the plan, thinking it impossible to raise the stipulated sum, ceased their opposition and the bill passed. This very clause, which they imagined would prevent the operation of the bill, eventually proved the strongest inducement to an encrease of subscribers, as every person interested in the success of the scheme, was



stimulated to encrease his effort, in order to secure the assembly's donation.

But whilst Franklin was thus active in devising and carrying plans into effect, so highly beneficial to his country, he was very attentive to his business as a printer, and, likewise, found leisure to devote some part of his time to the investigation of those great discoveries in science, which have since associated his name with that of the immortal Newton. The Leyden experiment in electricity, having rendered that science, an object of general curiosity, Mr. Franklin applied himself to it, with great assiduity, in consequence of which his fame as an electrician was soon spread over all Europe. The greatest discovery, which he made in that science, and which has been of the greatest practical use to mankind was that of the perfect similarity between electrical fire and lightning. He begins his account of that similarity by cautioning his readers against being staggered at the great difference of the effects of the electric fluid and lightning, in point of degree, since that is no argument of any disparity in their nature. "It is no wonder," says he, "if the effects of the one should be much greater than those of the other, for if two gun barrels electrified will strike at two inches distance, and make a loud report, at how great a distance will 10,000 acres of electric cloud strike and give its fire and how loud must be that crack!"

To demonstrate, in the completest manner possible, the sameness of the electric fluid with the matter of lightning, Mr. Franklin, astonishing as it must then have appeared, contrived actually to bring lightning from the heavens by means of an electrical kite, which he raised when a storm of thunder was observed to be coming on. This kite had a pointed wire fixed on it, by which it drew the lightning from the clouds. This lightning descended by the hempen string, and was received by a key tied to the extremity of it, that part of the string which was held in his hand being

of silk, that the electric virtue might stop, when it came to the key. He found that the string would conduct electricity, when nearly dry—but when it was wet, that it would conduct it quite freely, so that it would stream out plentifully from the key and at the approach of a person's finger. At this key he charged phials; and from electric fire thus obtained, kindled spirits and performed all other electrical experiments, which are usually exhibited by an excited globe or tube.

Besides the kite, Mr. Franklin had afterwards an insulated rod to draw the lightning into his house, in order to make experiments, whenever there should be a considerable quantity of it in the atmosphere, and that he might lose no opportunity of that nature, he connected two bells with this apparatus, which gave him notice by their ringing, whenever the rod was electrified.

The grand practical uses, which he made of this discovery of the sameness of electricity and lightning, was to prevent buildings from being damaged by lightning. This he accomplished by fixing a metal-line rod higher than any part of the building and communicating with the ground, or rather the nearest water. The lightning is sure to seize upon the wire, preferably to any other part of the building, whereby that dangerous power is safely conducted to the earth, without doing any harm to the edifice.

Mr. Franklin's theory of positive and negative electricity, received also the sanction of public approbation. His theories, however, were at first opposed by the members of the Royal Society in London; but in 1755, they voted him the gold medal, which is annually given to the person, who presents a memoir on the most interesting subject. He was likewise admitted a member of the society, and soon after honored with the degree of Doctor of Laws from the Universities of St. Andrew's in Scotland, and Oxford in England.

In 1754, he was appointed one of the commissioners from Pennsylvania, to attend at the celebrated Al-

bany congress, in order to devise a plan for defending the country against the French, with whom a war was apprehended. Here he drew up his "Albany plan of union," which, with some slight alterations, was unanimously agreed to by congress, and copies ordered to be transmitted to the board of trade in England and to the assemblies of the different provinces. But what was rather singular, it was rejected on both sides of the Atlantic ; by the board of trade as too democratic, and by the assemblies as too favourable to prerogative. This is, perhaps, the strongest proof of the justice of the plan, which, had it been carried into execution, would, in all probability, have prevented the desolation caused by the late war ; as it would have entirely removed the original cause of complaint on both sides.

Higher employment, however, at length called him from his country, which he was destined to serve more effectually as its agent in England, whither he was first sent, in that capacity, in the year 1757 ; and having completed the business of his appointment, he returned to Philadelphia in 1762, where he received the fullest thanks, not only from his fellow-citizens in general, but also from the legislature.

The disputes between the assembly of Pennsylvania and the proprietaries, which had, for some time, appeared to be calmed, were early in 1764 again revived, and carried on with such obstinacy, that the assembly finally came to a resolution against continuing under a proprietary government, and sent Dr. Franklin to England, with a petition to have a new form established, and to be taken under the royal protection. But after a long negociation, there was a kind of compromise agreed upon, which, for a while, appeased the assembly.

During his residence in England, at this period, he was honored with agencies from the colonies of New-Jersey, Georgia and Massachusetts.

In 1766, he travelled into Germany, and in 1767



into France ; and wherever he made his appearance, he was received with the highest degree of respect and veneration. He was introduced to the kings of France and Denmark, and to most of the literary characters of the former kingdom. About this time, he re-printed his philosophical papers, with many important additions ; nor could any thing exceed the approbation, with which they were received.

While the stamp-act was under consideration, he clearly foresaw the consequences which were to be dreaded from it, and took every possible step to prevent its enaction ; but in vain. Afterwards, when the opposition to it in this country was such, as to embarrass and confound the ministry, an alteration was determined upon. And in order to enable parliament to ascertain how far they might proceed with safety, he was, in the year 1766, called to the bar of the House of Commons, where he underwent that famous interrogatory, which placed the name of Franklin as high in politics, as it was before in natural philosophy.

From that time, he defended the cause of America with a firmness and moderation becoming a great man, pointing out to ministry all the errors they had committed, and the consequences they would induce, till the period when the tax on tea meeting the same opposition as the stamp-act had done, England blindly fancied herself capable of subjecting by force three millions of men determined to be free, at the distance of upwards of 3000 miles.

He then, finding all efforts to restore harmony between Great Britain and her colonies fruitless, returned to America, in the year 1775, just after the commencement of hostilities, and had the satisfaction to find, that his public services met with the most flattering reward, that a patriot can possibly desire—the unbounded applause and admiration of his countrymen. He was immediately elected a member of congress, and sent to the camp before Boston, in order to convey to the officers and others, a clear idea of the

state of parties in England, and the necessity of decisive measures, to preserve the rights of the united colonies.

In 1776, he was elected a member of a committee of Congress, appointed to wait on Lord Howe, and enquire into the extent of some powers, which his lordship had told them he was invested with, to treat for the restoration of peace. The other members of this committee were John Adams, the late President of the United States and Edward Rutledge. On their return to Congress, they reported that the powers possessed by lord Howe, appeared, on investigation, to be only those of granting pardons, with such exceptions as he and his brother, the general, might think proper to make ; and of declaring America, or any part of it, to be in the king's peace, on submission. Lord Howe having expressed his concern, at being obliged to distress those whom he so much regarded, Dr. Franklin assured him, that the Americans out of a reciprocal regard, would endeavour to lessen, as much as possible, the pain he might feel on their account, by taking the utmost care of themselves.

The momentous question of independence was soon after brought into view, at a time when the fleets and armies, which were sent to enforce obedience, were truly formidable. With an army numerous indeed, but ignorant of discipline and entirely unskilled in the art of war, without money, without a fleet, without allies, and with nothing but the love of liberty to support them, the colonists determined to separate from a country, from which they had experienced a repetition of injury and insult. In this question, Dr. Franklin was decidedly in favour of the measure proposed, and had great influence in bringing over others to his sentiments.

In the convention, which assembled in Philadelphia, in 1776, for the purpose of establishing a new form of government for the state of Pennsylvania, Dr. Franklin was chosen president. The late constitution

of that state, which was the result of their deliberations, may be considered as a digest of his principles of government. The single legislature, and the plural executive, seem to have been his favourite tenets.

In the latter end of the same year, congress sensible how much Dr. Franklin was esteemed in France, sent him thither to put a finishing hand to the private negociations of Mr. Silas Deane; and this important commission was readily accepted by the Doctor, though then in the 71st year of his age. The event is well known: a treaty of alliance and commerce was signed between France and America, 6th February, 1778; and M. le Roy asserts, that the doctor had a great share in the transaction, by strongly advising the French minister not to lose a single moment, if he wished to secure the friendship of America, and to detach it from the mother country. Dr. Franklin also completed a treaty of amity and commerce with Sweden, and greatly assisted the negociations of Mr. Adams in Holland.

Having, at last, seen the accomplishment of his wishes, by the conclusion of the peace in 1783, which confirmed the independence of America, he became desirous of revisiting his native country. He, therefore, requested to be recalled, and, after repeated solicitations, Mr. Jefferson, now President of the United States, was appointed to succeed him. On the arrival of his successor, he repaired to Havre de Grace, and crossing the channel, landed on the Isle of Wight; and sailing again almost immediately, arrived after a favourable passage, at Philadelphia, in September 1785. He was received amidst the acclamation of a vast multitude, who flocked from all parts to see him, and who conducted him in triumph to his own house. He was shortly after chosen a member of the supreme executive council of Pennsylvania, and soon after was made president of the same.

When a convention was called to meet in Philadelphia, in 1787, for the purpose of giving more energy



to the government of the union, by revising and amending the articles of confederation, Dr. Franklin was appointed a delegate from the state of Pennsylvania. In this convention he had differed in some points from the majority ; but when the articles were ultimately agreed on, he said to his colleagues, " We ought to have but one opinion ; the good of our country requires that the resolution should be unanimous," and he signed.

In the year 1787, two societies were established in Philadelphia, founded on the principles of the most liberal and refined humanity, " the Philadelphia Society, for alleviating the miseries of public prisons," and " the Philadelphia Society for promoting the abolition of slavery, the relief of free negroes unlawfully held in bondage, and the improvement of the condition of the African race." Of each of these Dr. Franklin was president. The labours of these bodies have been crowned with great success ; and they continue to prosecute, with unwearied diligence, the laudable designs for which they were established.

His name as president of the Abolition Society, was signed to the memorial presented to the House of Representatives of the United States, on the 12th February, 1789, praying them to exert the full extent of powers vested in them by the constitution, in discouraging the traffic of the human species. This was his last public act. In the debates to which this memorial gave rise, several attempts were made to justify the trade. In the Federal Gazette of March 25th there appeared an essay, signed *Historicus*, written by Dr. Franklin, in which he communicated a speech, said to have been delivered in the Divan of Algiers, in 1687, in opposition to the prayer of the petition of a sect called *Erika* or Purists, for the abolition of piracy and slavery. This pretended African speech was an excellent parody of one delivered by Mr. Jackson of Georgia. All the arguments urged in favor of negro slavery, are applied with equal force to justify the

plundering and enslaving of Europeans. It affords, at the same time, a demonstration of the futility of the arguments in defence of the slave trade, and of the strength of mind and ingenuity of the author, at his advanced period of life. It furnished too, a no less convincing proof of his power of imitating the style of other times and nations, than his celebrated parable against persecution. And as the latter led many persons to search the scriptures with a view to find it, so the latter caused many persons to search the book stores and libraries for the work from which it was said to be extracted.

During the greater part of his life, the doctor had been very healthy. In the year 1735, indeed, he was attacked by a pleurisy, which ended in a suppuration of the left lobe of the lungs, so that he was almost suffocated by the quantity of matter thrown up. But from this, as well as another attack of the same kind afterwards, he recovered so completely, that his breathing was not affected in the least. As he advanced in years, however, he became subject to fits of the gout, to which, in the year 1782, a nephritic cholic was superadded. From this time, he became subject to the stone as well as the gout, and for the last twelve months of his life, these complaints almost entirely confined him to his bed. Notwithstanding his distressed situation, however, neither his mental abilities nor his natural cheerfulness ever forsook him. His memory was tenacious to the very last; and he seemed to be an exception to the general rule, that, at a certain period of life, the organs, which are subservient to memory become callous; a remarkable instance of which is, that he learned to speak French after he had attained the age of seventy. About sixteen days before his death, he was seized with a feverish indisposition without any particular symptoms attending it, till the third or fourth day, when he complained of a pain in his left breast, which encreased till it became extremely acute, attended with a cough and la-

borious breathing. During this state, when the severity of his pains sometimes drew forth a groan of complaint, he would observe, that he was afraid he did not bear them as he ought; acknowledged his grateful sense of the many blessings he had received from the Supreme Being, who had raised him from small and low beginnings, to such high rank and consideration amongst men; and made no doubt but his present afflictions were kindly intended to wean him from a world in which he was no longer fit to act the part assigned him. In this frame of body and mind he continued till five days before his death, when his pain and difficulty of breathing entirely left him, and his family were flattering themselves with the hopes of his recovery, when an imposthumation, which had formed itself in his lungs, suddenly burst and discharged a great quantity of matter, which he continued to throw up while he had sufficient strength to do it; but as that failed, the organs of respiration became gradually oppressed; a calm lethargic state succeeded, and on the 17th of April, 1790, about eleven o'clock at night, he quietly expired, closing a long and useful life of eighty-four years and three months. He made various bequests and donations, to cities, public bodies and individuals, of which we shall only take notice of the following, as it tends to shew that high respect which he entertained for the character of the late immortal Washington, although some newspaper scribblers have, since the death of Franklin, frequently insinuated that there was a misunderstanding between these two illustrious patriots in consequence of a difference in political opinions. "My fine crab-tree walking stick," says Dr. Franklin, in his will, "with a gold head, curiously wrought in the form of the cap of Liberty, I give to my friend, and the friend of mankind, General Washington. If it were a sceptre he has merited it, and would become it." Dr. Franklin left one son, Governor William Franklin of New-Jersey, a zealous royalist, and a daughter, mar-



ried to Mr. William Bache, merchant, in Philadelphia.

Dr. Franklin was author of many tracts on electricity, and other branches of natural philosophy, as well as on many political and miscellaneous subjects. His first publication, in 1753, was entitled, "Experiments and Observations on Electricity, made at Philadelphia, in two parts 4to." New experiments on the same subject, appeared in a third part, the following year; and these three parts with the addition of some explanatory notes, and of "Lettess and Papers on Philosophical subjects," were published in one volume, illustrated with copper-plates in 1769. In 1759, he published, without his name, "An Historical View of the Constitution and Government of Pennsylvania," occasioned by the disputes, which had long subsisted between the governor and assembly of that province. In 1760, he published an anonymous pamphlet, entitled, "The Interest of Great Britain considered with respect to her colonies, and the acquisition of Canada and Guadaloupe." In 1779, an edition appeared both in 4to and 8vo of his "Political, Miscellaneous and Philosophical pieces," none of which had been collected before. The aim of this great man was, to be generally useful. His advice to servants, to settlers in America, his rules for clubs and conversation, his directions for the cure of smoky chimneys, &c. &c. &c. abundantly evince that he deemed no subject too humble for his pen, in which it was possible to be of service.

Dr. Franklin, likewise, commenced the history of his own life, which he intended for his son, but it reaches no farther than 1757. He there speaks of himself, as he would have done of another person, delineating his thoughts, his actions, and even his errors and foibles; and he describes the unfolding of his genius and talents, with the simplicity of a great man, who knows how to do justice to himself, and with the testimony of a clear conscience void of re-

proach. In short, the whole life of Franklin, his meditations, his labours, were all directed to public utility ; but the grand object, which he had always in view did not shut his heart against private friendship ; he loved his family, his friends, and was extremely beneficent. In society he was sententious, but not fluent ; a listener rather than a talker ; an informing rather than a facetious companion. Impatient of interruption, he often mentioned the custom of the Indians, who always remain silent sometime before they give an answer to a question, which they have heard attentively, unlike some of the most polite societies in civilized life, where a sentence can scarcely be finished without interruption. The whole time of his life was a perpetual lecture against the idle, the extravagant and the proud. It was his principal aim to inspire mankind with a love of industry, temperance and frugality ; and to inculcate such duties as promote the important interests of humanity. By a judicious division of time, he acquired the art of doing every thing to advantage ; in the midst of his greatest occupations for the liberty of his country, he had some physical experiment near him in his closet ; and the sciences which he had rather discovered than studied, afforded him a continual source of innocent and rational pleasures.

We shall conclude this memoir, by observing, that such was the opinion, which the virtuous and intelligent part of mankind entertained for the wisdom, patriotism and philanthropy of this exalted character, that, since the first settlement of America, no death has happened in it, which has excited so universal regret as his, except that of his late illustrious friend and co-patriot, the immortal Washington.

Dr. Franklin wrote the following epitaph on himself, several years previous to his death :

“THE BODY OF  
*BENJAMIN FRANKLIN*, PRINTER.

(LIKE THE COVER OF AN OLD BOOK

ITS CONTENTS TORN OUT,

AND STRIPT OF ITS LETTERING AND GILDING,)

LIES HERE FOOD FOR WORMS ;

YET THE WORK ITSELF SHALL NOT BE LOST,

BUT WILL (AS HE BELIEVED)

APPEAR ONCE MORE

IN A NEW

AND MORE BEAUTIFUL EDITION,

CORRECTED AND AMENDED

BY

THE AUTHOR.”



GALE, (JOHN) an eminent and learned minister among the Baptists, was born at London, in 1680. His father was a citizen of good repute, and observing the natural turn of his son to be from his infancy grave and composed, he resolved to breed him up to the pulpit. He spared no cost in his education, and the boy's diligence was such, that he became not only master of the Greek and Latin, but also of the Hebrew language, and at the age of 17, he was sent to Leyden, to finish what he had so happily begun.

In that university, his progress in academical learning was so surprising, that he was thought worthy of the degree of doctor of philosophy, in his 19th year ; and accordingly received that honor in 1699, having performed the usual exercises with universal applause. Upon his return home, he resumed his studies with equal ardour ; and improving himself particularly in the oriental languages, obtained thereby a critical skill in the books of the Old and New Testaments. He had not been above four years thus employed, when the university of Leyden sent him an offer of a doctor's degree in divinity, provided he would assent



to the articles of Dort; but he refused that honour on the principle of preserving a freedom of judgment. "Wall's Defence of Infant Baptism," coming out in less than two years after, proved an occasion of Mr. Gale's exerting his talents in several letters, written in 1705 and 1706; and they were handed about in manuscript several years, 'till being uniformly commended by all who saw them, he consented to make them public in 1711, under the title of, "Reflections on Mr. Wall's History of Infant Baptism." This performance is reckoned the best defence of the Baptists ever published, and the perusal of it induced two famous English divines, the celebrated Mr. William Whiston and Dr. James Foster to become Baptists. He was 35 years of age before he became a constant and stated preacher, when he was chosen minister of one of the most respectable Baptist congregations at London, where his preaching, being chiefly practical, was greatly resorted to by people of all persuasions. Four vols. of his sermons were published after his death, which happened in 1721.



GALEN, (CLAUDIAN) prince of the Greek physicians after Hippocrates, was born at Pergamus in the Lesser Asia, about A. D. 131. His father, who was possessed of a considerable fortune, was well versed in polite literature, philosophy, astronomy and geometry, and also well skilled in architecture. He himself instructed his son in the first rudiments of learning, and afterwards procured him the greatest masters of the age in philosophy and eloquence.—Galen, having finished his studies under their care, chose physic for his profession and chiefly the works of Hippocrates. Having, at length, exhausted all the sources of literature, which were to be found at home, he resolved to travel, in order to converse with the most able physicians in all parts, intending, at the same time, to take every opportunity of examin-

ing on the spot, the plants and drugs of the countries through which he passed. With this view he went to Alexandria in Egypt, and tarried some years in that metropolis; from thence he travelled through Cilicia; passed through Palestine; visited the Isles of Crete and Cyprus, and made two voyages to Lemnos, in order to examine the Lemnian earth, which was then esteemed an admirable medicine. With the same view, he went into the Lower Tyria, in order to obtain a thorough insight into the nature of the opobalsamum or balm of Gilead; and having completed his design, returned home by way of Alexandria.

He was now only twenty-eight years of age, yet had made some considerable advances towards improving his art. For instance, he had acquired particular skill in wounds of the nerves and was possessed of a method of treating them never before known.—The pontiff of Pergamus gave him an opportunity of trying his new method upon the gladiators, and he was so successful, that not a single one perished by any wounds of this kind. By this we find, as well as by several other instances, that Galen studied, understood and practised surgery as well as physic.

Galen had been four years at Pergamus, where his practice was attended with extraordinary applause, when some seditious commotions induced him to go to Rome, where he settled; but the proofs he gave of his superior skill, added to the respect shewn him by several persons of very high rank, created him so many enemies amongst his brethren of the faculty, that he was obliged to quit the city, after having resided there four or five years. But he had not long returned to Pergamus, when he was recalled by the emperor, after whose decease, he returned to his native country, where he died about the year 200.

He was a man endowed with excellent parts; and having the advantage of the best education, became

not only a great physician, but also a great philosopher, and was particularly happy in a facility of expression and an unaffected eloquence. As he himself informs us, he was of a weak and delicate constitution, but he nevertheless, by his temperance and skill in physic, arrived to a great age, for it was one of his maxims always to rise from table, with some degree of appetite. He is justly considered as the greatest physician of antiquity next to Hippocrates ; and he performed such surprising cures, that he was accused of magic.

He wrote in Greek, and is said to have composed two hundred volumes, which were unhappily burnt in the temple of Peace. The best editions of those, which remain, are that printed at Basil, 1538 in 5 volumes, and that of Venice, 1625 in 7 volumes.



GALILEI, (GALILEO) the famous mathematician and astronomer was the son of a Florentine nobleman and born in the year 1564. He had from his infancy a strong inclination to philosophy and the mathematics, and in these sciences, he made prodigious progress. In 1592, he was appointed professor of mathematics in the university of Padua ; previous to which he had acquired great celebrity by the publication of his “ Mechanics ” or a treatise of the benefits derived from that science, and from its instruments, together with a fragment concerning Percussion ; as also his “ Balance,” wherein after Archimedes’s problem of the crown, he shewed how to find the proportion of alloy, in mixed metals, and how to make the said instrument. These he had read to his pupils at his first coming to Padua, in 1593.

Whilst he was professor at Padua, he heard that in Holland, there had been invented a glass, through which very distant objects were seen as distinctly as those near at hand. This information was sufficient for Galileo : his curiosity was excited, and he began



to consider what must be the form of such a glass and the manner of making it. The result of his inquiry was the invention of the telescope, produced from this hint, without having seen the Dutch glass. All the discoveries, which he afterwards made in astronomy were easy and natural consequences of this invention, which opening a way into the heavens till then unknown, thereby gave that science an entirely new face. One of his first discoveries was four of Jupiter's satellites, which he called the Medicean Stars or planets in honour of Cosmo II, Grand Duke of Tuscany, who was of that noble family. In 1611, Cosmo sent for him to Pisa, where he made him professor of mathematics with a handsome salary; and soon after inviting him to Florence, gave him the office and title of principal philosopher and mathematician to his highness.

Having observed some solar spots in 1612, he printed that discovery at Rome the following year, in which and in some other pieces, he ventured to assert the truth of the Copernican system, and brought several new arguments to confirm it. This startled the Jesuits, who thereupon procured a citation for him to appear before the Holy Office at Rome in 1615; where he was charged with heresy for maintaining these two propositions—1st, That the sun is the centre of the world and immoveable by a local motion, and 2d, That the earth is not the centre of the world, nor immoveable, but actually moves by a diurnal motion. The first of these positions was declared to be absurd, false in philosophy and formally heretical, being contrary to the express word of God: the second was also alledged to be philosophically false, and, in a theological view, at least, erroneous in point of faith. For these reasons he was detained in the Inquisition from the middle of the year 1615, till the 25th of February following, when sentence was passed against him, whereby he was enjoined to renounce his hereti-

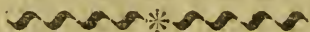
cal opinions, and not to defend them either by word or writing, nor even to insinuate them into the mind of any person whatever, and he obtained his discharge only by a promise to conform himself to this order.—Galileo, following the known maxim, that forced oaths and promises are not binding on the conscience went on making still farther new discoveries in the planetary system, and occasionally publishing them with such inferences and remarks, as necessarily followed from them, notwithstanding they tended plainly to establish the truth of the above mentioned condemned propositions.

He continued to act in this manner for many years, no juridical notice being taken of his conduct, till the year 1632, when having published at Florence his “Dialogues of the two greater systems of the world the Ptolemaic and Copernican” he was again cited before the Inquisition, and committed to the prison of that ecclesiastical court at Rome. In June that year, the congregation convened, and pronounced sentence against him and his books, by which he was obliged to abjure his errors in the most solemn manner, committed to the prison of their office, during pleasure, and enjoined as a penance for three years, to repeat once a week the seven penitential psalms; reserving to themselves, however, the power of moderating, changing, or taking away altogether or in part, the above mentioned punishment and penance. On this sentence he was detained a prisoner till 1634, and his “Dialogues of the System of the World” were burnt at Rome.

He lived ten years after this, seven of which were employed in making still further discoveries with his telescope; but, by continual application to that instrument, added to the damage he had received in his sight from the nocturnal air, his eyes grew gradually weaker till 1639, when he became totally blind. He bore this calamity with patience and resignation, wor-

thy of a philosopher, and devoting himself to constant meditations, prepared a large collection of materials ; and began to dictate his own conceptions, when, by a distemper of three months continuance, which wasted him away by degrees, he expired at Arcetti, near Florence, January 8, 1642, in his 78th year.

He was the author of several useful and very important discoveries, in astronomy, geometry and mechanics, the principal of which, besides these mentioned, are, in the first of these sciences, the trepidation or vibration of the moon, as also the inequalities or mountains in its surface. In geometry he invented the cycloid or trochoid ; and in mechanics, he first found the exact degree of celerity in the descent of bodies, by the force of gravity ; to which may be added the machine with which the Venetians render the Laguna fluid and navigable, the invention whereof was his. He wrote a great number of treatises, several of which were published in a collection by Signor Mendessi, under the title of “ *L’Opera di Galileo Galilei Lynceo.*” Some of these, with other of his pieces were translated into English and published by Thomas Salisbury, Esq. in his mathematical collections in two volumes folio. A volume also of his letters to several learned men, and solutions of several problems, were printed at Bologna in 4to. But besides these, he wrote many others, which were unfortunately lost, through the bigotry and superstition of his wife, who, being solicited by her confessor, gave him leave to peruse her husband’s manuscripts, of which he tore and took away as many as he said were not fit to be published.



**GARRICK**, (DAVID) the British Roscius, who, for near forty years, shone the brightest luminary in the hemisphere of the stage, was born at an inn, in Hereford, in the year 1716. His father Captain Peter Garrick commanded a troop of horse, which were then



quartered in that city, and his grand-father was a French merchant, who, being a protestant had fled to England as an asylum upon the revocation of the edict of Nantz, in 1685.

Young Garrick was, at ten years of age, sent to the grammar school at Litchfield, but, though remarkable for his dislike to puerile diversions, he was by no means remarkable for assiduity in his application to his studies. Being sprightly and frolicsome, he had conceived an early passion for theatrical representation; and at little more than 11 years of age, procured "The Recruiting Officer," to be acted by young gentlemen and ladies, himself performing the part of Sergeant Kite. Not long after, he went on an invitation to a wine merchant, at Lisbon, but returning shortly to Litchfield, he was again sent to the grammar school, where, however, he still continued to make but little progress in learning.

Doctor Samuel Johnson and he were fellow students at the same school; and it is a curious fact, that these two geniuses came up to London with an intention of pushing themselves into active life, in the same stage coach. On the 9th of March 1736, he was entered at Lincoln's Inn. He soon, however, relinquished the study of law, and followed for some time the employment of a wine merchant; but that too disgusting him, he gave way at last to the irresistible bias of his mind, and determined to enter on the stage.

His diffidence withholding him from trying his strength, at first, upon the London theatre, he commenced noviciate with a company of players, then ready to set out for Ipswich, in the summer of 1741. The first effort of his theatrical talents was exerted in the character of Aboan in Oroonoko, and was successful equal to his most sanguine desires. Under the assumed name of Lyddel, he not only acted a variety of characters in plays, but, likewise, attempted the active feats of the Harlequin, and was in every essay gratified with the most unbounded applause.

Having in this poor school of Apollo, got some acquaintance with the theatric art, and taken all the necessary steps for a London Stage, he made his first appearance, at the little theatre, in Goodman's Fields, October 19th, 1741, when he performed Richard III. His excellence dazzled and astonished every one. Indeed the seeing a young man, in no more than his twenty-fourth year, and a novice in reality to the stage, reaching at one single step to that height of perfection, which maturity of years and long practical experience had not been able to bestow on the then capital performers of the English stage, was a phenomenon, which could not but become the object of universal admiration. The more established theatres of Covent Garden and Drury Lane were deserted; the inhabitants of the court-end of the town were drawn after him, and Goodman's Fields, from being the rendezvous of persons in inferior stations, became the resort of people of all ranks and denominations, as Mr. Garrick continued to act till the close of the season. Having very advantageous terms offered him for the performing in Dublin, during some part of the summer of 1741, he went over thither, where he found the same homage paid to his merit, which he had received from his own countrymen. To the service of the latter, however, he esteemed himself more immediately bound; and, therefore, in the ensuing winter engaged himself to Mr. Fleetwood, then manager of Drury Lane, in which theatre he continued till the year 1745, when he again went over to Ireland, and remained there the whole season, joint manager with Mr. Sheridan in the direction and profits of the theatre royal. From thence he returned to England, and was engaged for the season of 1746, at Covent Garden. This was his last performance as an hired actor; for, in the close of that season, Mr. Fleetwood's patent for the management of Drury Lane having expired, and that gentleman having no inclination further to pursue a design, by which, from his want of

acquaintance with the proper conduct of it, or some other cause, he had considerably impaired his fortune, Mr. Garrick, in conjunction with Mr. Lacy, purchased the property of that theatre together with the renovation of the patent; and, in the winter of 1747, opened it with the greatest part of Mr. Fleetwood's company, and, with the great addition of Mr. Barry, Mrs. Prichard, and Mrs. Cibber from Covent Garden.

Were we to trace Mr. Garrick through the several occurrences of his life—a life so active, so busy and so full of occurrence as his, we should swell this account far beyond our limits. Suffice it to say, he continued in the unmolested enjoyment of his fame and unrivalled excellence to the moment of his retirement. His universality of excellence was never once attacked by competition. Tragedy, comedy and farce, the lover and the hero, the jealous husband, and the thoughtless lively rake were all alike his own. Rage and ridicule, doubt and despair, transport and tenderness, compassion and contempt: love, jealousy, fear, fury and simplicity: all alternately took possession of his features, while each of them in turn appeared to be the sole possessor of his heart. In short, nature, the mistress, from whom alone this great performer borrowed all his lessons, being in herself inexhaustible, this her darling son marked out for her truest representative, found an unlimited scope for change and diversity in his manner of copying from her various productions. But there is one part of theatrical conduct, which ought unquestionably to be recorded to Mr. Garrick's honour, since the cause of virtue and morality and the formation of public manners, are considerably dependent upon it, and that is, the zeal, with which he aimed to banish from the stage all those plays, which carry with them an immoral tendency, and to prune from those, which do not absolutely, on the whole, promote the interests of vice, such scenes of licentiousness, as a redundancy of wit, and too great liveliness of imagination have induced some



comic writers to indulge themselves in, and to which the sympathetic disposition of our age of gallantry and intrigue has given too great sanction. The purity of the English stage was certainly much more fully established, during the administration of this theatrical minister, than it had ever been during preceding managements. He seems to have carried his modest, moral, and chaste principles with him into the very management of the theatre itself, and rescued performers from that obloquy, which had too long stuck on the profession. Of those, who were accounted blackguards, and unworthy of the association of the world, he made gentlemen, united them with society, and introduced them to all the domestic comforts of life. The theatre was no longer esteemed the receptacle of all vice; and the moral, the serious part of mankind, did not hesitate to partake the entertainment of a play, and pass a cheerful evening undisturbed with the licentiousness, and uncorrupted by the immorality of the exhibition.

• Notwithstanding the numberless and laborious avocations attendant on his profession as an actor, and his station as a manager; yet still his active genius was perpetually bursting forth in various little productions in the dramatic and poetical way, whose merit cannot but make us regret his want of time for the pursuance of more extensive and important works. It is certain, that his merit as an author is not of the first magnitude; but his great knowledge of men and manners, of stage effect, and his happy turn for lively and striking satire, made him generally successful; and his prologues and epilogues in particular, which are almost innumerable, possess such a degree of happiness both in the conception and execution as to stand unequalled. His Ode on Shakspeare is a masterly piece of poetry; and when delivered by himself was a most capital exhibition. His alterations of Shakspeare and other authors have been at times successful and at times exploded. Among his alterations,

the following are part—"Every Man in his Humour" altered from Ben. Johnson: "Romeo and Juliet;" "Winter's Tale;" Catharine and Petruchio;" "Hamlet," &c. altered and made up from Shakespeare: "Gamester," a comedy from Shirley, and "Isabella" from Southerne. To these we may add, as original productions "The Farmer's Return" and "Linco's Travels" interludes; "Guardian," "Lethe," "Lying Valet," "Miss in her Teens," "Male Coquet," "Irish Widow," and other comedies in two acts; "Enchanter," a musical entertainment "Lilliput," and many others.

We now bring him to the period of his retirement in the spring of 1776, when full of fame, with the acquirement of a splendid fortune: and growing into years, he thought proper to seek the vale of life to enjoy that dignified and honourable ease, which was compatible with his public situation, and which he had so well earned by the activity and the merits of his dramatic reign. Upon his leaving the stage, he disposed of his moiety of the patent to Messrs. Sheridan, Linley and Ford for 155,400 dollars, but did not live long to enjoy the retirement, which he sought, as he died the 20th January, 1779.



GAY, (JOHN) a celebrated English poet, was born at Exeter 1688, and received his education at the free school in that county, where he acquired a considerable taste for literature. This was all the education he had, for the estate of his family being greatly reduced, his fortune was not sufficient to support him as a gentleman, and, therefore, his friends chose to breed him up to some genteel business. He was, accordingly, put apprentice to a silk mercer in London; but this step was taken without consulting the youth's taste or inclination. The shop soon became his aversion; he was seldom in it, and in a few years, his master, upon the offer of a small consideration, con-

sented to give up his indentures. Having thus purchased the ease of his mind, he indulged himself freely in that course of life, to which he was irresistibly drawn by nature. Poetry was, at once, his delight and his talent, and he suffered not his muse to be disturbed by any disagreeable attention to the expence of cultivating it.

These qualities recommended him to such company and acquaintance as he most affected, and among others, to Swift and Pope, who were exceedingly struck with the open sincerity and easiness of his temper. To this last gentleman he addressed the first fruits of his muse, entitled "Rural Sports, a Georgic," printed in 1711. This piece discovered a rich poetical vein peculiar to himself. and met with some agreeable attestations of its merit, that would have been enjoyed with a higher relish, had not the pleasure been interrupted by the ill state of his finances, which, by an uncommon degree of thoughtlessness, were now reduced to a very low ebb. Our poet's purse was an unerring barometer to his spirits, which, sinking with it, left him in the apprehension of a servile dependence, a condition he dreaded above any thing, which could befall him. The clouds, however, were shortly dispelled by the kindness of the duchess of Monmouth, who appointed him her secretary in 1712, with a handsome salary. This seasonable favour seating him in a coach, though not his own, kindled his muse into a new pregnancy. He first produced his celebrated poem called, "Trivia, or the Art of walking the Streets," and the following year, at the instance of Mr. Pope, he formed the plan of his "Pastorals." This exquisite piece was published in 1714, with a dedication to lord Bolingbroke.

The most promising views now opened to him at court; he was caressed by some leading persons in the ministry, and his patroness rejoiced to see him taken from her house to attend the earl of Clarendon, as secretary in his embassy to the court of Hanover,



the same year. But whatever were his hopes from this new advancement, it is certain they began and ended almost together, for Queen Anne died in fifteen days after their arrival at Hanover. This, however, did not prove an irreparable loss; his present situation made him personally known to the succeeding royal family; and, returning home, he made a proper use of it, in a handsome compliment to the Princess of Wales, on her arrival in England. This address procured him a favourable admittance at the new court, and that raising a new flow of spirits, he wrote his farce, entitled, "the What d'ye Call it," which appeared upon the stage before the end of the season. The profits of this performance brought some useful recruits to his finances, and his poetical merit being endeared by the sweetness and sincerity of his nature, procured him an easy access to persons of the first distinction. In 1716, he made a visit to his native county, at the expence of lord Burlington, and repaid his lordship with a humorous account of the journey. The like return was made for Mr. Poultney's favour, who took him in his company the following year to Aix in France.

This jaunting about with some decent appointment, was one of the highest gratifications of Mr. Gay's life, and never failed of calling forth his muse. Soon after his return to France, he introduced to the stage, "The Three Hours after Marriage." His friends, Pope and Arbuthnot had both a hand in this performance, and the two principal characters were acted by two of the best comedians at that time; yet with all these advantages, it was condemned the first night. Gay supported this with an unusual degree of magnanimity, which seems to have been inspired by a hearty regard for his partners, especially Pope, who was greatly affected with it. In 1720, he again recruited his purse by a handsome subscription to his poems, which he collected and published in 2 vols. 4to; but falling into the general infatuation of that remarkable

year, he lost all his fortune in the South Sea scheme, and consequently all his spirits. Indeed this stroke had almost proved fatal to him; he was seized with a violent cholic, and, after languishing some time, removed in 1722, to Hempstead for the benefit of the waters; but, by the assistance of Dr. Arbuthnot, who constantly attended him, he at length recovered. Soon after this, he finished his tragedy called "The Captives," which he had the honour of reading from MS. to the Princess of Wales in 1724. Her royal highness also promised him further marks of her favor, if he would write some Fables in verse for the use of the Duke of Cumberland, which task he accordingly undertook, and published them in 1726, with a dedication to that prince.

From the countenance now shewn to him and numberless promises of preferment, it was reasonable to suppose, that he would have been genteelly provided for in some office suitable to his inclination and abilities. Instead of which, he, in 1727, was offered the place of gentleman usher to one of the youngest princesses, an office, which, as he looked on it rather as an indignity to a man, whose talents might have been so much better employed, he thought proper to refuse. Mr. Gay's dependencies on the promises of the great, and the disappointments he so often met with from that quarter are figuratively described in his elegant fable of the "Hare with many friends." However, the very extraordinary success he met with from public encouragement, made an ample amends, both with respect to satisfaction and emoluments for those private disappointments. For he immediately wrote "The Beggar's Opera," which, being brought upon the stage, towards the end of the year 1727, was received with greater applause than had ever been known on any previous occasion. There is scarcely to be found in history an example, where a private subject, undistinguished either by birth or fortune, had it in his power to feast his resentment so richly

at the expence of his sovereign. But this was not all—he went on in the same humour, and cast a second part in the like fashioned mould, which, being excluded from the stage by the Lord Chamberlain, he was encouraged to print with the title of “Polly” by subscription; and this too, considering the powers employed against it, was incredibly large. Neither did it end here. The Duke and Duchess of Queensbury took part in resenting the indignity put upon him by this last act of power, resigned their respective places at court, took our author into their house and family, and treated him with all the endearing kindnesses of an intimate and much beloved friend.

Mr. Gay wrote several other pieces in the dramatic way, and many very valuable ones in verse. Among the latter his “Trivia,” though his first poetical attempt, is far from being the least considerable and is what recommended him to the esteem and friendship of Mr. Pope; and, as amongst his dramatic works, his Beggar’s Opera, did, at first and perhaps ever will stand as an unrivalled master-piece, so amongst his poetical works his “Fables” hold the same rank of estimation, the latter having been almost universally read as the former was represented and both equally admired.

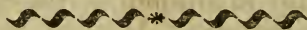
Mr. Gay’s disposition was sweet and affable, his temper generous, and his conversation agreeable and entertaining. But he had one foible too frequently incident to men of great literary abilities, and which subjected him at times to inconveniences, which otherwise he needed not to have experienced, viz. an excess of indolence, without any knowledge of economy. So that, though his emoluments were, at some periods of his life, very considerable, he was at others greatly straitened in his circumstances; nor could he prevail on himself to follow the advice of his friend Dean Swift, whom we find in many of his letters endeavouring to persuade him to the purchase of an annuity, as a reserve for the exigences, which might at-



tend an old age. Mr. Gay chose rather to throw himself on patronage than secure to himself an independent competency by the means pointed out to him, so that, after having undergone many vicissitudes of fortune, and being for some time chiefly supported by the liberality of the Duke and Duchess of Queensbury, he died at their house in Dec. 1732, and was buried in Westminster Abbey with this epitaph, written by himself, engraved on his tomb :—

“ Life is a jest, and all things show it ;

“ I thought so once ; but now I know it.”



GESNER, (SOLOMON) the celebrated author of the death of Abel, and many other admired works in the German language, was born at Zurich in the year 1730. In his earlier years he shewed very few signs of superior abilities ; and his progress in the rudiments of education was so slow, that his master gave him up as incapable of any greater attainments than writing and the four first rules of arithmetic. Upon this, he was placed under a clergyman in the neighbourhood, who shewed himself better acquainted with the art of discovering the natural inclination of his pupils. This gentleman often carried young Gesner with him into the fields, where he made him observe the beauties of nature ; and finding, that he took great pleasure in such lessons, and seemed to listen to them with peculiar attention, he occasionally repeated some of the most striking passages of the ancient authors, who have written on those subjects in the most agreeable and pleasing manner. By this ingenious artifice, the mind of young Gesner began to open, and its powers to expand, and it is, perhaps, owing to this circumstance, that he became so fond of the language of Virgil and Theocritus. When he arrived at a proper age to think of pursuing some line of business, Mr. Gesner made choice of that of a bookseller, which was the profession of his father,

and in some measure of his family. Of five houses at Zurich, in the bookselling and printing business, two were occupied by Gesners, one of which belonged to two brothers of that name; and the latter, in which our poet was a partner, was known by the firm of Orel, Gesner, and Fuseli. It was known also by the extent of its correspondence, and by the choice and elegance of the works which it gave the public.

But Gesner's engagements in trade did not prevent the exertions of his genius. He indulged his favourite pursuits with freedom, and his partners had too much good sense to murmur at the time, which he devoted to his writings. In 1752, he made a tour through Germany, not so much for the purpose of extending his commercial connections, as to see and be acquainted with those authors, who have done honor to their country. The following circumstance, which occurred during this tour, deserves to be mentioned, as it is strikingly characteristic of that timidity, which often accompanies true genius. When Mr. Gesner was at Berlin, he was admitted into a literary society, of which Gleim and Lessing were members. Each of the authors, who composed it, used to read in turn some piece of their own composition, and Mr. Gesner was very desirous of submitting to those able critics a small work, which was his first attempt: but he was far from resembling those poets, whom Horace and other satyrists have ridiculed, and who stun every one they meet with by reciting their verses before them. As each of the members had done reading, Gesner was observed to move his hand with a kind of tremor towards his pocket, and to draw it back again without the manuscript, which he ought to have produced. Having never as yet published any thing, none of the company could imagine the cause of a motion, which his modesty prevented him from explaining. The work, which he had not the courage to shew was his small poem, entitled "Night," which he published on his return to Zurich in 1753,

and of which there are now three different translations in French. The success of this first essay, encouraged the timid muse of our young bookseller, and he published, almost at the same time, a pastoral romance, called "Daphnis," and a continuation of the celebrated story of Inkle and Yarico.

Of this affecting tale, which originally appeared in "the Spectator," Gellert had written a poetical version in the German language. Bodmer too had finished a tale on the same subject, and had formed a plan for the continuation of it, in which, indignant as he was to see innocence sacrificed to avarice, and villainy unpunished, he intended to bring the story to a conclusion conformable to the rules of strict poetical justice. Our poet pursued the plan of Bodmer in his poem of "Inkle and Yarico." This indeed is only a second part, in which he describes the penitence of Inkle and the happy deliverance of Yarico.

The success of our young bookseller in these attempts emboldened his too timid muse, and he published a pastoral romance called "Daphnis" in three cantos. The applause, which was deservedly bestowed upon this performance, induced the author to publish some time after, his "Idylls," and some other rural poems, in imitation of those of Theocritus. Pastoral poetry, which, at this time, was little known in Germany, but by translations from foreign poets, began to find many partizans, and to be preferred to every other kind. Desirous, therefore, of tracing out a new path for himself, our poet thought that he could not do a more acceptable service to his countrymen, than to paint the felicity of innocence and rural life, and the tender emotions of love and gratitude. The only author worthy of notice, who had preceeded Mr. Gesner in this career, was Mr. Rost of Leipsic, in 1744. This writer polished the language of the German shepherds : he had address enough to unite spirit and simplicity in a kind of writing, which appears insipid without the former, and which becomes unna-



tural and disgusting, if it is too abundant. He sometimes throws a delicate veil over those images, which are deficient in decency, but it is to be regretted, that it is often too slight. Such was the antagonist against whom Gesner had to contend. Our poet, however, pursued a different course. Instead of placing like Rost, his scenes in modern times, he goes back with Theocritus to the golden age, that happy age, which we are fond of reviewing when our passions are calm and when freed from those anxious cares, which hurry us beyond ourselves, we contemplate amidst tranquility, the beauties and fertility of the country. The character of Gesner's Idylls, therefore, are taken from those societies, which exist no longer, but in the remembrance or rather the imagination. His shepherds are fathers, children and husbands, who blush not at these titles so dear to nature, and to whom generosity, benevolence and respect for the Deity, are sometimes no less familiar than love. These Idylls were the principal and favourite object of his pursuit, and that part of his work, which acquired him the greatest reputation, especially among his countrymen.

His "Death of Abel," which is well known, was published, for the first time, in 1758. This is an epic poem in five books, which unites in the most affecting manner, a kind of religious majesty, with the simplicity of pastoral life. It is impossible for a young mind uncontaminated by the world, to read this excellent work without being inspired with a more fervent sense of piety, and a more animating love of virtue. It must be confessed, however, that the chief excellence of this poem consists in the pastoral scenes; for with respect to the epic part, it will ever suffer by a comparison with Milton, of whose sublime poem, it is but a feeble imitation.

Mr. Gesner's next publication was entitled "The First Navigator" a poem in three books, which blends the most charming philosophy with the most picturesque splendour of Fairy land. He, likewise, at-

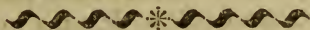
tempted the pastoral drama, in which, however, he was not so successful, as in other kinds of rural poetry. —His productions of this kind are “*Evander and Alcymne*,” in three acts, and “*Erastus*,” in one act. They are both very instructive and affecting pieces, from the contrast, which they exhibit between the world and nature ; and they were performed with success by some theatric companies at Leipsic and Vienna.

But, though poetry was Gesner’s darling pursuit, he in turns took up the pencil and the pen and his active genius equally directed them both. In his infancy he had received a few lessons in drawing, and he had afterwards pursued the study, but without any intention of becoming an artist. At the age of thirty he felt that vehement desire, which may be considered as the voice of genius, and this was, in some measure, excited by the sight of a beautiful collection formed by Mr. Heidegger, whose daughter he had married. To please his father-in-law, he studied this treasure, composed principally of the best pieces of the Flemish school, and to this new taste, he had almost sacrificed every other. In 1765, he published ten landscapes, etched and engraved by himself ; and twelve more appeared in 1769. From his earliest attempts in engraving, he continued to design and engrave decorations for many works, which were issued from his presses, among which were his own works, a German translation of Swift, and several others.

Were we to judge from Mr. Gesner’s enthusiasm for his favourite pursuits, and from the time and attention, which he bestowed upon them, we should be apt to conclude, that he found little leisure for discharging his duty as a citizen. The contrary, however, was the case, for he passed almost the half of his life in the first employments of the state, in each of which he discharged his duty with the most scrupulous care and fidelity. He died of a paralytic disorder, lamented by his countrymen, and by those, who had

the pleasure of his acquaintance, on the 2d of March, 1788, at the age of 56.

Mr. Gesner's reputation and virtues were known even to the remotest parts of Europe. The Empress of Russia, Catharine II. presented him with a gold medal, as a mark of her esteem. Strangers of all nations gave him no less flattering testimonies of their admiration; and travellers thought they had seen only the half of Switzerland, if they had not been in the company of Gesner, or procured some of his landscapes or drawings.



**GOLDSMITH, (OLIVER)** an eminent, historic, dramatic and miscellaneous writer, who, with impediments in his address, person and temper, sufficient to have kept down most men in the depths of obscurity, attained a large share of literary eminence and emolument, which, with common prudence, might have protected the remainder of his life from the irritating uncertainties of want; but who, to use his own words, had acquired a taste for spending thousands, before he had acquired the more useful art of earning a guinea.

He was born at Roscommon in Ireland, in 1729, and being a younger son was designed by his father for the church. With this view, he was, in June, 1744, sent to Trinity college, Dublin, where he obtained the degree of B. A. in 1749. He soon after, however, turned his thoughts to physic, and in order to qualify himself more effectually for that profession, he went to attend the medical lectures, at Edinburgh in 1751. Here his beneficent disposition soon involved him in difficulties, and he was obliged to leave Scotland, in consequence of his having become surety to pay a considerable sum of money for a fellow-student.

A few days after, about the beginning of the year 1754, he arrived at Sunderland, near Newcastle, where



he was arrested at the suit of a taylor in Edinburgh, to whom he had given security for his friend. By the good offices of Dr. Sleigh, however, and another gentleman, who had known him in the college, he was soon delivered out of the hands of the sheriff, and took his passage for Rotterdam, where, after a short stay, he proceeded to Brussels. He then visited a great part of Flanders, and after passing sometime at Strasburgh and Louvain, where he obtained a degree of bachelor of physic, he accompanied an English gentleman to Berne and Geneva.

It is undoubtedly a fact, that this ingenious but unfortunate man, travelled on foot most part of his tour. He had left England with very little money ; and being of a philosophical turn, and at that time possessing a body capable of sustaining every fatigue, and a heart not easily terrified at danger, he became an enthusiast to the design he had formed of seeing the manners of different countries. He had some knowledge of the French language and of music, and he played tolerably well on the german flute ; which, from an amusement, became at some times the means of subsistence. His learning produced him a hospital reception at most of the religious houses ; and his music made him welcome to the peasants of Flanders and Germany. "Whenever I approached," he used to say, "a peasant's house towards night fall, I played one of my most merry tunes ; and that procured me not only a lodging, but subsistence for the next day ; but in truth (his constant expression) I must own, whenever I attempted to entertain persons of a higher rank, they always thought my performance odious, and never made me any return for my endeavours to please them."

On Mr. Goldsmith's arrival at Geneva, he was recommended as a proper person for a travelling tutor to a young gentleman, who had been unexpectedly left a considerable fortune. This warry youth, who

had been articulated to an attorney, on engaging with his preceptor, made a proviso, that he should be permitted to govern himself, and Goldsmith soon found his pupil understood the art of directing in money concerns extremely well, as avarice was his predominant passion. His questions were usually how money might be saved, and which was the least extensive course of travelling; or whether any thing could be bought, which would turn to account, when disposed of again in London? Such curiosities on the way, as could be seen for nothing he was ready enough to look at; but if the sight of them was to be paid for, he usually asserted that he had been told they were not worth seeing. He never paid a bill without observing how amazingly expensive travelling was, and all this, though he was not yet twenty-one. During Goldsmith's continuance in Switzerland, he assiduously cultivated his poetical talent, of which he had given some striking proofs, while at the college at Edinburgh. It was from hence, he sent the sketch of his delightful poem called "The Traveller," to his brother a clergyman in Ireland, who, giving up fame and fortune, had retired with an amiable wife to happiness and obscurity on an income of 400 sterling a year.

From Geneva, Mr. Goldsmith and his pupil visited the south of France, where the young man, upon some disagreement with his preceptor, paid him the small part of his salary, which was due and embarked for England. Our wanderer was left once more upon the world at large, and experienced a variety of difficulties in traversing the greatest part of France. At length, he bent his course towards England, and arrived at Dover in the beginning of the winter 1758.

His finances were so low on his return to England, that he with great difficulty got to London; where, though a bachelor of physic, he in vain applied to several apothecaries to be received into their shops as a journeyman. His broad Irish accent and the uncouth-

ness of his appearance, occasioned him to be treated by these gentlemen with insult and contempt : but at length, a chymist, struck with the simplicity of his manners, joined to his forlorn condition, took him into his laboratory, where he continued, till he discovered Dr. Sleigh was in London. This gentleman received him with the warmest affection, and liberally invited him to share his purse, till some proper establishment could be procured for him. Goldsmith unwilling to be a burthen to his friend, a short time after, eagerly embraced an offer, which was made him to assist in an academy at Peckham, where he acquitted himself greatly to the satisfaction of his employer. He had not been long there, however, till having obtained some reputation by certain criticisms, which he had written in the Monthly Review, Mr. Griffith the proprietor, engaged him as one of its compilers : and as he now resolved to pursue the profession of writing, he returned to London, as the mart, where abilities of every kind were sure of meeting with reward and distinction. As his finances were, by no means, in a good state, he determined to adopt a plan of the strictest economy, and took lodgings in an obscure part of the town, where he wrote several ingenious little pieces, and these having greatly increased his fame, introduced him as one of the writers in the Public Ledger, in which his "Citizen of the World" originally appeared, under the title of "Chinese Letters," about the year 1760. These were received with great and well merited approbation, as they were replete with sound sense and the most accurate knowledge of mankind. We cannot help transcribing a quotation from one of these letters, as it places the accuracy of the Doctor's observations, in a very perspicuous point of view, and seems to have predicted the late revolution in France. "As the *Swedes*," says he, "are making concealed approaches to *despotism*, the *French*, on the other hand, are imperceptibly vindicating themselves into *freedom*."



When I consider, that these parliaments, (the members of which were all created by the court, the presidents of which can act only by immediate direction) presume even to mention privileges and freedom, who, till of late, received directions from the throne with implicit humility;—when this is considered, I cannot help fancying, that the genius of *freedom*, has entered that kingdom in disguise. If they have but three *weak* monarchs more successively on the throne, the mask will be laid aside, and the country will certainly *once more be free*.” It was very remarkable, however, in Dr. Goldsmith, that though his essays universally display the most accurate knowledge of life and of the world, no man in his manners and conversation exhibited less.

But fortune, at last, seemed to take some notice of a man, whom she had long neglected. The simplicity of his character, the integrity of his heart, and the merit of his productions, made his company very acceptable to a number of respectable families, and he emerged from his shabby apartments to the polite end of the town, where he took handsome chambers and lived in a genteel stile. The publication of his “*Travel-ler*,” and his “*Vicar of Wakefield*,” was followed by the performance of his comedy of “*The Good Natured Man*,” and placed him in the first rank of the poets of the age.

Among many other persons of distinction, who were desirous to know him, was the duke of Northumberland, and the circumstance, which attended his introduction to that nobleman is worthy of being related, in order to shew a striking trait of his character. “I was invited,” said the Doctor, “by my friend Mr. Piercy, to wait upon the Duke, in consequence of the satisfaction he had received from the perusal of one of my productions. I dressed myself in the best manner I could; and after studying some compliments I thought necessary on such an occasion, I proceeded to Northumberland-House, and

acquainted the servants, that I had particular business with his Grace. They shewed me into an anti-chamber; where, after waiting some time, a gentleman very genteely dressed made his appearance. Taking him for the Duke, I delivered all the fine things I had composed, in order to compliment him on the honour he had done me; when, to my great astonishment, he told me I had mistaken him for his master, who would see me immediately. At that instant, the Duke came into the apartment, and I was so confused on the occasion, that I wanted words barely sufficient to express the sense I entertained of the Duke's politeness, and went away extremely chagrined at the blunder I had committed."

Another feature of his character we cannot help recording. Previous to the publication of his "Deserted Village," the Bookseller had given him a note for one hundred guineas for the copy, which the doctor mentioned a few hours after to one of his friends, who observed, that it was a very great sum for so short a performance. "In truth," replied Goldsmith, "I think so too; I have not been easy since I received it; therefore I will go back and return him his note;" which he absolutely did, and left it entirely to the bookseller, to pay him according to the profits which should accrue from the sale of the piece, which, however, turned out to be very considerable.

During the last rehearsal of his comedy intitled "She Stoops to Conquer," which Mr. Coleman, the manager, had no opinion would succeed, on the doctor's objecting to the repetition of one of Tony Lumpkin's speeches, being apprehensive it might injure the play, Mr. C. with great keenness, replied, "psha, my dear doctor, do not be fearful of squibs, when we have been sitting almost these two hours upon a barrel of gunpowder." The piece, however, contrary to Mr. Coleman's expectations, was received by the audience with uncommon applause, and Goldsmith's pride was so much hurt by the severity of the above

observation, that it entirely put an end to his friendship for the gentleman who made it.

Notwithstanding the great success of his pieces, by some of which, it is asserted, on good authority, that he cleared, in one year, about 8,000 dollars, his circumstances were, by no means, in a prosperous situation; which was partly owing to the excessive liberality of his disposition, and partly owing to an unfortunate habit he had contracted of gaming, the arts of which he but very little understood.

Just before his death, he had formed a design for executing an Universal Dictionary of arts and sciences, the prospectus of which he had actually published.

In this work, several of his literary friends, particularly Sir Joshua Reynolds, Dr. Johnson, Mr. Beauclerc and Mr. Garrick, had undertaken to furnish him with articles upon different subjects, and he had entertained the most sanguine expectations from the success of it. The undertaking, however, did not meet with that encouragement from the booksellers, which he had imagined it would undoubtedly receive; and he used to lament this circumstance almost to the last hour of his existence.

He had been for some years, afflicted at different times with a violent strangury, which contributed not a little to embitter the latter part of his life; and, which united with the vexations he suffered upon other occasions, brought on a kind of habitual despondency. In this unhappy condition, he was attacked by a nervous fever, to which he at last fell a victim, in consequence, as it has been said, of his own unmanageable temper; for he obstinately persisted, contrary to medical advice, in taking James's powder, a remedy which has preserved the lives of thousands, but which in the hands of ignorance or temerity, has been productive of considerable mischief. His death happened on the 4th of April, 1774.

The universal esteem, in which his poems were held, and the repeated pleasure they gave in the pe-



rusal, is a striking test of their merit. He was a studious and correct observer of nature ; happy in the selection of his images, in the choice of his subjects and in the harmony of his versification ; and though his embarrassed situation prevented him from putting the last hand to many of his productions, his " Hermit," his " Traveller" and his " Deserted Village," bid fair to claim a place among the most finished pieces in the English language.

But with all his accomplishments, and powers, he does not appear to have been either wise or happy. Though simple, honest, humane and generous, he was irritable, passionate, peevish and sullen, and spleen has run so high with him, that he is said often to have left a party of convivial friends abruptly in the evening, in order to go home and brood over his misfortunes. Simplicity, however, united to the most brilliant talents, were his distinguished characteristics.—Hence no line more descriptive of him than that of Pope can well be imagined :

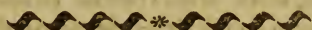
" In wit a man, simplicity a child."

Want of economy was perhaps, the principal, if not the sole source of all his uneasiness : for the money which he received for his various publications, would, if properly applied, have been amply sufficient to have placed him far above the fear of want ; and to have enabled him to pass the evening of his days free from anxiety in respect to pecuniary concerns. A total negligence, however, in regard to his private affairs, kept him continually involved, in consequence of which, his mind was often highly irritated, his days greatly embittered and his death accelerated.

Such an example should infuse into the minds of young men a portion of necessary pride, not that species of pride which is gratified by the cut of a coat or the display of an enormous cravat ; but that honest, that manly pride of independence, which diligently siezing the golden hours of youth and opportunity, will not suffer the drones of apathy or intemperance,

placed by fortune above the necessity of industry, to seduce them from the great work of life. For in the decline of health, fame, age or fortune, those very men to whose follies or vices, they have given up their nights and days, will be the first to desert them, ridicule their difficulties, expose their weakness and insult their distress.

Besides the works of Goldsmith, which we have already mentioned, he wrote 1. "The History of the Earth and Animated Nature," in 6 vols. 8 vo. 2. "History of England," in 4 vols. 8vo. 3. "History of Rome," 2 vols. 4. "Abridgments of the two last for schools." 5. Miscellanies, &c.



GORDON, (HON. GEORGE) commonly called Lord George Gordon, was the third son of the late duke of Gordon, and born in London, Dec. 19th, 1750. After he had finished his education, he entered the navy at an early age. His lordship was remarkable from his infancy for the qualities of cheerfulness, and a boon companion. He did not, however, display that enterprising spirit, which distinguishes the boy above his fellows, and afterwards characterizes the hero amongst men. His genius was purely social: he was a facetious good humoured being, who made all his shipmates love him, and his temper was tinged with those qualities, which serve to make a man rather amiable than great, rather happy than famous. Good nature was his predominant feature, and of so large a portion of this endearing virtue was he possessed, that he was never known in any one moment of vivacity or exhilaration to sacrifice it to a joke, or suspend it for the exercise of his wit. Through life, he displayed a remarkable alacrity in insinuating himself into the good graces of those with whom he conversed; and, in this respect, he was greatly assisted by his person. The qualities of his heart realized the impressions which his appear-

ance gave, and no man was, in his younger years, blest with more friends and fewer enemies than he.

A very remarkable instance of his success was seen at the general election, which took place about the year 1776. Two years before the time of election, his lordship went to reside in Invernesshire, with the purpose of standing candidate for that county, in opposition to General Fraser. He employed those two years in a canvass; and he was so successful in his application, that, without the adventitious aids of bribery and corruption, too common in Great Britain, he secured a majority of votes. He visited every part of the county, and particularly the isles. He played on the bagpipes and violin to those who loved music. He spoke Gælic, and wore the tartan plaid and fillibeg, in places where they were national. He made love to the young ladies, and listened with the utmost patience, while the old gave him an account of their clans; and, to crown his success, he gave the gentry a ball at Inverness, to which he not only invited, but actually brought the young and the old from every part of the country. For this purpose, he hired a ship, and brought from the isle of Sky, the beautiful family of the Macleods, consisting of fifteen young ladies, who were the pride and admiration of the north.

General Fraser was very much grieved to see his interest thus overturned by a mere lad. He had represented the county for three successive parliaments, and was more hurt that the Lovat interest should be destroyed in the county, than at the sum which he must divest to retrieve it. He went to Lord George's brother, the duke, and by a compromise, agreed to purchase an English Borough for him, if he would relinquish the Shire of Inverness. This agreement being made, General Fraser purchased from Lord Melbourne, a seat for his Lordship from the Borough of Luggershall.

Being thus introduced into the house of commons,



lord George, for some time, voted with the ministry. He did this, however, very much against his inclination, for the Duchess, his sister-in-law, by her wit and facetious reasoning, had made him a convert to the principles of opposition, which she particularly favoured, though the Duke, from motives of policy, voted like all the rest of the elective peers. Lord George placed himself beneath the political tutelage of Governor Johnstone and Mr. Burke. The first of these gentlemen, who was then in his meridian of anti-ministerial fame, was his principal director, and it was, through his management, that he entirely broke with the ministry. The manner was this:—His Lordship had, by this time, attained to the rank of lieutenant in the navy. The governor, therefore, advised him to apply to Lord Sandwich for a ship. His lordship had several interviews on the subject, in which lord Sandwich informed him, that “he was a very young lieutenant in the service, and that there were many before him, whom he could not disoblige.” But not willing to give his lordship any cause for dissatisfaction, he told him at the same time, “that there were many frigates and ships building, and as soon as he could with any decency give his lordship an appointment, he certainly would, as well from inclination as from interest.” The governor persuaded him, that this was, in the sea phrase, mere palaver, and that he threw out a false signal to deceive the chace. To this Mr. Burke added an assurance, (and it was probably confirmed to his lordship by the Marquis of Rockingham) that, if he should through his conduct in parliament, come to a disagreement with his family, he should be returned for some Borough in the Rockingham interest, at the next election. On this ground, lord George went again to the first lord of the admiralty, and told him, that he desired to have a specific answer whether he would give him a ship or not. Lord Sandwich repeated the assurances, which he had before given,

when his lordship told him, that he could not any longer be deceived by empty, unmeaning promises, and with the utmost deliberation took his commission out of his pocket, and returned it to lord Sandwich, telling him, he might do with it what he pleased.

From that time, he entered warmly into the opposition; and the American affairs coming on the carpet, he took a decided part against every measure which was adopted. His lordship had been in America some years before, in the station of a midshipman, and induced by that social quality, which always distinguished him, had mixed a good deal with the inhabitants, in consequence of which, he had discerned, that, though they were full of resentment against the authors of those measures, which had been taken to oppress them, they had still a warm affection towards the people of Great Britain. Lord George, therefore, gave his vote regularly, without standing forth as a speaker, against all the American measures.

The first time of his public appearance was in the year 1778, when in a very manly, though, perhaps, not very prudent speech, he charged the minister with being guilty of an "infamous attempt" to bribe him to relinquish the interest of his constituents, with a place. The circumstance that gave rise to so pointed an accusation, was this:—Lord North, felt himself so borne down in the house, by the irresistible eloquence of Mr. Fox, that he determined to bring in the celebrated Irish orator, Henry Flood, to set in opposition to him. With this view, an emissary was employed to apply to lord George Gordon, as to a needy man, to offer him, if he would give up his seat in parliament, the place of vice-admiral in Scotland, which happened to be then vacant. Lord George rejected the offer with the utmost contempt; for, though there were few of the members, who were not in more affluent circumstances than himself; yet, as he always regulated his expences by his income,

he was enabled to live independent, and set the arts and the power of the minister at defiance.

His lordship was considered in parliament, as a witty and facetious member; and, as he was unconnected with either of the factions, which divided the house, he occasionally animadverted with great freedom on both; which gave occasion to its being said, at that period, that there were "three parties in parliament; the ministry, the opposition, and lord George Gordon." Several of his publications, likewise, upon miscellaneous subjects, are characterized by sound argument, and illuminated with flashes of genuine humour.

In the year 1778, when the British troops were hard pressed by the Americans, government, not from a liberality of sentiment, or a tolerating spirit; but from the hopes of strengthening their party, proposed to the catholics, to repeal the statutes enacted against them, provided they would contribute to support the American war, by entering into the fleets and armies. The proposal was received with avidity; the bill for repealing the penal statutes, was hurried through the house; the army and navy found new supplies, and the cabinet new vigor, for prosecuting an unhappy civil war.

But though the motives by which the British government were actuated, were, most probably wrong, the measure was in itself, undoubtedly right. True christianity, recognizes no other means of bringing over proselytes, than persuasion: compulsion is entirely repugnant to its spirit, for God requires a willing and a reasonable service. It is to be regretted, however, that a great part of the British nation, were influenced by sentiments of a far different nature: That spirit of intolerance, which, in direct opposition to the benign principles of the gospel, had so often filled the world with bloodshed and devastation, now stalked forth in all its horrors; and, strange inconsistency! those very men, who were continually de-



claiming against the tyrannical and persecuting disposition of the Romish church, were now desirous of acting that very part, which they so severely reprobated in others.

At the head of the many opponents to this just and humane indulgence to the English catholics was lord George Gordon, whose reception in Scotland, after the very decided part he had taken in this business, was indeed sufficient to infatuate any man. He was considered as the champion of the kirk, and they venerated this as the highest character of human exaltation. Thus courted and applauded, it was not to be wondered, that he became ambitious of success. He, therefore, entered fully into their designs, and assuming the character and appearance of a strict presbyterian, became the life and soul of numerous societies formed in Scotland, who actuated by a mistaken zeal, associated for the *preservation* of an established religion, already guaranteed and fortified, not only by its invincible truth and holiness, but by laws, habits, length of possession, public opinion and the united force of a whole empire. Inflammatory pamphlets were distributed gratis without number: the news-papers and corners of the streets were crowded with letters, paragraphs and hand-bills, teeming with invective and abuse; all evidently tending to excite the people to acts of outrage. The effect answered the most sanguine expectations of the writers, who soon beheld the flame, which they had so successfully (they said unintentionally) blown up, not only spread through every part of Scotland, but extended into the southern part of the united kingdom, until, at length, it literally blazed forth, in its utmost violence and attended with all its horrors, in the metropolis of the empire.

The wretched catholics, who were thus marked out as the objects of public execration, apprehending the most fatal consequences from the dangerous spirit now raised, thought it prudent and necessary, early

in the year 1779, to acquaint Lord North, that, choosing rather to sacrifice their own future ease and advantage than to endanger the immediate peace of their own country, they would refrain from any application to the legislature for the expected, and so much wished for indulgence; and in hopes of assuaging the fury and rage of the multitude, the letter written upon the subject, by these gentlemen to the ministry including that resolution and act of forbearance on their side, which ought totally to have removed every new object of jealousy and discontent, was published in the news-papers.

No concessions, however, could allay the fury of that outrageous zeal, which was now let loose. For sometime the Roman catholics had been subjected in open day-light, and in the public streets of Edinburgh to contumelious treatment and shocking threats from the enraged rabble, who on the 2d of February 1779, proceeded to put their threats in execution by the demolition of two of their chapels. The rioters afterwards directed their violence against the catholics in other parts of the town, and totally destroyed the stock in trade and effects of several tradesmen of that persuasion. Some ladies of fashion of that communion were likewise insulted and obliged to take refuge in the castle.

After having been some time engaged in hunting out and annoying this miserable people, they at last extended their views to the punishment or destruction of those gentlemen, of whatever rank or religion, who had been supposed to favor the late designs of obtaining a relaxation of the laws against popery. The failure of success, however, which attended their efforts on this enlargement of design and object, served greatly to damp the spirit of future enterprize. Their first fury was directed to the house of the late Dr. Robertson, the celebrated historian, and to that of Mr. Crosbie, an eminent advocate; who, standing high, if not at the head of his profession, was still

more distinguished by the excellence of his character and disposition. The enlightened views and liberal sentiments of the first of these gentlemen, which rendered him an enemy to all persecution, rendered him an object of it to the deluded populace; and the second had submitted to the crime of being professionally employed as counsel for that people, and of having accordingly drawn up the bill which their representatives had intended to present to parliament. But the mob found the houses of these gentlemen so well armed, and guarded with so determined a resolution by their numerous friends, that they refrained from proceeding to extremities, and retired without any farther outrage than breaking a few windows. Soon after this, the infatuated populace, were prevailed on by the magistrates to desist.

The example of Edinburgh, was, in some degree, copied in Glasgow; but from the spirited conduct of the magistrates in that great commercial city, the mob were obliged to desist, after having destroyed the property of only one solitary individual.

It might naturally have been expected, that such outrages in Scotland, would have induced the leaders of the zealots in England, to have acted with more circumspection, at least, if they had been actuated by any regard to the public tranquillity. They, however, pursued a very different conduct. An association was formed in London, upon the same principles with that of North Britain, and lord George Gordon was elected their president. Their first object was, to draw up and present a petition to the house of commons, requesting a repeal of the obnoxious law. The petition was publicly advertised to be signed by all who approved of it, and as no pains had been spared to inflame the public mind, signatures were multiplied to an amazing extent. The associators met on May 29th, when lord George addressed them in a speech of considerable length, which was received with the loudest acclamations. His lordship



then moved the following resolution, which was unanimously carried, viz. "That the whole body of the protestant association, do attend in St. George's fields, on Friday next, at 10 o'clock in the morning, to accompany him to the house of commons, on the delivery of the protestant petition," which, however, he informed them, that he would not present, unless he were attended by twenty thousand people.

Upon the 2d of June, a vast crowd of people assembled, at the place appointed, with blue cockades, colours flying, and the words "No Popery" inscribed on their hats. Lord George arranged them in four divisions, and took his station in the centre of the Scotch, who were distinguished by martial music, and after haranguing them, and recommending good order and *firmness*, repaired to the house of commons, followed, as was generally supposed, by about sixty-thousand people. Charity induces us to believe, that, in such a number, there were many, who went unwarily and without any evil intention; but it would be credulity in the extreme, to doubt, that there were some amongst them, who foresaw, who intended, and who had practised to accomplish the purposes, which ensued.

A very short time disclosed, that one of the objects which this multitude was collected to effectuate, was to overawe the legislature, to influence their deliberations, and obtain the alteration of a law by their force, and by their numbers. To petition for the passing, or the repeal of any act, is the undoubted inherent right of freemen; yet, under the name and colour of petitioning, to assume command, and to dictate to the legislature, is the annihilation of all order and government. The fatal experience of France, during the late revolution, with respect to the danger of tumultuous petitions, abundantly verifies the justice of this remark. But, besides the manifest impropriety of bringing so great a multitude together, there is a positive law against such a pro-

ceeding in Great Britain, a statute having been passed in the 13th year of Charles II. enacting, that no petition to the king, or either house of parliament, for alteration of matters established by law, in church or state, shall be presented by more than ten persons.

Upon their arrival at the house, lord George moved to have the bill repealed immediately, and was seconded by alderman Bull, supported by several other members. The commons, perceiving themselves thus besieged, wished to avoid the disgrace of being forced, and proposed to adjourn; but his lordship finding himself so well supported from without, pressed them to proceed. The people became clamorous, vociferating, "repeal, repeal," upon which lord George went to the gallery, which looks into the lobby, and addressing them, read the coronation oath, and declared "he was of opinion that his majesty had violated it, and was in the same predicament with James II. after the abdication," entreated them to be firm, and informed them, that the "ministry proposed calling on the military, but it was too rash a step to be hazarded, besides, that the military were generally disaffected."

During the debates, which ensued upon this occasion, the associators being in possession of the lobby, the commons were kept confined for several hours, before they could divide upon the question; but the arrival of the magistrates and guards having removed the impediment, it was rejected by a majority of 196 to six only.

The petitioners finding themselves thus disappointed in their object seemed to disperse. Many of the persons so assembled, no doubt, retired to their dwellings; but some more desperate and active remained to convince the legislature, that the menaces which they had threatened, were not fruitless; that they had not abandoned their purpose, but meant to carry it into full execution. When night fell, the houses

of the Sardinian and Bavarian ambassadors were attacked and their chapels plundered and set on fire. Had such an outrage been committed on a British public minister, in any of those countries, the most superstitious and bigotted to its established religion, what reproach would it not have cast on that country? What indignation and abhorrence would it not have justly excited in the breasts of the English nation? Yet upon the tolerant and enlightened land of England itself was that reproach now brought.

Upon the 3d of June there was a seeming quiet, a very memorable circumstance! for sudden tumults, when they subside are over. To revive a tumult evinces something of settled influence, and something so like design, that it is impossible for the most candid mind not to conceive, that there lies at the bottom a pre-concerted settled plan of operation. Sunday the next day, a day set apart for religious worship, and not to be violated, even by the labours of honest industry, in broad sunshine, public buildings and private houses in Moorfields were attacked and entered, and the furniture deliberately brought out and consumed by bonfires. And all this was done in the view of patient magistrates.

Some magistrates and some individuals had, indeed, in the beginning of the disturbances exerted themselves, and several who had been active in the demolition of the ambassadors' houses, had been committed. On Monday the populace began to destroy the houses of the magistrates and other persons who had been instrumental in apprehending them, but these outrages, great as they were, fell short of those committed on the two following days, which will ever remain a stain on the British annals; fresh insults of the most daring and aggravated nature, were offered to parliament, and London exhibited, in many places, the image of a city recently stormed and sacked; every quarter was alarmed; neither age nor sex, nor eminence of station nor sanction of character, nor



even an humble though honest obscurity were any protection against the malevolent fury and destructive rage of the vile banditti, who had now collected.

But it was not against individuals alone, that their operations were now directed. What has ever been in all ages and all countries, the last effort of the most desperate conspirators, was now their object. The goals were attacked, the felons released, and men whose lives their crimes had forfeited to the justice of the law, were set loose to join their impious hands in the work. The city was now fired in different parts, and in the midst of the general horror and confusion, in order more effectually to prevent the extinguishing of the flames, an attempt to cut off the new river water, and an attack on the credit of the kingdom, by an attempt against the bank of England were made. Providentially, however, for the British nation, they were checked in their career by the arrival of the military, who now poured into the city from all quarters. Orders were issued by the king in council, for the military to act without waiting for directions from the civil magistrates, and to use force for dispersing the illegal and tumultuous assemblies of the people. As soon as the troops began to act with vigour agreeably to their orders, the different mobs were speedily dispersed, and the rioters scattered, but in the effecting of this service, about 500 people were killed and severely wounded.

Religion, the sacred name of religion, and of that most peaceable system of christianity, the protestant church, was made the profane pretext for assaulting the government, trampling upon the laws of the country, and violating the first great precept of their duty to God, and to their neighbours. The pretext—for there can be none so weak, so uncandid, or so unjust to the character of the reformed church, as to believe, that any religious motives, could, by any perversion of human reason, induce men, to attack magistrates, release felons, destroy the source of

public credit, and lay in ashes the capital of the protestant faith.

From the 8th of June, the riots were totally at an end, and every thing remained quiet. A number of persons were taken up; and about 5 o'clock, on the afternoon of the 10th, lord George Gordon, was secured and conveyed to the Tower. On the 5th of February, 1781, he was brought to trial, and acquitted; a circumstance, no doubt, fortunate for the tranquillity of the nation:—for, had he been committed, it is hardly possible to believe, that those men, who had been guided all along, by the phrenzy of enthusiasm, would have submitted without clamour, to a punishment, which they would have conceived to be unmerited. Great rejoicings were made in Scotland on the occasion, and a considerable sum collected, to reimburse his expences.

Nothing very remarkable appears in the history of his lordship, till the year 1784, when government, having resolved, to restore to the descendants of the original owners, the estates, which had been forfeited, by the rebellion of 1745, he immediately protested against the measure, and wrote a petition to the house of Lords, in which, amongst other things, he observed, “that the people, groaned most heavily, under a great burthen of taxes; heavier and greater, than in any former reign, and that it became the legislature, to relieve their immediate wants, rather than to confer emoluments upon men, who had abandoned their own country, on account of their attachment to arbitrary power, and had since lavished their blood and treasure, in fighting for the despots of Europe. That his own disaffection to his majesty’s different administrations, for these ten years past, arose from his sincere abhorrence of their principles, their politics, and their practices, foreign and domestic; and that he could not now take the oaths to government, with a clear conscience, as the law stands, even to save his life. And that, as none of these expatriated



nobles, had ever distinguished themselves, in the cause of freedom, the people had reason to suspect, that, both their changing their allegiance from the *house of Stuart*, and the unexpected favour shewn them by the court, were owing to administration's adopting those tyrannical principles, for which the chiefs had been expelled from Britain."

During the same year, when the emperor of Germany was threatening to deprive the Dutch of the navigation of the Scheldt, and, for that purpose, was drawing together his numerous armies, towards the frontiers of Holland, Lord George, whose imagination was constantly haunted with the horrors of popery, began to spread abroad, that the emperor's views were hostile to the *protestant interest*, and, notwithstanding the horrid calamities which had already been occasioned to his country, by the frantic zeal of himself and party, he again, as president of the association, sounded the tocsin of alarm and conjured up those phantoms which had so lately been the ostensible pretext of such disgraceful outrages in the British metropolis. In the fervor of his holy zeal for the good cause, he sent memorials to the different States of Europe, addressed the protestants of every denomination, and without any authority or commission from government, was negotiating with seamen and soldiers to fight the battles of the Dutch. At such proceedings the administration was greatly alarmed, but they were soon after relieved from their fears, by a compromise having taken place between the Dutch and the emperor.

When the ministry had laid a duty on Scotch distilleries, almost amounting to a prohibition, lord George wrote circular letters to all the towns in Great Britain, which by their petitions and remonstrances, compelled the ministry to modify and alter their darling scheme. He opposed, with various success, the tax on windows, candles, stamps, postage, &c. and though his efforts were not equal to his wishes, yet



they certainly answered as a powerful check upon the encroaching spirit of the minister.

Lord George was the first to oppose with firmness and constancy, the shop tax; he summoned meetings in various parts of the country, and distributed hand-bills through the city, reprobating its partiality and injustice; but as weak parents idolize their own children, however vicious or decrepid they may be, so was the minister inveterately attached to this favorite offspring of his inventive genius. Lord George went along the city, prevailing upon the people to shut their shops and put up long poles with black crape, and this inscription, "This shop to be let, inquire of Billy Pitt." This perseverance gave uneasiness to the cabinet, and they were obliged at length, to grant to fear, what they had so long refused to justice.

It will not be expected in a memoir of this kind, that we should follow this extraordinary man through the various active scenes in which he was perpetually engaged, for like the troubled ocean, he was never at rest. To every measure of administration, he was uniformly opposed, and though his conduct, in this respect, might have sometimes proceeded from an unconquerable aversion to tyranny, yet, even his friends must acknowledge, that he frequently occasioned great uneasiness to ministers, by interfering in matters with which he had no concern, and that, upon other occasions, the methods he used to effect a redress of grievances, were, by no means, compatible with the public tranquillity.

Lord George, for a long time, had regularly attended the lectures of the Rev. Mr. Wilson, an eminent dissenting clergyman, for whom he had contracted a very sincere esteem. Mr. Wilson fell sick, and in his dying moments, was attended by Lord George. As he made no will, a dispute arose about his property, and it was necessary that Lord George's deposition should be taken in the Bishop's court. He offered to appear before a civil magistrate, but object-

ed to an ecclesiastic, partly from conscientious non-conformity, and partly from political motives. The archbishop of Canterbury, wishing to compromise the matter, proposed to wait on his lordship, at his own house, but as his lordship's object was to make it a national question, this condescension of his grace had no effect upon his conduct. After many fruitless endeavours to induce him to submit, he was excommunicated in May 1786. He laughed at their proceedings, and only observed, that "to expel him from a society to which he never belonged, was an absurdity worthy of an Archbishop."

But the career of this truly eccentric character, was now hastening to a close. This very man, who had so long been venerated by the giddy and unthinking multitude as the redoubted hero of the protestant faith, began to entertain serious doubts concerning the truths of the whole christian system, and pretending to have observed, "that its professors were both at variance with revelation and reason, whilst the Jews literally adhered to the laws of Moses," embraced Judaism. To this extraordinary and almost unprecedented step, in Great Britain, must be attributed his future degradation; for it was literally signing his political death. Nothing could have given greater satisfaction at St. James's, nor have tended more to have estranged the affections of the people, by some of whom he was now considered as hypocritical, turbulent, and ambitious, whilst others imputed his conversion to mental derangement.

It was no sooner universally believed, that he had embraced Judaism, than the courts of Versailles and London, determined to prosecute him; the former, for a libel against the Queen of France, and the other, for a seditious pamphlet, relative to Botany-Bay. For both of these, he was brought to trial, early in 1787, and found *Guilty*. Though lord George, had experienced a great alteration in the disposition of the people towards him, in consequence of his recent



conversion, it was still doubtful, if government would judge it prudent to punish him ; and this accounts for the very extraordinary circumstance of his being permitted to withdraw without bail, after a verdict of guilt had been pronounced against him. Thinking it dangerous, however, to continue in England ; and being desirous, if possible, to avoid the storm, he retired to Holland ; where, though he was at first well received, by the principal revolutionists, he was not long permitted to continue, as he was ordered to quit their territory at a very short notice.

He got over to Harwich, 27th July, 1787, from whence, he returned, *in-cog.* to Birmingham, and resided at the house of a Jew, distinguished by a long beard, and a broad shaded hat. He strictly adhered to the religious ceremonies of his new brethren ; underwent the operation of circumcision, and was called by the name of *Israel Abraham George Gordon*. But, though he was much admired by many of his associates, and looked upon, by some, as a *second Moses*, he was not allowed to enjoy repose ; for his landlord betrayed him, for a sum of money, in consequence of which, he was apprehended on the 7th December, and conducted as a prisoner to London. Upon the 28th of January, 1788, he received sentence to be imprisoned in Newgate, for the space of five years, and at the expiration of that time, to pay a fine of 2220 dollars, and to find securities for his good behaviour for fourteen years ; himself, in forty-four thousand four hundred dollars, and two sureties in eleven thousand dollars each.

From the time of his confinement in Newgate, though he was liberal to others of a different way of thinking, yet, as he conformed to all the outward ceremonies of the *ancient Fathers* himself, he expected the same conformity from those, who professed a similar faith. This practice, to which he invariably adhered, induced him to refuse admittance to all those Jews, who, in compliance with the modern customs,



shaved their beards, and uncovered their heads. In a political sense, however, lord George's compliance with the laws of Moses proved fatal to his interest. The rich Jews, who, at first, visited him, in great numbers, being incensed at the freedom of his reproofs, joined in the general opinion of his being insane, and saw him no more,

In July 1789, the news of the destruction of the Bastile, having reached England, he wrote a petition to the National Assembly of France, praying that body, to solicit his liberation from the court of London. But, the committee to whom the petition was referred, reported, that "there was no ground for deliberating on his request; and, that being a foreigner, and detained in the prisons of England, he should apply for redress, to the tribunal of that kingdom." This circumstance, however, gave rise to a correspondence between him and Gregoire, a leading member of the Assembly, and, though his lordship was, at that time, generally considered as *insane*, no opinion of that kind, could possibly be formed, from a perusal of his letters, upon this occasion. He also wrote a petition to Louis, who is said to have promised immediate relief: but, whether his majesty was sincere in his professions, or the court of London, thinking it dangerous, to set such a man at liberty, lent a deaf ear to the French king's application, in his favour, is uncertain. He was still, however, confined amongst the felons in Newgate.

Upon the 28th of January, 1793, when the term of his imprisonment had expired, he went, accompanied by a number of his friends, to the court of King's Bench, to give in the requisite securities; and appeared in a long beard, with his head covered. The crowd was so great, that he entered with difficulty; and as soon as the judges had taken their seats, they ordered his hat to be taken off. Upon which, he very deliberately bound his head round with a three coloured handkerchief, in form of a tur-

ban ; a circumstance, which, though trifling in itself, could not, at that period, have been viewed with indifference by the judges ; and which shewed, in the clearest light, that the proud spirit of the prisoner, was not, as yet, broken. He then addressed the court, in a very pertinent speech, with respect to the qualifications of his intended bail ; but as government appeared to have been determined, that his lordship should, if possible, be confined for life, they were rejected. He was, of course, remanded to Newgate, where he died, 1st November, 1793, of a malignant fever, which had for some time raged amongst the felons. The dreary hours of his confinement, were devoted to reading, writing, conversation with friends, who came to visit him ; or amusing himself with his violin, on which, as well as on several other instruments, he was a good performer. No man was more beloved by his fellow-prisoners, than lord George. He divided his substance with those who had no money, and did every thing in his power to alleviate their distress. He clothed the naked, and fed the hungry ; but his fortune was inadequate to relieve all their wants.

The behaviour of this extraordinary character, towards the close of his life, is thus described by his biographer, Robert Watson, M. D. " A gentleman asked him, if he chose a minister of any religion to attend him, but he declined, saying ' he had led such a life, as made him not afraid to die.' About the eighth day of his illness, I acquainted him with the execution of the late Queen of France ; upon which, he very emphatically said, ' that she was not the last of the royal corps, that would fall victims to the guillotine.' A few hours before his death, he repeatedly exclaimed, ' O Duke ! Duke !!' and after singing *Ca Ira*, bade the world an eternal adieu."

GREENE, (NATHANIEL) Major General of the forces of the United States, was born in the town of Warwick, in Kent county, Rhode-Island, in or about the year 1741, and was descended from some of the first settlers, in that government. His father was an anchor-smith, and was extensively concerned in some very lucrative iron works, and also in shipping. His son Nathaniel, the subject of this memoir, being prompted by a laudable ambition for knowledge, learned the Latin language, when a boy, chiefly by his own industry. He, likewise, procured a small library, by the perusal of which, he, in a short time, greatly improved his mind. Little remarkable is transmitted of his more early years, except, that he was particularly fond of military history, to the study of which he devoted a great part of his time and attention.

Being endowed with a great degree of judgment and penetration, and, at the same time, possessed of the most affable and conciliating manners, he soon acquired a very considerable share of public confidence, in consequence of which, he was, when a young man, chosen a member of assembly of the then colony of Rhode-Island. This trust, in which he gave the highest satisfaction to his constituents, he continued to possess, until the commencement of hostilities between this country and Great Britain.

After the skirmishes of Lexington and Concord, when a spirit of resistance was diffused almost instantaneously over the whole continent, Rhode-Island was not deficient in her contributions for the general defence. She raised three regiments of militia, the command of which was given to Mr. Greene, who was nominated brigadier general, and who, though educated in the pacific principles of quakerism, thought himself called by the peculiarity of the times, to take an active part in defence of the liberties of his country. Upon his assuming the military character, the quakers renounced all connection with him as a



member of their religious body, and as is usual in such cases, read him out of their meeting.

As soon as he had collected his troops, he led them to Cambridge, and was the first of the generals of New England, who testified his regard for the illustrious Washington, by addressing him on his arrival and appointment as commander in chief, and declaring the high satisfaction he should feel in serving under his command. On the 17th March, 1776, he was present at the evacuation of Boston, by a force, which, in England, had been vauntingly stated as treble the number, which would be requisite to dragoon America, into unconditional submission.

General Greene's merit and abilities, as well in the council as in the field, could not long escape the penetrating eye of general Washington, who reposed in him the utmost confidence, and paid a particular attention to his advice and opinion, on all difficult occasions. This excited the jealousy of several officers of superior rank, who were not wanting in their endeavours to supplant him. Their efforts, however, were ineffectual, as the commander in chief knew his worth and prized it as it deserved.

He was appointed Major General by congress, 26th August, 1776, and on the 26th December of the same year, he was present at the capture of the Hessians at Trenton, and on the 2d January following, at the battle of Princeton, two enterprizes not more happily planned, than judiciously and bravely executed; in both of which, general Greene highly distinguished himself, serving his noviciate under the American Fabius. At the battle of Germantown, 4th October, 1777, he commanded the left wing of the American army, and his utmost endeavours were exerted to retrieve the fortune of that day, in which his conduct met with the entire approbation of the commander in chief.

In March, 1778, he was appointed Quarter-master-general, which office he accepted under a stipulation,

that his rank in the army should not thereby be affected, and, that he should retain his right to command in time of action, according to his rank and seniority. This he exercised on the 28th June of the same year, at the battle of Monmouth, where he commanded the right wing of the army.

Soon after this, an attack being planned by the Americans, in conjunction with the French fleet, against the British garrison at Newport, Rhode-Island, general Sullivan was appointed to the command, under whom general Greene served. This attempt however, was unsuccessful; for the French fleet having sailed out of harbour, to engage lord Howe, were dispersed by a storm, in consequence of which, the Americans were obliged to raise the siege, and upon this occasion, general Greene displayed a great degree of skill in drawing off the army in safety.

The British generals, finding at last, that their hopes of executing some decisive stroke to the northward, were entirely frustrated, turned their attention to the southern states, as less capable of defence, and more likely to reward their invaders with plunder. A grand expedition was, therefore, planned at New-York, where the army embarked on the 26th December, 1779. They landed on the 12th February, 1780, within about 30 miles of Charlestown, which, after a brave defence, was surrendered to Sir Henry Clinton, on the 11th of May. A series of ill success followed this unfortunate event. The American arms, in South-Carolina, were in general unsuccessful; and the inhabitants were obliged to submit to the invaders, whose impolitic severity, was extremely ill calculated to answer any of the objects for which the war had been commenced.

Affairs were, thus circumstanced, when general Greene was appointed to the command of the American forces in the southern district. He arrived at Charlotte, on the 2d day of December, 1780, accompanied by general Morgan, a brave officer, who had

distinguished himself to the northward, at the capture of general Burgoyne. He found the forces he was to command, reduced to a very small number, by defeat and desertion. The returns were nine hundred and seventy nine continentals, and one thousand and thirteen militia. Military stores, provisions, forage and all things necessary, were, if possible, in a more reduced state than his army. His men were without pay and almost without clothing; and supplies of the latter were not to be had, but from a distance of two hundred miles. In this perilous and embarrassed situation, he had to oppose a respectable and victorious army. Fortunately for him, the conduct of some of the friends of royalty obliged numbers, otherwise disposed, to remain neuter, to take up arms in their own defence. This, and the prudent measures the general took, for removing the innumerable difficulties, with which he was surrounded, and for conciliating the affections of the inhabitants, soon brought together a considerable force, far inferior, however, to that of the British, who deemed the country perfectly subjugated.

After he had recruited his forces with all the friends to the revolution, whom he could assemble, he sent a considerable detachment under general Morgan, to the western extremities of the state, to protect the well disposed inhabitants from the ravages of the Tories. This force, which was the first, that had, for a considerable time appeared there, on the side of the Americans, inspired the friends of liberty with new courage, so that numbers of them crowded to the standard of general Morgan, who, at length, became so formidable, that lord Cornwallis thought proper to send colonel Tarleton, to dislodge him from the station he had taken. This officer, who was at the head of a thousand regular troops, and had two field pieces, came up on the 17th January, 1781, at a place called Cowpens, with general Morgan, whose force was considerably inferior, and composed of two thirds mi-



litia, and one third continentals. An engagement was the immediate consequence.

The brevity of this sketch, will not allow a detail of the dispositions made on either side. Let it suffice, therefore, to say, that the brave Morgan gained a complete victory. Upwards of five hundred of the British were made prisoners; a very considerable number were killed: eight hundred stand of arms, two field pieces, and thirty-five baggage waggons fell into the hands of the victors, who had only twelve killed and sixty wounded.

This brilliant success quite disconcerted the plan of operation formed by lord Cornwallis, who, having entertained no idea of any enemy to oppose him in South-Carolina, the conquest of which he deemed complete, had made every preparation for carrying his arms to the northward, to gather the laurels which, he imagined, awaited him in that quarter. But as he now found himself obliged to postpone that design, he marched with rapidity after general Morgan, in hopes not only of recovering the prisoners, but also of revenging Tarleton's losses. The American general, by a rapidity of movements, and the interference of providence, eluded his efforts; and general Greene effected a junction of the two divisions of his little army, on the 7th of February. Still, however, he was so far inferior to lord Cornwallis, that he was obliged to retreat northward, and notwithstanding the vigilance and activity of his enemy, he brought his men in safety into Virginia.

1780. Here he received some reinforcements, and having the promise of more, he again returned into North Carolina, where he was hopeful, upon their arrival, of being able to act upon the offensive. He encamped in the vicinity of Lord Cornwallis's army, and by a variety of the best manœuvres, so judiciously supported the arrangement of his troops, that during three weeks, while the enemy remained near him, he prevented them from taking any advantage of their superiority,

and even cut off all opportunity of their receiving succour from the royalists.

About the beginning of March, having effected a junction with a continental regiment, and two considerable bodies of Virginia and North Carolina militia, he determined to attack the British commander without loss of time, "being persuaded," as he declared in his subsequent dispatches, "that if he was successful, it would prove ruinous to the enemy, and if otherwise, that it would be but a partial evil to him." On the 14th, he arrived at Guilford court-house the British then lying at twelve miles distance.

General Greene's army now consisted of about four thousand five hundred men, of whom nearly two thirds were North Carolina and Virginia militia; the British were about two thousand four hundred; all regular troops, and the greater part inured to toil and service in their long expedition under Lord Cornwallis, who, on the morning of the 15th being apprized of General Greene's intentions, marched to meet him. The latter disposed his army in three lines: the militia of North Carolina were in front, the second line was composed of those of Virginia, and the third, which was the flower of the army, was formed of continental troops, nearly fifteen hundred in number. They were flanked on both sides by cavalry and riflemen, and were posted on a rising ground, a mile and a half from Guilford court-house.

The engagement commenced at half an hour after one o'clock, by a brisk cannonade, after which the British advanced in three columns, and attacked the first line, composed, as we have already observed, of North Carolina militia. Those who probably had never been in action before, were panic struck at the approach of the enemy, and many of them ran away even without firing a gun; part of them, however, fired; but they immediately followed the example of their comrades. Their officers made every possible effort to rally them, but neither the advantage of their position, nor any

other consideration could induce them to maintain their ground. This shameful cowardice had a great effect upon the issue of the battle. The next lines, however, behaved much better. They fought with great bravery, and after they were thrown into disorder, rallied, returned to the charge, and kept up a heavy fire for a long time ; but were at length broken and driven on the third line, when the engagement became general, very severe and very bloody. At length superiority of discipline got the better of superiority of numbers. The conflict endured an hour and a half, when General Greene, finding that the enemy were on the point of encircling his troops, judged it prudent to order a retreat.

This was a hard fought action. Lord Cornwallis stated his losses, in killed, wounded and missing, at five hundred and thirty-two, among whom were several officers of considerable rank. The loss of the Americans was about four hundred, killed and wounded. However, this was not so severely felt, as the desertion of a considerable number of militia, who fled homewards and came no more near the army. To those who are used to consider the thousands killed on the plains of Germany, very frequently without producing any visible effect on the fate of a war, the number here mentioned must appear insignificant. But this battle was, nevertheless, decisive in its consequences ; for though his lordship had issued a proclamation, setting forth his complete victory and calling on all loyal subjects to take an active part in restoring good government, yet on the 19th he was obliged to begin a retrograde movement and to return to Wilmington, which is situated at a distance of two hundred miles from the place of action. He was even under the necessity of abandoning his hospital, containing between seventy and eighty wounded British officers and soldiers, besides all the wounded Americans taken at Guilford court-house. General Greene expected that Cornwallis would have advan-



ced, and therefore had prepared for another action; but, upon hearing that his lordship attempted to avoid it, he pursued him the next day, with all possible expedition. In this situation of affairs, General Greene had no means of providing for the wounded either of his own or of the British forces; but that they might not be left to suffer by themselves, he wrote to some neighbouring quakers, informing them that he had been brought up in that religious persuasion, and observing, that a good opportunity now presented itself for the exercise of their humanity, without confining themselves to either party, by taking care of the wounded both British and American, who, without such aid, must inevitably perish. His recommendation was productive of the desired effect; for the quakers cheerfully supplied the hospital with whatever was wanting, till the sick and wounded recovered.

Some time after the battle of Guilford, General Greene determined to return to South Carolina to endeavor to expel the British from that state. His first object was to attempt the reduction of Camden, where Lord Rawdon was posted with about nine hundred men. The strength of this place, which was covered on the South and East sides by a river and a creek, and to the Westward and Northward by six redoubts, rendered it impracticable to carry it by storm with the small army, which general Greene had, consisting of 843 continental infantry, besides 56 cavalry and 31 mounted dragoons together with 254 North-Carolina militia. He, therefore, encamped at about a mile from the town, in order to prevent supplies from being brought in, and to take advantage of such favourable circumstances as might occur.

Lord Rawdon's situation was extremely delicate. Colonel Watson, whom he had some time before detached, for the protection of the eastern frontiers, and to whom he had, on intelligence of general Greene's intentions, sent orders to return to Camden, was so effectually watched by general Marian, that it was

impossible for him to obey. His lordship's supplies were, moreover, very precarious and should general Greene's reinforcements arrive, he might be so closely invested, as to be, at length, obliged to surrender. In this dilemma, the best expedient, which suggested itself, was a bold attack: for which purposes he armed every person with him, capable of carrying a musket, not excepting his musicians and drummers. He sallied out on the 25th of April, and attacked general Greene in his camp. The defence was obstinate, and for some part of the engagement, the advantage appeared to be in favour of America. Lieutenant Colonel Washington, who commanded the cavalry, had at one time not less than two hundred British prisoners. However, by the misconduct of one of the American regiments, victory was snatched from general Greene, and he was compelled to retreat. He lost in the action two hundred and sixty-four in killed, wounded and prisoners, and Rawdon lost two hundred and fifty-eight.

There was a great similarity between the consequences of the affair at Guilford and those of this action. In the former, Lord Cornwallis was successful; but was afterwards obliged to retreat two hundred miles from the scene of action and for a time abandoned the grand object of penetrating to the northward. In the latter, Lord Rawdon had the honour of the field; but was shortly after reduced to the necessity of abandoning his post, and leaving behind him a number of sick and wounded.

The evacuation of Camden, with the vigilance of general Greene and the several officers he employed, gave a new complexion to affairs in South-Carolina, where the British ascendancy declined more rapidly, than it had been established. The numerous forts, garrisoned by the enemy, fell, one after the other, into the hands of the Americans. Orangeburgh, Motte, Watson, Georgetown, Granby, and all the others, fort Ninety-six excepted, were surrendered, and a ve-

ry considerable number of prisoners of war, with military stores and artillery were found in them.

On the 22d of May, general Greene sat down before Ninety-six, with the main part of his little army. The siege was carried on, for a considerable time, with great spirit, and the place was defended with equal bravery. At length, the works were so far reduced, that a surrender must have been made in a few days, when a reinforcement of three regiments from Europe arrived at Charleston, which enabled lord Rawdon to proceed to relieve this important post. The superiority of the enemy's force, reduced General Greene to the alternative of abandoning the siege altogether; or, previous to their arrival, of attempting the fort by storm. The latter was more agreeable to his enterprising spirit, and an attack was made on the 19th of June. He was repulsed, however, with the loss of one hundred and fifty men; in consequence of which, he raised the siege, and retreated over the Saluda.

Dr. Ramsay, in speaking of the state of affairs, about this period, makes the following observations: "truly distressing was the situation of the American army, when in the grasp of victory, to be obliged to expose themselves to a hazardous assault, and afterwards to abandon the siege: when they were nearly masters of the whole country, to be compelled to retreat to its extremity; after subduing the greatest part of the force sent against them, to be under the necessity of encountering still greater reinforcements, when their remote situation precluded them from the hope of receiving a single recruit. In this gloomy situation, there were not wanting persons, who advised general Greene to leave the state, and retire with his remaining forces to Virginia. To arguments and suggestions of this kind, he nobly replied—"I will recover the country, or die in the attempt." This distinguished officer, whose genius was most vigorous in those extremities, when feeble minds aban-



don themselves to despair, adopted the only resource, now left him, of avoiding an engagement, until the British force should be divided.

It was on the 20th of June, that the American army crossed the Saluda, on their way to Broad river, and they reached the Enoree on the 24th. Thus far lord Rawdon pursued them; when, finding it impossible to overtake them, he faced about, and returned; as he consoled himself with the apprehension that they were gone to North-Carolina or Virginia. But, they halted and refreshed themselves, near the Cross-roads, till general Greene was informed, that his lordship, with about half his army, was marching to the Congaree. Upon this, the American invalids and heavy baggage, filed off towards Camden, and all the effective infantry marched towards WYNSBOROUGH, to meet his lordship at fort Granby. The cavalry was previously detached to watch his motions; and, this they did, so effectually, that a party of them, charged and took, a captain, a lieutenant, a cornet, and forty-five privates of the British dragoons, with all their horses and accoutrements, within one mile of their encampment. On the day following, (the 4th of July) his lordship marched from the Congaree, to Orangeburgh, where he was joined by the 8d regiment, with a convoy of provisions; and general Greene, after collecting the militia, under Sumpter and Marian, and attaching them to the continentals, offered him battle on the 12th. His lordship, however, finding himself secure in a strong position, would not venture out, and Greene was too weak to attack him with any prospect of success.

Some skirmishes, of no great moment, took place between detached parties, in the remaining part of July, and in August. On the 9th of September, general Greene, having assembled about seventeen hundred men, proceeded to attack the British, who, under the command of colonel Stewart, were posted at Eutaw springs. The British were rather superior to

them in point of numbers ; and the American army was chiefly composed of militia, and new raised levies. General Greene drew up his forces in two lines : the first, consisted of militia from North and South-Carolina, and was commanded by generals Marian, Pickens, and colonel de Mulmedy : the second, was composed of continental troops from North-Carolina, Virginia, and Maryland, and were led on by general Sumpter, colonel Campbell, and colonel O. Williams. Lieutenant colonel Lee, with his legion, covered the right flank, and lieutenant colonel Henderson, with the state troops, the left. A *corps de-reserve*, was formed of the cavalry, under lieutenant colonel Washington, and the Delaware troops, under captain Kirkwood. As the Americans came forward to the attack, they fell in with some advanced parties of the enemy, at about two or three miles ahead of the main body. Those, being closely pursued, were driven back, and the action soon became general. The militia were, at length, forced to give way, but were bravely supported by the second line. In the hottest part of the engagement, general Greene, ordered the Maryland and Virginia continentals, to charge with trailed arms, and this decided the fate of the day. "Nothing," says Dr. Ramsay, "could surpass the intrepidity, of both officers and men, on this occasion. They rushed on, in good order, through a heavy cannonade, and a shower of musketry, with such unshaken resolution, that they bore down all before them. The British were broken, closely pursued, and upwards of five hundred of them taken prisoners. On their retreat, however, numbers threw themselves, into a strong brick house ; others took post, in a piquetted garden, and amongst impenetrable shrubs. The eagerness of the Americans, urged them to attack the enemy in these positions. Colonel Washington, made every exertion to dislodge them from the thickets, but failed : he had his horse shot under him, was wounded and taken pri-

soner. Four six pounders, (two of which were abandoned by the enemy) were ordered up before the house, and pushed on, so much under the fire from thence, and the thickets, that they could not be brought off again; when, general Greene, judging all farther efforts improper, ordered the troops to withdraw. The Americans collected all their wounded, except those under the command of the fire from the house, and retired to the ground from which they marched in the morning, there being no water nearer, and the troops ready to faint, with the heat, and want of refreshment, the action having continued near four hours, and being, by far, the hottest general Greene ever saw. He did not withdraw, however, without leaving a strong piquet on the field of battle. The loss of the Americans, was about five hundred; that of the British, about eleven hundred.

General Greene, was honoured by congress, with a British standard, and a gold medal, emblematical of the engagement and success, "for his wise, decisive, and magnanimous conduct, in the action at Eutaw springs; in which, with a force, inferior in number, to that of the enemy, he obtained a most signal victory."

In the evening of the day succeeding the engagement, colonel Stewart abandoned his post, and retreated towards Charleston, leaving behind him, upwards of seventy of his wounded, and a thousand stand of arms. He was pursued a considerable distance, but in vain.

The battle of Eutaw springs, produced most signal consequences, in favour of America. The British, who had, for such a length of time, lorded it absolutely in South-Carolina, were shortly after that event, obliged to confine themselves in Charleston, whence, they never ventured, but to make predatory excursions, with bodies of cavalry, which, in general, met with a very warm, and very unwelcome reception.

During the relaxation, which followed, a dange-



rous plot was formed, by some turbulent and mutinous persons, in the army, to deliver up their brave general to the British. This treasonable design owed its rise, to the hardships, wants, and calamities, of the soldiers who were ill paid, ill clothed, and ill fed. The project, however, was providentially discovered; and by the firmness, and moderation of the general happily suppressed.

The surrender of lord Cornwallis, whose enterprising spirit, had been, by the British ministry, expected to repair the losses, and to wipe away the disgrace, which had been incurred, through the inactivity and indolence of other generals, having convinced them of the impracticability of subjugating America, they discontinued offensive operations, in every quarter. From the beginning of the year, 1782, it was currently reported, that Charleston was speedily to be evacuated. It was officially announced, on the 7th of August, but did not take place, until the 17th of December.

The happy period, at length arrived, when, by the virtue and bravery of her sons, aided by the bounty of heaven, America compelled her invaders, to recognize her *Independence*. Then her armies quitted the tented fields, and retired, to cultivate the arts of peace and happiness. Amongst the rest, general Greene, re-visited his native state, where he proved as valuable a citizen, as the Carolinas had witnessed him a gallant soldier. Dissentions and jealousies, had extended their destructive influence among the Rhode-Islanders, whose animosity had risen to such a degree, as to threaten the most serious ill consequences: general Greene, exerted himself, to restore harmony and peace amongst them once more, and was happily successful.

In October, 1785, he sailed to Georgia, where he had a considerable estate, not far distant from Savannah. Here he passed his time, occupied in his domestic concerns, until the hour of his mortality

approached. While walking out one day, without an umbrella, the intense rays of the sun, beating upon his head, overpowered him, and brought on an inflammation of the brain, which carried him off a few days after, on the 19th of the same month.

When the melancholy account of his death, arrived at Savannah; the people were struck with the deepest sorrow. All business was suspended;—The shops and stores, throughout the town, were shut—and the shipping in the harbour, had their colours half-masted.

The body was brought to Savannah, and interred on the 20th. The funeral procession, being attended by the Cincinnati, Militia, &c. &c.

Immediately after the interment of the corps, the members of the Cincinnati, came to the following resolution:—"That, as a token of the high respect and veneration, in which this society hold the memory of their late illustrious brother, *Major General Greene*, deceased, *George Washington Greene*, his eldest son, be admitted a member of this society, to take his seat, on his arriving at the age of eighteen years."

General Greene, left behind him, a wife and five children; the eldest of whom, at the time of his death, was about eleven years old.

His Excellency was a man of a humane and truly benevolent disposition, but resolutely severe, when the same was necessary. The situation in which he was placed as commander in the Southern department, was such as required a combination of military skill, undaunted courage, and unceasing exertions; and we have already seen how remarkably the qualifications centred in him. To the firmness, intrepidity and heroism of a soldier, he united the most conciliating manners. The cruelties which were practised by the partizans of both sides, he held in the utmost abhorrence, and uniformly inculcated a spirit of moderation: and, to a prevailing knowledge of this disposition, he ascribed his being spared by

the tories in Carolina, who, he thought, could have shot him repeatedly, if they had been so determined.

On the 12th August '86, the United States in congress assembled came to the following resolution :—" That a monument be erected to the memory of Nathaniel Greene, Esq. at the seat of the federal government, with the following inscription :—

SACRED  
to the Memory of  
NATHANIEL GREENE, ESQ.  
who departed this Life,  
the nineteenth of June, MDCCLXXXVI.  
Late Major General  
in the service of the United States,  
and Commander of their Army  
in the Southern Department.  
The United States, in Congress Assembled,  
in honour of his  
Patriotism, Valour and Ability,  
have erected this  
MONUMENT.



GREGORY, (JAMES) one of the most eminent mathematicians of the last century, was born at Aberdeen, in Scotland, in 1638. He was educated in the Latin language, at the grammar school, and went through the usual course of academical studies in the Marischal College of that city.

At the age of 24, he published a treatise in Latin, on optics, to which was subjoined an appendix, exhibiting the solution of some of the most difficult problems of astronomy. This is a work of great genius, in which, he gave the world an invention of his own, and one of the most valuable of the modern discoveries, the construction of the reflecting telescope. This discovery, immediately attracted the attention of mathematicians, who, were soon convinced, of its great importance to the sciences of optics and astro-



mony. The manner of placing the two specula upon the same axis, appearing to Sir Isaac Newton, to be attended with the disadvantage of losing the central rays of the larger speculum, he proposed an improvement on the instrument, by giving an oblique position to the smaller speculum, and placing the eye-glass in the side of the tube. But it is worth remarking, that the Newtonian construction of that instrument, was long abandoned for the original, or Gregorian, which is, at this day, universally employed, where the instrument is of moderate size ; though Mr. Herschell has preferred the Newtonian, for the construction of those immense telescopes, which he has, of late years, so successfully employed, in observing the heavens.

Soon after the appearance of his first work, Mr. Gregory went to the university of Padua, where he continued for several years, and in 1667, published, in Latin, his "Quadrature of the Circle and Hyperbole," in which he propounded another discovery of his own, the invention of an infinitely converging series for the areas of the circle and hyperbole. To this treatise, when re-published, in 1688, he added a new work, entitled "*Geometriæ pars Universalis*," in which he is allowed to have shewn, for the first time, a method for the transmutation of curves. These works, naturally recommended Mr. Gregory to the notice of the greatest mathematicians of the age, in consequence of which, he was chosen a member of the Royal Society of London ; and by many excellent papers, greatly enriched the philosophical transactions of that respectable body.

In 1668, he was elected professor of mathematics, in the university of St. Andrews, which office he held till the year 1674, when he was called to Edinburgh, to fill the mathematical chair in that university. This place, however, he had held for little more than a year, when, in October, 1675, being employed in shewing the satellites of Jupiter, through a telescope,

to some of his pupils, he was suddenly struck with total blindness, and died a few days after, at the early age of thirty-seven.



GREGORY, (DAVID) Savilian professor of astronomy at Oxford, nephew of the above mentioned James Gregory, was born at Aberdeen, in 1661, in which city he received the earlier parts of his education. He completed his studies at Edinburgh, and being possessed of the mathematical papers of his uncle, soon distinguished himself, likewise, as the heir of his genius. In the 23d year of his age, he was elected professor of mathematics in the university of Edinburgh, and published, in the same year, a geometrical treatise, exhibiting a general method of measuring figures of any kind. He saw, very early, the excellence of the Newtonian philosophy, and had the merit of being the first, who introduced it into the schools, by his public lectures, at Edinburgh.

In 1691, he was appointed Savilian professor of astronomy, at Oxford. In 1693, he published in the Philosophical Transactions, a solution of the Florentine problem, "*De Testudine Veliformi Quadrabili*," and he continued to communicate to the public, from time to time, many ingenious mathematical papers, through the same channel.

In 1702, our author published, at Oxford, "*Astronomiæ Physicæ, et Geometricæ elementa*," a work, which is accounted his master piece. It is founded on the Newtonian doctrines, and was esteemed by Sir Isaac Newton himself, as a most excellent explanation and defence of his philosophy. In the following year, he gave to the world, an edition in folio, of the works of Euclid, in Greek and Latin; in which, although it contains all the treatises attributed to Euclid, Dr. Gregory, has been careful to point out such, as he had reason to believe, were the productions of some other inferior geometrician. He had, likewise, soon after, began the publication of the Conics of

Apollonius in the same year ; but had made but small progress in that undertaking, when he died, in the 49th year of his age, A. D. 1710.

To the genius and abilities of David Gregory, the most celebrated mathematicians of the age, Sir Isaac Newton, Dr. Halley, and Dr. Keill, have given ample testimonies. Besides those works, which he published in his life time, he left in manuscript "A short Treatise of the Nature and Arithmetic of Logarithms," which was printed at the end of Dr Commandine's Euclid, and a "Treatise of Practical Geometry", which was afterwards translated, and published in 1745 by Mr. M'Laurin.

Mathematical genius appears, for some time to have been hereditary in the family of the Gregorys; for besides those we have already mentioned, there was James the brother of David, who for 33 years viz. from 1691 to 1725, filled the mathematical chair at Edinburgh, with great abilities. There was, likewise, another brother, named Charles, who was appointed professor of mathematics, at St. Andrews, in 1707. This office he held with great credit, for thirty-two years; and, resigning in 1739, was succeeded by his son, who eminently inherited the talents of the family, and died in 1763.



GREGORY, (DR. JOHN) professor of medicine in the university of Edinburgh—the son of Dr. James Gregory, professor of medicine, in King's College, Aberdeen, and grandson of James, the inventor of the Gregorian telescope, was born, June 3d, 1724. Losing his father, when only in the 7th year of his age, the care of his education devolved on his grandfather, Principal Chalmers, under whose eye, he completed in King's College, his studies in the Latin and Greek languages, and in the science of ethics, mathematics, and natural philosophy. His preceptor in philosophy and mathematics was, Dr. Thomas Gordon,



who is still a professor in King's College, and who has filled an academical chair, with great reputation, for above half a century.

In the year 1742, Mr. Gregory went to Edinburgh, where the school of medicine was rising to that celebrity, which has since so remarkably distinguished it. After having attended the lectures of the different professors, for three years, he set out for Leyden, in order that he might make himself still more perfect in the knowledge of his profession, under the very able teachers, who then filled the different medical chairs of that university. While at this place, he had the honour of receiving from King's College, of Aberdeen, his *alma mater*, who regarded him as a favourite son, an unsolicited degree of Doctor of Medicine : and, soon after, on his return thither, from Holland, he was elected professor of philosophy, in the same university. In this capacity, he read lectures, during the years 1747, '48, and '49, on mathematics, natural and moral philosophy. In the end of 1749, however, he chose to resign his professorship of philosophy, his views being turned chiefly to the practice of physic, with which, he apprehended the duties of this professorship too much interfered.

After continuing for some time, as a physician in his native city, finding that the field of medical practice was, in a great measure, pre-occupied by his elder brother, Dr. James Gregory and others of some note in their profession, our author determined to try his fortune in London. Thither he accordingly went in 1754; and, being already known by reputation as a man of genius, he found an easy introduction to many persons of distinction, both in the literary and polite world. The late lord George Lyttleton, in particular, was his friend and patron. An attachment which was founded on a striking similarity of manners, of tastes and of dispositions, grew up into a firm and permanent friendship; and to that nobleman, to whom Dr. Gregory was wont to communicate all his literary

productions, the world is indebted for the publication of the "Comparative View of the State and Faculties of Man, with those of the Animal World," which made him first known as an author.

In 1754, Dr. Gregory was chosen Fellow of the Royal Society of London, and as he was daily advancing in the public esteem, it is not to be doubted, that, had he continued his residence in that metropolis, his professional talents would have found their reward in a very extensive practice. But the death of his brother Dr. James Gregory, in November 1755, occasioning a vacancy in the professorship of physic, in King's college, Aberdeen, which he was solicited to fill, he returned to his native country, in the beginning of the following year, and took upon him the duties of that office.

Here our author remained till the end of the year 1764, when, urged by a very laudable ambition, he changed his place of residence for Edinburgh, as being a more extensive field of practice. His friends in that metropolis had represented to him the situation of the college of medicine, as favourable to his views of filling a professional chair in that university, which accordingly he obtained in 1766, on the resignation of Dr. Rutherford, professor of the practice of physic. In the same year he had the honor of being appointed first physician to his majesty for Scotland.

On his first establishment in the university of Edinburgh, Dr. Gregory gave lectures on the practice of physic, during the years 1767, 1768 and 1769. Afterwards by agreement with Dr. Cullen, professor of the theory of physic, these two eminent men gave alternate courses of the theory and of the practice. As a public speaker, Dr. Gregory's manner was simple and animated; and he expressed his ideas with uncommon perspicuity. By the assistance of a few notes he lectured with great facility and elegance. The only lectures which he fully committed to writing, were those introductory discourses, which he read at

the beginning of his annual course, and these he published in 1770, under the title of "Lectures on the Duties and Qualifications of a Physician."

Dr. Gregory in this work has two objects chiefly in view; I. He points out those accomplishments which qualify a physician for performing the practical duties of his profession. II. He gives rules for inquiry, which he thought necessary to be observed in the study of medicine, as a branch of natural knowledge. His remarks on the former of these subjects, and particularly on the delicate attentions necessary to those, whose minds are debilitated by disease, are results of the author's acquaintance with human nature, as well as of that benignity of temper, by which all his writings are distinguished. Neither does his character appear in a less advantageous light from his liberal remarks on the *lucrative* part of his profession. On this topic he expresses himself with considerable animation, against the unworthy artifices and servile manners, by which it has too often been degraded. In the three first lectures Dr Gregory's remarks on these and other topics highly interesting to practical physicians fully justify his general inference, "That the profession of medicine requires a more comprehensive mind than any other," This will appear to be an unquestionable truth to every person who considers the great variety of speculative knowledge, and of literary accomplishments, which ought necessarily to be acquired in a medical education; beside the sagacity, the address and the knowledge of mankind, which ought to regulate the physician, in the practical part of his art.

The three last lectures are principally confined to medicine as a branch of natural knowledge. They exhibit more fully than any of our author's other works, the extent of his philosophical views, and from them we have the greatest reason to lament the loss, which the science of medicine sustained by his death. No intelligent reader can possibly peruse them without



regretting, that his ingenious and benevolent exertions for the improvement of the medical art were so early interrupted.

In the year 1772, Dr. Gregory published "Elements of the Practice of Physic for the use of students." This work was solely intended for his own pupils, and, in his lectures, he commented upon it as a text book. His design was to have comprehended in it, the whole series of diseases, of which he treated in his lectures. But this intention he did not live long enough to accomplish, having brought down the work no farther than to the end of the class of Febrile diseases. In his introductory lectures, formerly mentioned, Dr. Gregory had delivered his sentiments with regard to the proper mode of conducting medical inquiries in the present imperfect state of that science. He never attempted to mislead the students by flattering views of the perfection of the medical art. On the contrary, he anxiously pointed out its defects, which he considered as a principal step to promote its improvement. In this view, he was careful to expose the futility of those theories and hypotheses, which had been most generally received and perpetually inculcated, the danger of fabricating systems upon a limited, and often a very improper knowledge of facts. Yet, in the work last mentioned, it will appear, from the order in which he has treated of the several diseases, that he did not entirely neglect the systematic arrangements of other authors. These, however, he warned his pupils, that he had not adopted, from any conviction of the rectitude of those theories, to which they referred, but only as affording that degree of method, and regularity of plans, which is found to be the best help to the study of any science. Considering a rational theory of physic, to be as yet a desideratum; it was his object to communicate to his pupils, the greatest portion of practical knowledge, as the only basis, on which such a theory could ever be raised. His method, in treating of the several dis-

eases, was first to mention those symptoms, which are understood among physicians, to characterize or define a disease. With great precision, he points out the *diagnostic* symptoms, or those which distinguish one disease from others that resemble it, and marks the *prognostics*, which enable the physician, to form probable conjectures concerning the event of a disease. He next specified the causes of diseases, namely, the pre-disposing, the occasional, and the proximate. Finally, he taught the general plan of cure, the proper remedies to be employed, and the cautions requisite in administering them. Thus desirous of establishing the science of medicine upon the solid foundation of practice and experience, he uniformly endeavoured, both by his precepts and example, to impress on the minds of his pupils, the necessity of great caution, either in admitting, or rejecting, what are commonly, though often, very improperly, called *medical facts or cases*.

Dr. Gregory, soon after the death of his wife, and, as he himself informs us, for the amusement of his solitary hours, employed himself in the composition of that admirable tract, entitled "*A Father's Legacy to his Daughters*," a work, which, though certainly never intended by its author, for the public eye, it would have been an unwarrantable diminution of his fame, and a capricious refusal, of a general benefit to mankind, to have limited to the sole purpose for which it was originally designed. It was, therefore, with great propriety, published after the author's death, by his eldest son. This work, is a most amiable display of the piety and goodness of his heart, and his consummate knowledge of human nature, and of the world. It manifests such solicitude for their welfare, as strongly recommends the advice which he gives. He speaks of the female sex, in the most honourable terms, and labours to increase its estimation, whilst he plainly, yet genteely and tenderly, points out the errors, into which young ladies are

apt to fall. It is particularly observable, in what high and honourable terms he speaks of the holy scriptures, of christian worship, and faithful ministers; how warmly he recommends to his daughters, the serious and devout worship of God, in public and private. He dwells largely on that temper and behaviour, which were particularly suited to their education, rank, and circumstances; and recommends that gentleness, benevolence, and modesty, which adorn the character of the ladies, and do particular honour to their sex. His advices, with regard to love, courtship and marriage, are peculiarly wise and interesting. They shew what careful observations he had made on female domestic conduct, and on the different effects of possessing, or wanting the virtues and qualifications, which he recommends. There is something highly curious, animated, and useful to them, in his directions, how to judge of, and manifest an honourable passion in, and towards the other sex; and, in the very accurate, and useful distinction, which he makes between true and false delicacy. Nothing can be more striking and affecting; nothing more likely to give his paternal advices their desired effect, than the respectful and affectionate manner, in which he mentions his wife, their mother, and the irreparable loss, which he and they had sustained, by her early death. In short, in this tract, the professor shines with peculiar lustre, as a husband and father, and it is admirably adapted to promote domestic happiness.

Good sense, was the most conspicuous feature in the mind of Dr. Gregory; but, what is, by no means, always the case, it was united with genius and acuteness of intellect. From his 18th year, he had been occasionally affected with the gout, which he inherited from his mother, who, in 1770, died suddenly, when sitting at table. Dr. Gregory had prognosticated to himself, a similar death; an event, of which, amongst his friends, he often talked, but had no ap-



prehension of the nearness of its approach. In the beginning of the year 1793, in conversation with his son, the present Dr. James Gregory, the latter remarking, that having for the three preceding years, had no return of the fit, he might make his account with a pretty severe attack, at that season, he received the information with some degree of anger, as he felt himself then in his usual state of health. The prediction, however, was true ; for having gone to bed, on the 9th of February, 1793, with no apparent disorder, he was found dead in the morning.

The countenance of Dr. Gregory, from a fullness of feature, and heaviness of eye, exhibited no marks of superior powers of mind. But in conversation, his features became animated, and his eye expressive. He had a warmth of tone and gesture, which gave a pleasing effect to every thing which he uttered ; but, united with this animation, there was in him a gentleness and simplicity of manners, which, with little attention to the external and regulated forms of politeness, was more engaging than the most finished address. In the company of literary men, his conversation flowed with ease, and, whatever was the subject, he uniformly delivered his sentiments, without affectation or reserve. He possessed a large share of the social and benevolent affections, which, in the exercise of his profession, manifested themselves, in many nameless, but important attentions to those under his care ; attentions, which, proceeding in him, from an extended principle of humanity, were not squared to the circumstances or rank of the patient, but ever bestowed most liberally, where they were most requisite. In the care of his pupils, he was not satisfied with a faithful discharge of his public duties. To many of these, strangers in the country, and far removed from all who had a natural interest in their concerns, it was matter of no small importance to enjoy the acquaintance and countenance of one so universally acquainted and esteemed. Through him they

found an easy introduction to an enlarged and elegant society ; and, what to them was still more valuable, they experienced in him a friend, who was ever easy of access, and ready to assist them to the utmost, with his counsel and patronage. The same spirit of philanthropy, endeared him, in a particular manner to his intimate friends, amongst whom, may be ranked, most of the Scottish literati of his time.

Some time after his death, the professorship of the theory of medicine, was bestowed upon his eldest son, the present Dr. James Gregory, who, has since succeeded to the practical chair, lately filled by that truly respectable professor, Dr. Cullen.

We cannot conclude this article, without expressing our regret, that amongst the practitioners of physic in the United states, there are too many, whose talents and accomplishments, fall infinitely short of those recommended by Dr. Gregory, as essentially requisite, to be possessed by every well bred physician ; too many, who, instead of believing with him, “ that the profession of medicine, requires a more comprehensive mind than any other,” seem to think, that a very limited share of genius, improved by a superficial education, extending little farther than the knowledge of technical terms, and some confused ideas of the virtues of the most common medicines, are qualifications sufficient to entitle the possessor, to assume the appellation of *Doctor*, and to sport with the most important of all concerns, the lives of his fellow-citizens, with impunity. The medical establishments, in the United States, for the instruction of students in the healing art, are far from being contemptible. Their professorial chairs, are filled by gentlemen, whose talents and ingenuity, reflect the highest honour on their country ; and the expence of attending them, is by no means exorbitant : Yet, strange to tell ! every succeeding year, sends forth an inundation of Doctors, many of whom have never seen the inside of a college, or an hospital—nor perhaps the

skeleton of a human body. Such men, however, by their impudence and effrontery, imposing upon credulous people, frequently attain eminence, whilst the modest and assuming practitioner, who has devoted his best days to the acquisition of professional knowledge, is sometimes doomed to live in obscurity.

But is the industry of the professional student to abate, because he sometimes sees great and well cultivated powers, neglected or forgotten by mankind? Is he to exchange the glowing enthusiasm of expectation, for the impotent langour of inactivity? The man, who, in spite of time mis-spent, and unimproved talents, has been able, by low manœuvre, and fortunate incident, to obtain eminence, is best qualified to answer these questions. He knows and feels the peculiar dangers of his situation, that the health and life of his best friends are in the hands of a man unfit for the important office he has undertaken; that he is every moment exposed to the open attacks, or the insidious artifices of competitors, eager, as well as able, on every occasion, to detect imposture and punish imbecillity.

Let, therefore, every young man, who avows himself a candidate for fame and fortune whether in law, physic or divinity, by unwearied diligence, by prudent conduct, and by application, secure himself from the ridicule and contempt so constantly and so properly attached to ignorant, though successful pretenders. If, after devoting his days to business and his nights to books, his toil should prove ineffectual; if mankind shall not be disposed to acknowledge merit, or reward his labours, let not disappointment damp his spirits, nor delayed hope make his heart sick: honest, though unrequited effort will afford solid comfort. He may console himself with reflecting, that he shares the fate of many great and many good men, and that though he does not move in a brilliant and exalted circle, he is a valuable and useful member of society. The conviction, that he has en-



deavoured, in spite of a frowning world, to fulfil the duties of that station assigned him by Providence ; that he has not buried his talent, nor yielded to the depressions of despair, will heal the wounds of ambition, and diffuse a warm ray of honest joy over the evening of life.



GREY, (LADY JANE) an illustrious, but unfortunate personage of the blood royal of England by both her parents, her grandmother on her father's side being queen consort to Edward IV. and her grandmother on her mother's being daughter to King Henry VII. was born in the year 1537. It was, in consequence of the near relation of this last to the house of Tudor, that her father, the aspiring duke of Suffolk, formed the design of transferring the English diadem into his own family, and of founding the right of his eldest daughter to the succession, if King Edward should die without children. He gave it out amongst his relations and confidants, that though Henry VIII. had named in his testamentary settlement, his daughters Mary and Elizabeth, as next in succession to his son Edward, in case of his dying without issue ; yet the parliament as well as the ecclesiastical courts, had declared them both illegitimate ; that, on the supposition of their being set aside by the statute law of the realm, the right of other heirs to the succession remained unimpaired ; that it would be an indelible stain upon the crown of England to put it on the head of a bastard ; and in fine, that if ever the princess Mary should mount the throne, the whole fabric of the reformation, in the erection of which the whole nation had so assiduously laboured, during so many years, would be thrown down in one day.

By these and similar arguments had the duke of Suffolk artfully endeavoured to prepare his friends for the design, which he had long seriously meditated, while he beheld with secret pleasure, the de-

clinings state of King Edward's health. But in order the more effectually to carry his measures into execution, and only a few weeks before the death of his young sovereign, he married his eldest daughter the lady Jane, to the earl of Guilford son of the duke of Northumberland. Thus assisted by this powerful interest, and chiefly aided by the strong attachment, which the dying king had to the reformation, and his fears, least, if his sister Mary should succeed, that whole work would be ruined; he at last ventured to open his design to him, and prevailed with him to alter the order of the succession, and to transfer the crown to the lady Jane Grey.

Upon the death of Edward, that part of the ministry, who were in the secret with the Dukes of Suffolk and Northumberland, went with these noblemen to acquaint lady Jane of Edward's settlement of the crown upon her. Already overwhelmed with the death of this pious prince, at so critical a time, their compliments upon that occasion only served to add a poignancy to her grief. She told them, that, according to the laws of the realm as well as the rights of consanguinity, the crown belonged to the sister of the deceased king: That she should wound her conscience, if she would accept of a dignity, which did not belong to her, and that it was very far from ever being wished by her, to become great at the expence of others. The assurances, which they made her, that nothing was transacted for her succession, but what was agreeable to the laws of the country little availed to shake her resolution of rejecting the offer. But other reasons respecting the critical state, in which the nation beheld the protestant religion, joined to the importunity of her father and husband, at last determined her to suffer them to act, as they pleased concerning her. Thus, as the Duke of Northumberland afterwards bore witness, instead of pretending of herself to the crown, or taking any step towards obtaining it, she never would have accepted it, but in spite of herself, to

please others, and to prevent the ruin of the protestant part of the nation.

On the 10th July 1553, lady Jane was proclaimed queen; for which proceeding, the danger of the nation being again subjected, to the tyrannic sway of the Romish see, if Mary should succeed to the throne, was given out as the ostensible reason. It was, likewise, declared, "that the late king had disposed of the crown to the exclusion of his sisters, because they were illegitimate, according to the sentence of the ecclesiastical court and the declaration of parliament, and that even, if they had been legitimate, as they were only sisters of half blood, the laws of England could not admit either of them to succeed to the throne, in consequence of which, king Edward had appointed, that, in case Frances, duchess of Suffolk, who was the nearest heiress should die without male descendants, her eldest daughter lady Jane Grey, should inherit the crown.

Thus this virtuous lady, whose excellent and amiable qualities had rendered her dear to all, who had the happiness of knowing her and who, in no part of her conduct, appears to have been actuated by motives of ambition, was, contrary to her inclination, dragged forward to appear as the ostensible head of a faction. Her regal pageantry continued, however, only a few days; for after some feeble and unavailing efforts to prevent Mary's succession, the voice of the nation, protestants, as well as catholics called her to assume the sceptre. Lady Jane and her husband were committed to the tower and on the 13th November arraigned and found guilty of high treason, in consequence of which, they were beheaded on the 12th February following.

She met death with that dignity and fortitude which seldom accompanies any, in that awful scene, except the virtuous. Immediately before her execution, she addressed herself to the weeping multitude with amazing composure, acknowledged the justice of



the law, though she firmly declared, that she was forced into the measures for which she suffered and died in charity with all. Thus fell this excellent and accomplished young lady who, for simplicity of manners, purity of heart and extensive learning was hardly ever equalled. For although she had not attained to the 18th year of her age, she was well acquainted with philosophy, and could express herself very properly, at least, in the Latin and Greek languages. We are, likewise, informed, that she was well versed in Hebrew, Chaldee, Arabic, French and Italian, that she played well on instrumental music, and, that she was excellent at the needle. We are also told, that she accompanied her musical instruments with a voice exquisitely sweet in itself assisted by all the graces, which art could bestow.



GROTIUS, (HUGO) or more properly HUGO DE GROOT, one of the greatest men in Europe, was born in Delft, in the United provinces of Holland, in 1583. He made so rapid progress in his studies, that, at the age of 15, he had attained a great knowledge in philosophy, divinity and civil law; and a yet greater proficiency in polite literature, as appeared by the commentary he had made, at that age, on Martianus Capella.

In 1598, he accompanied the Dutch ambassador into France, and was honoured by several marks of esteem by Henry IV. He took his degree of Doctor of Laws in that kingdom; and, at his return to his native country, devoted himself to the bar, where he was admitted to plead before he was 17 years of age, and so eminent were his abilities, that he was appointed attorney general, whilst only in his 24th year.

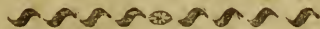
In 1613, he settled in Rotterdam, and was nominated Syndic of that city; but did not accept of the office, till a promise was made him, that he should not be removed from it. He took this prudent precaution from his foreseeing, that the quarrels of the

divines on the doctrine of grace, which had already given rise to many factions in the state, would occasion revolutions in the chief cities. The same year he was sent into England on account of a dispute between the two nations, on the right of fishing in the northern seas: but he could obtain no satisfaction. He was afterwards sent to England, as it is thought, to persuade the king and the principal divines to favour the Arminians; and he had several conferences with king James on that subject.

On his return, he became closely connected with the patriot Barneveldt, who, having from republican principles, succeeded in limiting the authority of Maurice, prince of Orange, the second stadtholder, was falsely accused by the partizans of that magistrate of a design to deliver up his country to the Spanish monarch, and, under that pretext, as well as for his adherence to the religious opinions of Arminius, unjustly beheaded, in 1619. In consequence of the attachment of Grotius to the same cause, he was implicated in a similar accusation with that of his unfortunate friend, and, though he was permitted to escape with his life, he was sentenced to imprisonment for life and to forfeit all his goods and chattles. But after having been treated with great rigour in his confinement for upwards of eighteen months, he was delivered by the artifice of his wife, who advised him to get into a large trunk, which had been frequently employed in conveying linen to and from Gorkum, where it was sent to be washed. Having bored holes into this, in order to prevent his being stifled, he got into it and was carried to a friend's house in Gorkum; where dressing himself like a mason and taking a trowel in his hand, he passed through the market place, and stepping into a boat, went to Valvet in Brabant. Soon after he retired into France, where he met with a generous reception, and had a pension settled upon him by Lewis XIII. Having resided there for eleven years, he returned to Holland, on his receiving a very

kind letter from Frederic Henry, who was then prince of Orange; but his enemies renewing their persecutions he went to Hamburgh, where in 1635, Queen Christina of Sweden made him her counsellor, and sent him ambassador into France. After having discharged the duties of this office above eleven years, he returned to Sweden, taking Holland in his way, and received many honours at Amsterdam. He was introduced to her Swedish majesty at Stockholm, and there begged that she would grant his dismissal, in order that he might return to his native country. This request was obtained with great difficulty, as Christina, who was a distinguished patron of men of learning, was unwilling to part with a person so noted for literary talents, and whose faithful services had often been highly conducive to the prosperity of her kingdom. In his way to Holland, the ship in which he embarked, was cast away on the coast of Pomerania, and, as he was then sick, he continued his journey by land, but was forced to stop at Rostock, where he died on the 28th August 1645. His body was carried to Delft, and interred in the sepulchre of his ancestors.

Grotius was eminent as a lawyer, philosopher, mathematician, historian and political writer; but his chief works are his "Treatise of the Truth of the Christian Religion," his "Treatise of the Rights of Peace and War," his "Commentaries on the Holy Scriptures," and his "History and Annals of Holland, &c."

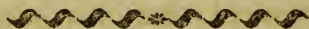


GUNTER, (EDMUND) an excellent mathematician and astronomer, was born in Hertfordshire, England, in 1581. He was educated at the university of Oxford, and in 1606, entered into holy orders; but genius and inclination leading him chiefly to mathematics, and the study of natural philosophy, he was in 1613; chosen professor of astronomy in Gresham college, London, where he greatly distin-



guished himself by his lectures and writings. He, likewise, became famous for many important improvements in mathematical instruments for the use of navigation. Of these, the most celebrated are, a new projection of the sector; the invention of a small portable quadrant; the discovery of a new variation in the mariner's compass, and also, the famous line of proportions, which after him has been called *Gunter's Scale*, and which serves to solve problems instrumentally, in the same manner as logarithms do arithmetically.

He, likewise, published "*Canon Triangulorum*," and, a work, entitled "*Of the Sector, Cross-staff, and other instruments*." This last, was published, with an English translation of his *Canon Triangulorum*, in 4to. by Samuel Foster, professor of Gresham college. Mr. Gunter died in 1626.



GUY, (THOMAS) founder of Guy's hospital, in London, was the son of a lighter-man and coal-dealer, in Southwark. He was put apprentice in 1660 to a bookseller, and after having served his time, commenced business for himself, with a stock of between 8 & 900 dollars. The English bibles being, at that time, badly printed, Mr. Guy engaged with others, in a scheme for having them printed in Holland, and importing them; but, this being put a stop to, he contracted with the university of Oxford, for their privilege of printing them, and carried on a great trade in bibles, for many years, to a considerable advantage. Thus, he began to accumulate money, and his gains rested in his hands: for, being a single man, and extremely penurious, his expences were next to nothing. His custom was, to dine on his shop counter, with no other table cloth, than an old news-paper. He was also, as little scrupulous with respect to the style of his apparel. But, the

emoluments arising from trade, were not the only source of his vast fortune; for, the bulk of it was acquired by purchasing seamen's tickets, during Queen Anne's wars, and by South Sea stock, in the memorable year, 1720.

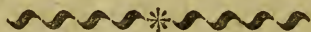
To shew what great events spring from trivial causes, it may be observed, that the public owe the dedication of the greatest part of his immense fortune, to charitable purposes, to the indiscreet officiousness of his maid servant, in interfering with the mending of the pavement before the door. Guy had agreed to marry her, and, preparatory to his nuptials, had ordered the pavement before his door, (which was in a neglected state) to be mended, as far as to a particular stone, which he pointed out. The maid, whilst her master was out, innocently looking on the men at work, pointed out a broken place to them, which they had not repaired; but they informed her, that Mr. Guy had directed them not to go so far. "Well," says she, "don't you mind it, tell him I bade you, and I know he will not be angry." It happened, however, that the poor girl presumed too much on her influence over her careful lover, with whom, the expence of a few shillings extraordinary, turned the scale totally against her. The men obeyed; Guy was enraged to find his orders exceeded; his matrimonial scheme was renounced; and thus having no family to provide for, he devoted the greatest part of his fortune to the erection and endowment of hospitals.

He was 76 years of age, when he formed the design of building the hospital contiguous to that of St. Thomas's, which bears his name. The charge of erecting this vast pile, amounted to 83,440 dollars, besides, 974,575 dollars, which he left to endow it; and he just lived to see it roofed in.

He erected an Alms-house, with a library, at Tanworth, in Staffordshire, the place of his mother's nativity, which he represented in parliament, for

14 poor men and women, and for their pensions, as well as for the putting out of poor children apprentices, bequeathed a certain sum annually. To Christ's hospital, he gave 1776 dollars a year, for ever, and the residue of his estate, amounting to upwards of 350,000 dollars, amongst those, who could prove themselves in any degree, related to him.

He died, December 17th, 1724, in the 81st year of his age, after having dedicated more money to charitable purposes, than any one private man, upon record in Great Britain, or, perhaps, in any other part of the world.



HAKLUYT, (RICHARD) A British naval historian, was born in London, about the year 1553. He was educated at Oxford, where he applied himself chiefly to the study of cosmography, in which, after having greatly improved himself, he read lectures. He also introduced maps and globes into the public schools of that celebrated university. In 1582, he published a small collection of voyages and discoveries, and about two years after, went as chaplain to the British ambassador, to the court of France. Constantly attentive to his favourite cosmographical enquiries, in searching the French libraries, he found a valuable manuscript, entitled, "*The Notable History of Florida, by Laudonniere and other Adventurers.*" This he caused to be published at his own expence, in the French language, and soon after revised, and re-published Peter Martyr's book, "*De Orbe Novo.*"

After five years residence in France, Mr. Hakluyt returned to England, when he applied himself to collect, translate and digest, all the voyages, journals and letters, that he could procure, which he first published in one volume, folio, in 1589, and, to which he afterwards added two others. In 1605, our author was made prebendary of Westminster, in which station he continued till the time of his death, which



happened in 1616. He was a man of indefatigable diligence, and great integrity; much in favour with Queen Elizabeth's ministry, and much conversant amongst seamen.

His works are, 1st. "A Collection of Voyages and Discoveries." 2d. "History of Florida." 3d. The Principal Navigations, Voyages and Discoveries of the English Nation." in 3 vol. folio. 4th. "The Discoveries of the World, from the first original, to the year 1555," translated from the Portuguese of Galvano, and greatly enlarged and corrected. 5th. "Virginia, richly valued by the description of the main land of Florida, her next neighbour," which he likewise translated from the Portuguese. Besides these, he left several manuscripts, which fell into the hands of Mr. Purchas, and were afterwards published in the collections of that indefatigable writer.



HALE, (SIR MATHEW) lord chief Justice of the King's bench, in the reign of Charles II. was the son of a counsellor at law, and born at London, in 1609. He was educated at Oxford, where he made a considerable progress in learning, but, was afterwards diverted from his studies, by the levities of youth. From these, however, he was providentially reformed, by means of Mr. John Glanville, sergeant at law, and applying to the study of the law, entered into Lincoln's Inn. Noy, the attorney general, took early notice of him, and directed him in his studies, and Mr. Selden, was the first, who set him on a more enlarged pursuit of learning, which he had before confined to his own profession.

During the civil war, such was his moderation, and the opinion universally entertained of his integrity, that he possessed the confidence and esteem of both parties. He was employed in his practice by all the king's party; and was appointed, by the parliament, one of the commissioners to treat with the king. Though the execution of king Charles, greatly affected

him, he took the engagements prescribed by those who assumed the supreme power, and, was appointed, with several others, to consider of the reformation of the law. About the year 1653, he was appointed one of the justices of the common pleas ; but, upon the death of Oliver Cromwell, he refused to accept of the new commission offered him by Richard, his successor. He was a member of that parliament, which called home Charles II. who, soon after his restoration, appointed him, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and also conferred upon him, the order of Knighthood.

He was one of the principal judges, who sat about settling the difference between landlord and tenant, after the ever memorable fire in London, which happened in 1666 ; and he, on that difficult occasion, behaved to the entire satisfaction of all parties concerned. In his post of lord chief baron, he likewise acted with the most inflexible integrity, as the following anecdotes may serve to illustrate. One of the first peers in the realm, went once to his chamber, and told him, "that having a suit in law, to be tried before him, he was then to acquaint him with it, that he might the better understand it, when it should come to be tried in court." Upon which, his lordship immediately interrupted him, saying "he did not deal fairly, to come to his chambers about such affairs ; for he never received information of such causes, but in open court, when both parties were to be heard alike." On receiving such a rebuke, his grace went away greatly dissatisfied, and complained of it to the king, as a rudeness, which was not to be endured ; but, his majesty bid him content himself, that he was used no worse : adding, "that he verily believed he would have used him no better, if he had gone to solicit him in any of his own causes."

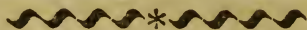
Another remarkable circumstance happened in one of his circuits. A gentleman, who had a trial at the assizes, had sent him a buck for his table. When

judge Hale, therefore, heard his name, he asked "if he was not the same person, who had sent him the venison," and upon being answered in the affirmative, told him, that "he could not suffer the trial to go on, till he had paid for his buck." The gentleman answered, that "he never sold his venison; and that he had done nothing to him, which he did not do to every judge, who had gone that circuit," which was confirmed by several gentlemen present. The lord chief barron, however, would not suffer the trial to proceed, till he had paid for the present; upon which, the gentleman withdrew the record.

In 1671, he was advanced to be lord chief justice of the king's bench; but, about four years after this promotion, he resigned the post, in consequence of his declining years, and died in December, 1676. The attainments of Sir Mathew were wonderful; for he had, beside his peculiar profession, a considerable knowledge in the civil law, in algebra, and other mathematical sciences, as well as in physic, anatomy and surgery: he was very conversant in experimental philosophy, and other branches of philosophical learning; in ancient history and chronology; but, above all, he seemed to have made divinity his chief study; so that those, who read what he has written, on theological questions, might be inclined to think, that he had studied nothing else. This excellent man, who was an ornament to the bench, to his country, and to human nature, wrote, 1st. "An Essay on the Gravitation and Non-Gravitation of Fluid Bodies." 2d. "Observations, touching the Torricellian Experiment." 3d. "Contemplations, Moral and Divine." 4th. "The life of Pomponius Atticus, with Political and Moral Reflections." 5th. "Observations on the Principles of Natural Motion." 6th. "The Primitive origination of Mankind." He also left a great number of manuscripts, in Latin and English, amongst which, were his "Pleas of the Crown," since published by Mr. Emlyn, in two vol. folio;



and his "Original Institutes, Power and Jurisdiction of the Parliament."



HALES, (STEPHEN) a celebrated English divine and philosopher, was born in 1677. He was educated at the university of Cambridge, where he was admitted a fellow in 1703, and became bachelor of divinity in 1711. He soon discovered a genius for natural philosophy. Botany was his first study: he likewise, devoted a great part of his time to the science of anatomy, and invented a curious method of obtaining a representation of the lungs in lead. He next applied himself to the study of chemistry, in which, however, he did not make any remarkable discoveries. In the study of astronomy, Mr. Hales was equally assiduous, and, having made himself acquainted with the Newtonian system, he contrived a machine for shewing the phenomena, on much the same principles, with that afterwards made by Mr. Rowley, and which from the name of his patron was called an *orrery*.

About the year 1710, he was settled in a respectable church living in Somersetshire which vacated his fellowship in the university: still, however, he pursued his philosophical investigations, with unremitting ardour. In 1718, he was elected a member of the Royal Society, and soon after, exhibited an account, of some experiments, which he had lately made, on the effect of the sun's warmth in raising the sap in trees. This procured him the thanks of the society, who also requested him, to prosecute the subject. With this request, he complied; and, in June, 1725, exhibited a treatise, in which he gave an account of his progress. This treatise being highly applauded by the society, he farther enlarged and improved it, and, in 1727, published it, under the title of "Vegetable Statics." To which, soon after, there appeared a sequel, under the title of "Statical Essays."

In 1733, the university of Oxford, honoured him with a *diploma*, for the degree of Doctor in Divinity, a mark of distinction, the more honourable, as it is not usual for one university to confer academical honours on those, who were educated at another. In 1734, when the health and morals, of the lower and middling class of people, were subverted, by the excessive drinking of gin, his philanthropy induced him to publish, though without his name, "A Friendly Admonition to the Drinkers of Brandy and other Spiritous Liquors," which was repeatedly re-printed. In 1739, he printed a volume in 8 vo. entitled "Philosophical Experiments on Sea-water, Corn, Flesh and other Substances," a work, containing much useful information, particularly for those, who make long voyages. The same year, he exhibited to the Royal Society, "An account of some further experiments towards the discovery of medicines, for dissolving the stone in the kidneys and bladder, and preserving meat in long voyages." For this, he was honoured with a gold medal. The year following, he published some account of experiments and observations on Mr. Stephens's medicines for dissolving the stone; in which, their power is enquired into and demonstrated.

In 1741, he read before the Royal Society, an account of an instrument, which he invented, and called a ventilator, for conveying fresh air into mines, hospitals, prisons and the close parts of ships; he had communicated it to his particular friends some months before; and, it is very remarkable, that a machine of the same kind, and for the same purpose, was in the spring of the same year, invented by one Triewald, a Swedish officer, for which, the king and senate granted him a privilege in October following, and ordered every ship of war, in the service of that state, to be furnished with one of them: a model also of this machine, was sent into France, and all the ships in the French navy, were ordered to have a

ventilator of the same sort. It happened also, that, about the same time, one Sutton, who kept a coffee-house in London, invented a ventilator of another construction, to draw off the foul air out of ships by means of the cook-room fire : but, poor Sutton, had not interest enough to make mankind accept the benefit offered them, though its superiority to Dr. Hales's contrivance was evident. The public, however, is not less indebted to the ingenuity and benevolence of Dr. Hales, whose ventilators came more easily into use for many purposes of the greatest importance.

In 1743, Dr. Hales read before the royal society, a description of a method of conveying liquors into the *abdomen*, during the operation of tapping, and it was afterwards printed in their transactions. In 1745, he published some experiments and observations on tar-water, which he had been induced to make, by the publication of a work called *Siris*, in which the learned Berkeley, bishop of Cloyne, had recommended tar-water as an universal medicine : on this subject, several letters passed between them ; particularly with respect to the use of the tar-water in the disease of the horned cattle.

Were we to follow this extraordinary man, through all the inventions and improvements, which he made, during the course of his long and useful life, it would far exceed the limits necessarily assigned to this article : we shall, therefore, only mention a few more of the most particular. In 1746, he communicated to the royal society, a proposal for bringing small passable stones with ease and expedition, out of the bladder, and this was published in their transactions. In 1748, he made another communication to the society, containing a proposal for checking, in some degree, the progress of fires ; also, two memoirs, one on the great benefit of ventilators, and the other on electricity, all of which are printed in their transactions. In 1749, his ventilators were fixed in the



Savoy prison, by order of the secretary at war, and the benefit was so great, that though 50 or 100 in a year often died of the jail distemper before, yet from the year 1749, to the year 1752, inclusive, no more than four persons died, though in the year 1750, the number of prisoners was 240 ; and of those four, one died of the small pox, and another of intemperance. In the year, 1750, he published some considerations on the causes of earthquakes, occasioned by the slight shocks, which were felt that year in London. In the year 1752, his ventilators, worked by a wind-mill, were fixed in Newgate, with branching trunks to 24 wards ; and it appeared, that the disproportion of those, who died in the goal, before and after this establishment, was as 16 to 7. He also published a farther account of their success, and some observations on the great danger, arising from foul air, exemplified by a narrative of several persons, seized with the goal fever, by working in Newgate.

In the year 1753, Dr. Hales was elected a member of the academy of sciences at Paris. The same year, he published in the Gentleman's Magazine, some farther considerations about means to draw the foul air out of the sick rooms of occasional army hospitals and private houses in towns. He also published many other curious particulars relative to the use and success of ventilators. The same year, a description of a sea-gage, which the doctor invented to measure unfathomable depths, was communicated to the public in the same miscellany. In 1754, he communicated to the royal society, some experiments for keeping water and fish sweet, with lime-water ; an account of which was published in the philosophical transactions. He also continued to enrich their memoirs, with many useful articles, from this time till his death ; particularly, a method of forwarding the distillation of fresh from salt water, by blowing showers of fresh air up through the latter, during the operation.

Had Dr. Hales been desirous of preferment in the church, such was his reputation, and the interest of his family and friends, that he might have easily obtained it. So far, however, was he from being solicitous, for the acquisition of such honours, that when he had been nominated by his majesty, to fill a canonry of Windsor, he requested his majesty to recall his nomination. He was a man remarkable for social virtue and sweetness of temper: his life was not only blameless, but exemplary in a high degree: he was happy in himself, and beneficial to others, as appears by this short account of his attainments and pursuits. The constant serenity and cheerfulness of his mind, and the temperance and regularity of his life, concurred with a good constitution, to preserve him in health and vigour, to the age of 84. He died in 1761.



HALLEY, (DR. EDMUND) a most celebrated English philosopher and astronomer, was born in London, in 1656. He at first applied himself to the study of the classics, and of the sciences in general, but, as he grew up, astronomy became his favourite pursuit, in which he had, at a very early period of his life, made a much greater progress, than could have been possibly expected from his years.

In 1676, he went to the island of St. Helena, to complete the catalogue of fixed stars, by the addition of those, which lie near the South Pole; and having delineated a planisphere, in which he laid them all down in their exact places, he returned to England, in 1678. In the year 1680, he set out on a tour through the continent, and about midway, between Calais and Paris, had a sight of a remarkable comet, as it then appeared a second time that year, in its return from the sun. He had the November before, seen it in its descent, and now hastened to complete his observations upon it, in viewing it from the royal

observatory of France. His design in this part of his tour, was to settle a friendly correspondence between the two royal observatories of Greenwich and Paris, and, in the mean time, to improve himself, under so great a master as Cassina. He returned to England, in 1682, and in the year following, published his "Theory of the Variation of the Magnetical compass," in which he supposes the whole globe of the earth to be a great magnet, with four magnetical poles, or points of attraction; but afterwards thinking, that this theory was liable to great exceptions, he procured an application to be made to king William, who appointed him commander of the *Paramour Pink*, with orders to seek by observations, the discovery of the rule of variations, and to lay down the longitudes and latitudes of the British settlements in America.

He set out on this attempt, on the 24th November, 1698, but having crossed the line, his men grew sickly, and his lieutenant mutinying, he returned home in June 1699. Having got the lieutenant tried and cashiered, he set sail the second time, in September following, with the same ship, and another of less bulk, of which he had also the command. He now traversed the vast Atlantic ocean from one hemisphere to the other, as far as the ice would permit him to go; and having made his observations, at St. Helena, Brazil, Cape Verd, Barbadoes, the *Madeiras*, the Canaries, the coast of Barbary, and many other latitudes, returned in September 1700, and the next year published a general chart, shewing at one view, the variation of the compass in all those places.

Captain Halley, as he was now called, had been at home little more than half a year, when he was sent to observe the course of the tides, with the longitude and latitude of the principal places, in the British channel; of all which, he afterwards published a correct map. In 1703, captain Halley was made professor of geometry in the university of Oxford, and had the degree of Doctor of Laws conferred upon



him. He was scarcely settled there, when he began to translate into Latin from the Aribic, "Appoloni-  
nius de Sectione Rationis," and to restore the two  
books "De Sectione Spatii," of the same author,  
which are lost, by the account given of them by Pap-  
pius, and he published the whole work in 1706. In  
1714 he was made secretary to the Royal Society, and  
in 1720, appointed the king's astronomer at the Roy-  
al Observatory at Greenwich. He died in 1742.  
His principal works, are 1st. "Catalogus Stellarum  
Australium." 2d. "Tabulæ Astronomicæ." 3d. "An  
Abridgement of the Astronomy of Comets." The  
world is also indebted to Dr. Halley, for the publica-  
tion of several of the works of the great Sir Isaac  
Newton, who had a particular friendship for him,  
and to whom he frequently communicated his dis-  
coveries.

END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.











